



MR

361M3

579n

1883











---

---

FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

STATE BOARD

OF

HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY

OF

MASSACHUSETTS,

TO WHICH IS ADDED A STATISTICAL APPENDIX.

---

JANUARY, 1884.

---

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
No. 18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1884.





## AN INDEX BY TOPICS.

	PAGE
Index, . . . . .	iii
Errata and Observations, . . . . .	vi
Members of the Board, . . . . .	vii
<b>REPORT OF THE BOARD,</b> . . . . .	viii-ccxlvii
<b>PART FIRST.—Preliminary,</b> . . . . .	ix-lxlii
I.—Immigration, . . . . .	x-xiv
II.—Public Charity in Massachusetts, . . . . .	xiv-xxiv
State Charities, . . . . .	xvii
The Out-Door Poor of the State, . . . . .	xxiv
III.—Divisions of the Report, . . . . .	xxv
IV.—Receipts and Expenses of the Board, . . . . .	xxvi-xxix
Expenses of the Board and its Departments, . . . . .	xxviii
V.—Proceedings of the Board during the Year 1883, . . . . .	xxx-xxxvii
Votes passed by the Board, . . . . .	xxx-xxxvii
VI.—The Administration of the State Almshouse, . . . . .	xxxviii-l
Votes passed by the Board as Trustees of the State Almshouse, . . . . .	xxxviii-l
VII.—The Transfer and Removal of Dependent Persons, . . . . .	li-liii
VIII.—The Care of Foundling, Neglected and Dependent Children, . . . . .	liii-lix
IX.—General Work of the Out-Door Poor Department, . . . . .	lix-lxlii
Temporary Aid under the Law of 1877, . . . . .	lx
Indian State Paupers. Burial Bills, . . . . .	lxii
<b>PART SECOND.—PUBLIC HEALTH,</b> . . . . .	lxiv-lxxxiv
I.—Water Supply and Drainage, . . . . .	lxiv-lxvi
II.—A Metropolitan Drainage System, . . . . .	lxvii
III.—Other Sewerage Problems, . . . . .	lxix
IV.—Local Boards of Health, . . . . .	lxx
V.—Contagious Diseases. Small-Pox, . . . . .	lxxi-lxxvi
VI.—Registration, . . . . .	lxxvi
VII.—Noxious and Offensive Trades, . . . . .	lxxvii
VIII.—Food and Drugs, . . . . .	lxxviii-lxxxiv
<b>PART THIRD.—LUNACY,</b> . . . . .	lxxxv-cxx
Location of the Massachusetts Insane, . . . . .	lxxxvii
Capacity and Condition of the Hospitals, . . . . .	lxxxix
The Insane Poor of the State, . . . . .	xci
Population of the Hospitals, Recoveries, the Death-Rate, etc., . . . . .	xciv-c
<b>PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS,</b> . . . . .	c-cxx
<b>I.—STATE ESTABLISHMENTS,</b> . . . . .	c-cx
1. <i>The Worcester Lunatic Hospital,</i> . . . . .	c
2. <i>The Worcester Chronic Asylum,</i> . . . . .	cii
3. <i>The Taunton Lunatic Hospital,</i> . . . . .	ciii
4. <i>The Northampton Lunatic Hospital,</i> . . . . .	cv
5. <i>The Danvers Lunatic Hospital,</i> . . . . .	cvi
6. <i>The Tewksbury Asylum,</i> . . . . .	cviii
Other Public Asylums for the Insane, . . . . .	cx

	PAGE
II.—MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS, . . . . .	cxi-cxv
7. <i>The Boston Hospital</i> , . . . . .	cxi
8. <i>The Ipswich Receptacle</i> , . . . . .	cxi
Private Asylums, . . . . .	cxiii
The Laws of Commitment and Discharge, . . . . .	cxv
The Causation of Insanity, . . . . .	cxvi-cxix
General Suggestions, . . . . .	cxix
PART FOURTH.—FINANCES AND PRESENT NUMBER OF DEPENDANTS, . . . . .	cxxi-cxxxiv
Estimates for Special Appropriations for 1884, . . . . .	cxxi
Estimates for In-door Appropriations, . . . . .	cxxii
Table of Estimates for 1883, . . . . .	cxxii
Tables A. and B.—Population of the State Establishments, Jan. 1, 1884, . . . . .	cxxiv
SCHEDULE A.— <i>Appropriations and Expenditures at the State Establishments for three years</i> , . . . . .	cxxvii
SCHEDULE B.— <i>Sums appropriated and expended under Special Appropriations for three years</i> , . . . . .	cxxviii
SCHEDULE C.— <i>Appropriations and Expenditures of the Boards for three years</i> , . . . . .	cxxx
Appropriations and Estimates, . . . . .	cxxxii-cxxxiii
Finances of the State Establishments as a Whole, . . . . .	cxxxiii
PART FIFTH.—PUBLIC CHARITY, . . . . .	cxv-cvii
THE IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR POOR, . . . . .	cxv-cvi
I.—THE IN-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE, . . . . .	cxv-cxlii
General Condition of the State Establishments, . . . . .	cxv-cxvii
1. The Tewksbury State Almshouse, . . . . .	cxv-cxli
2. The State Workhouse at Bridgewater, . . . . .	cxli-cxlii
II.—THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE, . . . . .	cxlii-cxlv
Details of Out-Door Relief, . . . . .	cxli-cxlii
Table C.—The Sick State Poor, . . . . .	cxlii
Table D.—Persons Temporarily Aided, . . . . .	cxlix
Advantages of Out-Door Relief, . . . . .	cxlii
1. Humanity in the Treatment of the Sick, . . . . .	cxlii
2. Protection from Disease, . . . . .	cxlii
3. Economy, . . . . .	cxlii
4. The Prevention of Pauperization, . . . . .	cxlv
5. The Moral Advantages and the Check to Vagrancy, . . . . .	cxlv
6. A great Improvement in Local Administration, . . . . .	cxlv
7. Knowledge of Pauperism in the State, . . . . .	cxlv
III.—MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE CHARITIES, . . . . .	cxvi-cxli
Private Charities. The Eye and Ear Infirmary, . . . . .	cxli
IV.—CHILDREN OF THE STATE, . . . . .	cxlii-cxxxii
Table E.—Children of the State, Oct. 1, 1883, . . . . .	cxlii
Table F.—Location of Children, . . . . .	cxliv
The Foundling Children cared for by the Board, . . . . .	cxlv
ESTABLISHMENTS FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE, . . . . .	cxlvii-cxxxii
The State Primary and Reform Schools, . . . . .	cxlvii-cxxxii
3. The State Primary School at Monson, . . . . .	cxlviii
4. The State Reform School at Westborough, . . . . .	clxx
5. The State Industrial School at Lancaster, . . . . .	clxxi
6. The School for the Feeble-Minded, . . . . .	clxxxii

# INDEX.

v

PAGE

V.—THE GOVERNOR'S ASSAULT ON THE STATE CHARITIES, . . .	clxxii-cxcvi
Special Accusations against the State Charities, . . .	clxxxi-clxxxix
The Attack upon the State Almshouse, . . .	clxxxix-cxcvi
VI.—THE GOVERNOR'S CONTROVERSY WITH THIS BOARD, . . .	cxcvii-ccviii
PART SIXTH.—GENERAL REMARKS AND SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS, . . . . .	
I.—PUBLIC HEALTH, . . . . .	ccix
II.—LUNACY, . . . . .	ccx-ccxiv
1. Asylums for the Chronic Insane, . . . . .	ccx
2. The Criminal and Dangerous Insane, . . . . .	ccxii
3. Improvements in the Hospitals, . . . . .	ccxiii
III.—PUBLIC CHARITY, . . . . .	ccxiv-ccxviii
1. Civil Service Regulations, . . . . .	ccxiv
2. The State Workhouse System, . . . . .	ccxv
3. The Westborough School, . . . . .	ccxvi
4. The Out-Door Poor Appropriation, . . . . .	ccxvii
5. The Departments of this Board, . . . . .	ccxviii
SUPPLEMENT TO THE BOARD'S REPORT, . . . . .	ccxx
Dr. Channing's Paper—The Causes of Insanity, . . . .	ccxxi-ccxlix

## STATISTICAL APPENDIX.

[Paged from 1 to 167.]

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT, . . . . .	2-61
PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS, . . . . .	2-34
Table I.—Number and Cost of City and Town Poor, . . .	2-29
Part I.—Cost of Support and Relief, . . . . .	2-15
Part II.—Number supported and relieved, . . . .	16-29
II.—Census of Pauperism (1882-1883), . . . . .	30
III.—Pauperism in Cities for Three Years,—Midwinter, .	31
IV.—Pauperism in Towns for Three Years,—Midwinter, .	32
V.—Pauperism in Cities for Three Years,—Midsummer, .	33
VI.—Pauperism in Towns for Three Years,—Midsummer, .	34
CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS, . . . . .	35-42
Table VII.—Children and Insane among the City and Town Poor, .	35-42
STATE ESTABLISHMENTS, . . . . .	43-51
Table VIII.—General Valuation, 1883, . . . . .	43
IX.—Valuation of Personal Property, 1883, . . . .	44
X.—Receipts, 1882-1883, . . . . .	46
XI.—Expenditures, 1882-1883, . . . . .	47
XII.—Financial Condition, Sept. 30, 1883, . . . .	49
XIII.—Comparative Weekly Cost by Items, . . . .	50
XIV.—Population and Expenses, 1882-1883, . . . .	51
REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF PAUPERISM, . . . . .	52-55
REMARKS ON THE FINANCIAL TABLES, . . . . .	55-57
THE STATE, CITY AND TOWN POOR, . . . . .	58-61
Table XV.—Number in Establishments, Sept. 30, 1854-83, . .	58
XVI.—Average Number in Establishments since 1854, . .	59
XVII.—General Statistics of Pauperism in the State since 1854, .	60

	PAGE
INSANITY IN HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS, 1882-1883, . . . . .	62-82
Table XVIII. — Admissions, Discharges, etc., . . . . .	62
XIX. — Numbers in Public Hospitals and Asylums, Sept. 30, 1864-1883, . . . . .	64
REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY, . . . . .	65-74
Table XX. — Statistics of Hospitals and Asylums, 1882-1883, . . . . .	75
XXI. — Recoveries and Deaths in Six Hospitals, . . . . .	76
XXII. — Forms of Insanity in Six Hospitals, . . . . .	77
XXIII. — Forms of Insanity in Six Hospitals, 1879-1883, . . . . .	78
XXIV. — Statistics at Six Hospitals, 1879-1883, . . . . .	79
XXV. — Percentage of Cases at Six Hospitals, 1879-1883, . . . . .	80
XXVI. — Occupation at Six Hospitals, 1879-1883, . . . . .	81
XXVII. — Cases of Previous Years at Six Hospitals, . . . . .	82
STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES, . . . . .	83-91
Table XXVIII. — Population of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, . . . . .	83
XXIX. — Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, . . . . .	84
REMARKS ON REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS, . . . . .	85
VISITATION OF CHILDREN, . . . . .	87-91
Table XXX. — Children subject to Visitation, 1882-1883, . . . . .	87
XXXI. — Location and Condition of Children visited, 1883, . . . . .	88
XXXII. — State Wards and Juvenile Offenders, 1882-1883, . . . . .	90
IMMIGRATION, 1882-1883, . . . . .	92-105
Table XXXIII. — Nationality of Immigrants, 1848-1883, . . . . .	92
XXXIV. — Monthly Immigration from Great Britain and Ireland, per Cunard Line, . . . . .	94
XXXV. — Head Money collected from Aug. 3, 1882, to Sept. 30, 1883, . . . . .	95
XXXVI. — General Immigration Statistics, . . . . .	96
PERSONS REMOVED FROM THE STATE, . . . . .	97-106
EXPENSES OF THE BOARD AND ITS DEPARTMENTS, . . . . .	107-111
REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE AT TEWKSBURY, . . . . .	112-165

## ERRATA AND OBSERVATIONS.

On page xx the Hospital Surplus, Jan. 1, 1884, is estimated at \$165,000. It was in fact about \$164,500, namely, \$52,933.25 and \$18,590.60 in the two departments of the Worcester Hospital, \$45,431.34 at Danvers, \$12,013.52 at Taunton, and \$34,527, at Northampton. The income for the last quarter of 1883 at all these hospitals was about \$144,000, with which these hospitals can not only pay their current expenses, but make permanent repairs and improvements.

Some discrepancy will be found between the statistics of children given on page lvii and in the tables of the Appendix, and those given on page clxiv. The last-named figures are more exact. The differences are comparatively unimportant.

On page xci the statistics of parentage, though differing from those in the Appendix, are correct.

On page cxxxvi a heading "*The In-Door Poor of the State*," should have the Roman numeral I before it.

Page clxxvi, near the middle, "32" months should be 44.

# MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY.

[Names of *past* members in Italics; of *present* members in small capitals.]

Date of Appointment.	NAME.	Residence.	Qualified.	Retired.	Term Expires.
June 7, 1879.	Moses Kimball,	Boston,	June 12, 1879.	Oct. 27, 1880.*	-
7, 1879.	Nathan Allen, M.D.,	Lowell,	19, 1879.	June 7, 1880.	-
7, 1879.	Henry I. Bowditch, M.D.,	Boston,	12, 1879.	Jan. 24, 1880.*	-
7, 1879.	Charles F. Donnelly,	Boston,	16, 1879.	-	June 7, 1883.
7, 1879.	EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M.D.,	Amherst,	13, 1879.	-	7, 1886.
7, 1879.	Albert Wood, M.D.,	Worcester,	10, 1879.	June 7, 1880.	-
7, 1879.	ROBERT T. DAVIS, M.D.,	Fall River,	14, 1879.	-	June 7, 1887.
7, 1879.	John C. Hoadley,	Lawrence,	19, 1879.	-	-
7, 1879.	Ezra Parmenter, M.D.,†,	Cambridge,	18, 1879.	Nov. 16, 1882.*	-
Jan. 27, 1880.	David L. Webster,	Boston,	Jan. 30, 1880.	February, 1883.*	-
June 8, 1880.	Charles F. Folsom, M.D.,	Boston,	June 9, 1880.	April 11, 1881.*	-
8, 1880.	CLARA T. LEONARD,	Springfield,	12, 1880.	Jan. 14, 1881.*	-
5, 1880.	THOMAS TALBOT,	Billerica,	Nov. 12, 1880.	-	June 7, 1885.
Jan. 22, 1881.	Alfred Hosmer, M.D.,	Watertown,	Jan. 28, 1881.	-	7, 1884.
April 18, 1881.	George P. Carter,†,	Cambridge,	April 19, 1881.	Dec. 4, 1882.*	-
Nov. 23, 1882.	JOHN FALLON,	Lawrence,	Dec. 2, 1882.	June 7, 1883.	-
Dec. 8, 1882.	HENRY P. WALCOTT, M.D.,	Cambridge,	12, 1882.	-	June 7, 1886.
Feb. 14, 1883.	ALBERT A. HAGGETT,	Lowell,	Feb. 17, 1883.	-	7, 1885.
May 31, 1883.	REUBEN NOBLE,	Westfield,	June 12, 1883.	-	7, 1887.
July 18, 1883.	EDGAR E. DEAN, M.D.,	Brockton,	July 27, 1883.	-	7, 1888.

## HEADS OF DEPARTMENTS.

S. W. Abbott, Wakefield, *Health Officer*.  
H. B. Wheelwright, Newburyport, *Supt. of Out-door Poor*.  
S. C. Wrightington, Fall River, *Supt. of In-door Poor*.  
F. B. Sanborn, Concord, *Inspector of Charities*.

\* Resigned.

† Deceased.



# STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY AND CHARITY.

---

OFFICE OF THE BOARD, STATE HOUSE,  
BOSTON, Jan. 12, 1884.

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council :*

The undersigned, members of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, herewith present, for the consideration of the General Court, their Fifth Annual Report.

THOMAS TALBOT.  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK.  
CLARA T. LEONARD.  
JOHN FALLON.  
H. P. WALCOTT.  
R. T. DAVIS,

NOTE. — The three members who declined to sign the above, on January 12, signified that they would send their views, as a minority, to the Chairman of the Board on the 19th of January, to be by him transmitted to the Governor, along with this printed Report, at that time.



FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY  
OF MASSACHUSETTS.

PART FIRST.

PRELIMINARY.

The Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity was established by law in 1879 under a statute (chap. 291 of the Acts of 1879), which, as revised by the Legislature of 1881, now makes a part of three chapters in the volume known as the Public Statutes; viz., the whole of chap. 79 and the beginning of chaps. 80 and 87. By the authority of the original statute (given in sect. 2 of chap. 79 of the Public Statutes) the Board has performed its functions both directly and by its agents. The committees of the Board are as follows:—

*Health.* — Dr. WALCOTT, Mr. TALBOT, Dr. DAVIS, Mr. FALLON, and Dr. DEAN.

*Lunacy.* — Dr. HITCHCOCK, Dr. WALCOTT, Mr. FALLON, and Mrs. LEONARD.

*Charities.* — Mr. TALBOT, Mrs. LEONARD, Mr. FALLON, Mr. HAGGETT, and Mr. NOBLE

The agents of the Board are the officers of its four Departments, acting under the direction of these committees. In the division of the many duties of the Board, these officers were appointed in its several departments in order to classify the work, and have it done more efficiently. Its Health Officer is Dr. S. W. Abbott; its Inspector of Charities, Mr. F. B. Sanborn; Mr. S. C. Wrightington is Superintendent

## IMMIGRATION IN 1883.

of In-door Poor, and Dr. H. B. Wheelwright is Superintendent of Out-door Poor.

## I. IMMIGRATION.

Among the numerous subjects demanding attention from this Board in its Fifth Annual Report, that which should be first named, because it involves the relations of the State of Massachusetts to the national government in respect to immigration, is the actual operation of the Act of Congress, passed August 3, 1882, imposing certain duties on this Board. These duties have been performed under the contract set forth in the Fourth Annual Report, and subsequently ratified by the Legislature. From the date above named (August 3, 1882) to September 30, 1883, a period of fourteen months, 51,767 immigrants were landed at the port of Boston, of whom 49,590 had never been in America before, and there was paid to the collector of the port, on account of such landing, \$25,853.50. By the terms of the Act, this sum is set aside in the United States Treasury for the support or removal of immigrants landing at this port, when they fall into distress requiring public aid, and for the expenses of supervision at the ports where immigrants land; and the general government has allowed the Board the sum of \$6,749.37 (of which more than half was for the support and removal of paupers) for money so expended during the past official year. Coming years will largely increase the expense of support by the State, as compared with the amount received by the national government, and this, in the near future, will probably exhaust the fund; so that it is a subject for consideration whether the small *per capita* tax of 50 cents, now assessed upon the steamship companies, should not be increased.

The number of immigrants, never before in this country, arriving at the port of Boston during the year ended September 30, 1883, was some ten thousand less than in the previous year, the exact number so arriving being 42,384 in 1883, and 52,416 in 1882. In the summer of 1882 a large number of Russian Jews were brought to our ports from

## PAUPER IMMIGRANTS.

Hamburg and Liverpool. These people, it was reported, were forwarded to the United States because of the oppression at home, and it was also said that a very considerable sum, known as the "Mansion House Fund," was used to pay their passage from Liverpool to New York and Boston; but this statement may admit of some qualification. The larger number of these refugees forwarded to Massachusetts landed at New York, and, upon their application here for aid, they were promptly returned to that city; but some who landed in Boston were, in the early part of this year, furnished with transportation to Hamburg or Liverpool, according as their interests seemed to require. The expense attending this removal of the Russian Jews alone, amounted to \$1,036. In disposing of these cases, the Board was greatly assisted by the Hebrew Benevolent Association of Boston, which undertook to relieve, at its own expense, such of the Russian Jews as only needed temporary aid, while it reported to the Board those cases of permanent pauperism for which provision must be made by the State.

For many years there have been isolated cases of paupers transported to the United States by the poor-law authorities of British or Continental States. The present year has seen a systematic endeavor on the part of Great Britain to diminish the poor-law rates by transporting poverty-stricken families, particularly from the west of Ireland, to other lands. This deportation has been largely to the British port of Quebec, but it is ascertained that those immigrants were furnished, on arrival, with sufficient means to convey them to the United States. One, out of a hundred cases of this character which have been brought to our notice, is that of Maurice Geran, 22 years of age, a native of Ireland, who landed in Quebec, August 6, 1883, from the steamship "Lake Nepigon," of the Beaver Line, ticketed through to Boston. He had no known relatives, not even a friend, in the State. He was incapacitated from labor by a disease which had for ten years kept him at the workhouse in Fermoy. His father died during Maurice's infancy, and later on, in 1873, his mother, himself and three brothers, became inmates of the

## ASSISTED IMMIGRATION.

Cork workhouse. The mother died, and in July last, Maurice was informed that there was on deposit a sum to his credit, sufficient, with a small addition which would be made by the officials, to take him to America, and he came. Of course, soon after his arrival in Massachusetts he made application for public aid, and, after having spent a few days at the State Almshouse, he was furnished free transportation to Quebec. A second case (but differing from the former in that the landing was at a port of the United States) is that of Cornelius Flahavan, a deaf-mute, aged thirty years, a native of Tarbert in Ireland, and a former inmate of the Glin Union Workhouse, who landed in Boston July 11, 1883, by the steamer "Austrian" of the Allan Line. His fare was paid through to New York by the guardians of the Glin Union. His father had died in Ireland, but his mother, if living, is probably in America. Upon his written statement that his mother was in New York City, and that he had a considerable sum of money, he was allowed to land. A few weeks later he found the temptations of Boston too powerful, and soon he started out, a penniless tramp, only to be arrested in Worcester and committed to the State Workhouse, from which institution he was returned to his native land. Again, the Allan Line Steamship, "Scandinavian," arrived at this port, October 1, 1883, having on board, among other passengers, one Elizabeth Steele, aged 60 years, a native of Scotland, who had for several years been in receipt of four shillings weekly from the Scotch poor-law authorities, and was furnished with free transportation to Massachusetts on condition that she would not return to Scotland. In accordance with the Act of Congress, the collector of this port was notified of her arrival, and her landing was forbidden. But this Act imposes no penalty for a violation of its provisions. Miss Steele found her way on shore and to her friends in Andover, who soon forwarded her to the State Almshouse, from which institution she was returned to her native parish.

Of the "assisted immigrants," so called, — that is, immigrants furnished with transportation, in whole or in part,



## IMMIGRATION IN GENERAL.

from the so-called "Tuke Fund,"—4,922 arrived in Boston between April 3, 1883, and July 18, 1883, all by the Allan Line, since which time none known to have been assisted from that fund have arrived. Of this number (4,922), 1,468 remained in the State, and the remainder were furnished with transportation by agents of the "Tuke Fund," to other localities. The condition of these immigrants did not differ materially from that of former immigrants from the same localities. The families were large and most of their members were not self-supporting. In nearly every instance they represented that they had relatives or friends in America, but in every case investigated, these proved to be as poor as their new-found countrymen. These families were furnished with sums varying from five to sixty dollars, according to the number in each family or the distance to be travelled after landing. It is not known that more than \$500 has thus far been expended by the State on their account,—more than half of it in returning some of these families to Ireland for the reason that the head thereof, the bread-winner, had been killed by sun-stroke during the month of July. The number of persons thus returned to Ireland was 28, at an expense of \$379.75. The whole number of persons returned to Europe under the Act of August 3, 1882, was 114. The number supported temporarily at the State Almshouse and other charitable institutions in Massachusetts, of those who landed since the passage of the Act, was 128; for whose support the United States has reimbursed the sum of \$1,764.80. Other facts concerning the immigration of the past year will be found in the Tables of the Appendix. But it may here be said that the largest numbers who landed in Boston from any one country, were from Ireland (18,764); the next largest numbers from England (6,709), Sweden (5,486), the British Provinces (4,341), Scotland (2,530) and Germany (1,728). Of the whole number, nearly 22,000 were males and 20,387 were females; 10,472 were children under fifteen, and three-fourths of the remainder were under thirty years of age.

It will further be seen that the immigration of the last four

PUBLIC CHARITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

---

years to Massachusetts, has been very much in excess of that in any four successive years since 1848; the average number for each of the four years, 1880-1883 inclusive, having considerably exceeded 40,000. This immigration is now temporarily diminishing, although the number of immigrants from Ireland has steadily increased during the four years, and was larger than ever before (with the exception of the years 1849 and 1850), during the year just closed. The supervision of immigration by this Board, under the United States law, has been carried on to the satisfaction of all parties, and the money paid by the National Government for this service, materially diminishes the yearly expense of the Board's work.

## II. PUBLIC CHARITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

The general state of the public health in Massachusetts has been such, during the year past, as to call for no special remark from this Board; but in the chapter devoted to that subject, as well as in the Lunacy chapter, we shall have occasion to touch on several topics of public interest. The great work of the Board during 1883, however, has had reference to the public charities, and that in an especial manner, from circumstances that will be mentioned hereafter. In continuing this report, therefore, we shall take up the general subject of Public Charity in Massachusetts, and shall then speak in detail of the State system and its mode of administration. A population of nearly two millions, such as ours may be estimated at this time, residing on an area of but 8,000 square miles, must be a dense population, — even when compared with that of European countries, — being in fact nearly 250 to the square mile, and for a considerable portion of the State not less than 1,000 to the square mile. In such dense populations it has always been found that the occasions for public charity far exceed what is customary in regions of more scattered population; and hence we find that it is the cities of Massachusetts which furnish much the largest part of the public dependents, whether sane or insane, criminal, vicious or simply unfortunate. Thus it ap-



---

PAUPERISM AT DIFFERENT SEASONS.

---

pears by Tables III. and IV. in the Appendix, that the cities of Massachusetts were supporting and relieving in January, 1883, 15,290 paupers out of 26,227, or nearly three-fifths of the whole number at that time, although the population of these cities was considerably less than three-fifths of the whole population of the State. Again, sixteen towns of more than 8,000 population each, were then supporting and relieving 2,353 paupers, while all the other and smaller towns in the Commonwealth contained but 8,634 paupers, January 1, 1883. By comparing these figures with the population of 1880, it appears that the smaller towns had in midwinter only about one pauper in every 80 inhabitants, while the larger towns had about one pauper in every 70 inhabitants, and the cities one in every 60 inhabitants. The statistics of crime and insanity show a much larger disproportion in favor of the places of sparse population.

It is therefore gratifying to find, as we do, that in spite of the rapid increase of our population, the number and cost of supporting the poor in Massachusetts has not much increased during the year past. Such increase as there has been is largely due to the constantly accumulating numbers of the insane poor, who now constitute more than a third part of all the paupers fully supported in Massachusetts. In round numbers, these paupers fully supported somewhat exceed 9,000 in midwinter, and fall somewhat short of 9,000 in midsummer, while the insane poor among them now number about 3,500, winter and summer. These figures include the State poor as well as those supported by the cities and towns.

It has been explained in previous Reports of this Board how the whole number of poor persons in this Commonwealth who need and receive public aid, are divided between the State and the municipalities in respect to their support. This division is made according to what are known as our laws of settlement, which in effect give a local settlement, or claim to be relieved from the treasury of some town or city, to about 1,500,000 of the present inhabitants of the Commonwealth. For the remaining 450,000 or thereabout,

## COST OF THE "SETTLED" POOR.

the State must directly provide whenever any of them fall into distress, but this provision for their relief is in most cases made by the local Overseers of the Poor, who send the State paupers to the State Almshouse or elsewhere, or in many cases relieve them at home and receive reimbursement from the State for so doing. The insane State paupers, however, are committed to the State hospitals by the courts, as all the other insane are, and those State paupers who go to the State Workhouse under sentence, are also committed by the courts. The same is true of the children sent to the State Reformatories, or committed to the custody of the State Board.

All the poor of Massachusetts who receive public aid in any form are under the supervision of this Board, and their number and general condition form the subject of periodical returns made to the Inspector of Charities, and tabulated by him each year in the appendix to the Board's Reports. From these Tables for 1883 it appears (Tables I.-VII. in the Appendix) that the whole net cost of supporting and relieving the poor in the 346 cities and towns of Massachusetts for the year ending April 1, 1883, was \$1,549,381, or about \$1 *per capita* for the 1,500,000 inhabitants, whom we have estimated as entitled to local relief by virtue of a pauper settlement. The whole number of different persons supported or relieved during the year (after excluding duplications), at the cost of these 346 cities and towns, was about 50,000; the whole number fully supported being more than 10,000, and the whole number of *other persons* partially supported being by estimate less than 40,000. Of these 50,000 paupers who received aid in some portion of the year, something more than half—perhaps four-sevenths—were women or girls, and perhaps 20,000 were children in poor families. The average number of these local paupers receiving *full* support was nearly 7,000, of whom a little more than half (3,778) were in the 220 town and city almshouses, while an average of more than 2,000 were in lunatic hospitals and asylums. The average number of persons receiving partial support (out-door relief) was less than 16,000, including the out-door

## COST OF THE STATE POOR.

poor for whom the State pays. For, in this great class of the poor there is no separation between the town paupers and the State paupers; the money for their relief being all drawn, in the first instance from the city and town treasuries and then reimbursed in part by the State, according to the number of the State poor aided. The amount of this State reimbursement during the past year, for expenses incurred in that and previous years, has been about \$37,000. The net amount paid by the State for its insane poor in the lunatic hospitals has been about \$110,000; for the inmates of the State Almshouse about \$82,000; for those of the State Workhouse about \$30,000; for the inmates of the State Primary School about \$50,000; for neglected children boarded out, about \$10,000; for the support of foundling infants about \$25,000; for the transportation, burial, supervision, etc., of the State poor, about \$60,000,—in all more than \$400,000 for the care of the poor among the unsettled population of the State, estimated above at 450,000 persons. Here, also, is an expenditure of nearly \$1 *per capita* for each of these inhabitants, while the whole poor-law expenditure for Massachusetts becomes nearly \$1,950,000 for a population estimated at 1,950,000 and upwards. By what we know of the treatment of the poor in our own Commonwealth, and from what we can learn of their treatment in other States and foreign countries, this Board has no reason to doubt, notwithstanding the assertions and aspersions of the past year, that Massachusetts cares for her poor as liberally and as wisely as any other community.

## THE STATE CHARITIES.

The above remarks apply to the great mass of the public poor of Massachusetts, less than a fifth part of whom are ever found in the charitable institutions belonging to the State,—hospitals, almshouses, schools, etc. Coming now to those State establishments, eleven in number, which are more particularly under the supervision of this Board, the usual increase in the proportion of insane persons among their inmates constantly shows itself and is very perceptible

## THE STATE INSTITUTIONS.

during the past year. The whole number of different persons maintained in ten of these establishments, exclusive of the Idiot School, was, in 1883, about 8,450, and in 1882 about 7,800. But of this whole number, no less than 4,000 were in 1883 insane persons, while in 1882 the number of insane persons hardly exceeded 3,700; so that the increase in number the present year was made up of as many insane as sane persons. This is the more noticeable, because the great immigration of recent years has brought hundreds of sane persons into the State almshouse, but has not as yet contributed a great number of the insane to our hospitals.

In respect to the management of these eleven establishments, several things are to be separately considered before a sound general conclusion can be reached. These are, the number and character of their inmates, the present investment made by the State in each establishment, the relation between income and expenditure, the amount actually expended for the care and support of each inmate, the general results thereby secured, and the particular treatment of all the various classes of the public dependents whom they contain. So far as statistics can show these things for the past year, the facts above summarized may be found in the tables numbered from VIII. to XIV. in the Appendix. It there appears that the total investment made by the State and by private charity in these establishments is now about \$5,350,000, while a year before it was almost \$5,500,000. The falling off is in consequence of the burning of the State Workhouse at Bridgewater, where buildings and property valued at more than \$150,000 were destroyed by fire in a few hours. Upon property valued as above (\$5,350,000) there resided during the year ending October 1, 1883, an average population of 4,780 insane, poor, idiotic or vicious persons, being at the rate of one inmate for each \$1,120 of the valuation. That is to say, an investment of \$1,120 has been made by public or private charity for the benefit of each inmate before the expenditure for weekly support begins. Upon this investment, annual interest at 5 per cent. would give \$56 or \$1.07 a week as the cost of sheltering and providing



---

WEEKLY COST AND RENT CHARGE.

---

for each of these inmates. The actual outlay has been greater than this, but not so much greater as to increase this interest charge beyond \$1.25 per week. In certain establishments, for example the new lunatic hospitals, this yearly interest or rent charge amounts to from \$2 to \$2.50 a week; and at the Westborough School, in consequence of the small number of inmates, this weekly rent charge exceeds \$2.50. Any estimates in excess of these figures will turn out to be exaggerations.

The actual weekly cost for the current expenditure of this average population (4,780) has been \$3.11 each for the past year; ranging from \$3.85 in the Danvers Hospital and \$6.14 in the Westborough School, to \$1.83 in the State Almshouse. This average cost of a little more than \$3 a week cannot be considered excessive, and yet it has been found sufficient to maintain comfortably this large number of public dependents of almost every conceivable kind. By adding the weekly cost to the weekly rent charge, we find an aggregate of \$4.18 as the weekly cost, with interest on the investment, of each person in this great number. But it is to be remembered that the State Treasury has not paid this whole cost of nearly \$772,000 for current expenditure in these eleven establishments. The State, in fact, paid only \$372,000, or less than half the total expenditure, the remainder being defrayed by the cities and towns, by individuals, or by the income of charitable funds. And it further appears that the more important of these eleven establishments, so far as expenditure of money is concerned, — the four State Lunatic Hospitals and the School for the Feeble-minded, — are, in fact, self-supporting institutions, to which the State and the municipalities pay only an equivalent for value received in boarding the insane or idiotic persons, whom the State or the cities and towns must support somewhere, and who are comfortably supported and skilfully treated for an average cost to the taxpayer of less than \$3.50 a week. A wise and timely act of the last Legislature placed the Idiotic School in this respect on the same footing with the lunatic hospitals. All these five institutions, including seven distinct establishments, are now

## THE RESOURCES OF THE HOSPITALS.

public corporations, judiciously managed by trustees for the benefit of the public, and are entirely above even the suspicion of misapplying their large income (exceeding \$600,000 a year). This income is every year increasing, and so is the available surplus of each one of these five institutions. The four hospitals had on the 1st of October last, an available surplus of \$161,981.06, and will have on the 1st of January, 1884 at least \$165,000, or an average of \$33,000 for each of the five establishments. The returns also show that each of the five is receiving more income from its patients than it pays out in expenses. The average weekly cost for each patient ranges from \$3.05 at the Worcester Asylum, where there are no private patients, to \$3.85 at the Danvers Hospital, where there are about 100 private patients. The weekly cost at Northampton is \$3.30; at the new Worcester Hospital, \$3.45; and at Taunton, \$3.51. The average income from the patients in all these establishments ranges from about \$3.30 to \$4.00 a week. The surplus of the five establishments maintained by these four hospitals was on the 1st of October, 1883, distributed as follows:—

At the Worcester Asylum,	.	.	.	.	.	\$20,337 41
“ “ “ Hospital,	.	.	.	.	.	50,611 21*
“ “ Taunton, “	.	.	.	.	.	13,297 74
“ “ Northampton, “	.	.	.	.	.	34,401 11
At the Danvers Hospital,	.	.	.	.	.	43,333 59
						<hr/>
						\$161,981 06

The present rapid increase of this surplus is owing to the crowded condition of these hospitals, and is not, therefore, a subject for unmixed satisfaction, but it is one of the many indications of their excellent management in financial matters.

The only other institutions which have funds invested are, the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, which reports less than \$25,000, and the two reformatories at Westborough and Lancaster, which, together, possess, under the management of a single Board of Trustees, funds now valued

\* Exclusive of a Library Fund of \$5,804.55.



## CHANGES OF POPULATION IN THE SCHOOLS.

at about \$55,500. The income from these funds, however, does not materially diminish the cost to the State of the pupils maintained in these schools. The Idiot School, mentioned above by its new corporate name, will henceforth be an asylum as well as a school, and will draw its support more largely from the cities and towns which furnish its inmates, than from the State Treasury, although the State will still maintain a special class of pupils in the school. The course of events in the last four years has shown that the number of pupils in the State reformatories will continue small, and that it ought to be even less in the Reform School for boys than it has recently been. Whenever these boys are properly classified in respect to age and placed in more convenient buildings, the Lyman Fund, which now amounts to nearly \$50,000, will be found a considerable resource in carrying on the school.

The three institutions last named, with their four establishments,—that of the State Reform School at Westborough, (which now also contains the sentenced inmates of the State Workhouse), that of the State Industrial School at Lancaster, and the two establishments of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, at South Boston and at Dover near Medfield, have not materially changed in respect to numbers of late years. Taken together, they had, October 1, 1883, 312 pupils, while a year before they had 328; two years before, October 1, 1881, they had 327; and at the same date in the census year 1880, they had 385. The feeble-minded children have increased somewhat, while the other class have diminished in number. It may be interesting to note what the corresponding changes of number have been in the same time at the five establishments for the insane, already mentioned, and at the three establishments which draw their whole support from the State Treasury. These are the State Almshouse, the State Workhouse and the State Primary School,—the three establishments that now represent the three State Almshouses which were opened nearly thirty years since, at Tewksbury, Bridgewater and Monson.

Three years ago last June, when the United States census

## CHANGES OF INMATE POPULATION.

was taken, 1,783,086 people dwelt in Massachusetts, and there were in the State insane asylums and hospitals, October 1, 1880, 2,736 insane persons. A year later there were 2,850 in the same asylums; on October 1, 1882, there were 3,020; and now there are 3,198. In three years, therefore, from October 1, 1880, to October 1, 1883, there has been a gain of 462 insane persons in the State institutions. But the other classes of State beneficiaries in institutions have not so increased. The sane inmates of the State Almshouse, Workhouse and Primary School in October, 1880, were 1,244; in 1881, 1,225; in 1882, 1,236; and last October they were but 1,185, — a decrease of nearly 60 in three years.

Excluding the School for the Feeble-Minded, the aggregate number of inmates in the other ten State establishments was 4,247, October 1, 1880; 4,272 the year following; 4,452 October 1, 1882; and 4,551 on the first of last October. The gain of 304 in three years is wholly among the insane; indeed, the other dependents in these buildings have diminished nearly 160 in the same period. These figures show what has been the case at the date named, but at other seasons of the year there are temporary variations from them. In midwinter, for example, the sane poor increase largely; running up, at Tewksbury, Monson and Bridgewater, to 1,600 in the winter of 1880; to 1,611 in the winter of 1881; to 1,494 in 1882; and to 1,642 last winter. The insane are not much more numerous at the hospitals in winter than in summer, but steadily increase from one year's end to another. The winter population of sane paupers has slightly gained in three years, and is greater by from 350 to 500 than is the lowest summer population. Now since the population of Massachusetts has increased in three years at least 150,000 and perhaps 200,000, it is gratifying to see that there has been a smaller increase of the State dependents, except among the insane, who in these establishments have gained 14 per cent., while the population has not gained more than ten per cent. in three years and a half.

The varied character of the inmates of the three establishments which were opened as State Almshouses in 1854, has

---

CHARACTER OF THE ALMSHOUSE INMATES.

---

been remarked on in former Reports. But it is not easy for the public to understand, without visiting the State Almshouse, the State Workhouse or the State Primary School, from what ends of the earth, and from what extremes of human wretchedness and vice, many of their inmates come. Every disease of our climate, and some, like leprosy, which are foreign to us, take refuge at Tewksbury; every form of moral and mental deprivation may appear there or at the State Workhouse. Every age is represented in these three establishments, from the new-born infant to the centenarian, and almost every country in the world sends its representative there. By the action of this Board, upon the suggestion of its department officers, foundling infants were excluded four years ago, and thus a great part of the mortality at Tewksbury was prevented. But the births at Tewksbury have been more numerous in 1883 than ever before, and the great majority of them were illegitimate as usual.

Since the opening of the State Almshouse, in May, 1854, the number and character of the buildings used at Tewksbury, Monson and Bridgewater has greatly changed, while the condition of the inmates received has also materially altered for the worse, except in the winter season. At that time of year, the able-bodied paupers, who formerly went to the almshouses at all seasons, flock to Tewksbury in large numbers; but at other times, the admissions are of feeble and diseased persons, or of women who are soon to be confined. This makes the State Almshouse (as was set forth in the last Report of that institution) a hospital rather than an almshouse, and has led to the appointment of a physician as its superintendent. At the State Primary School, on the contrary, most of the inmates are healthy children, who require to be fed and taught rather than to be treated for disease, or restrained for depravity or insanity. No comparison of expenditure at these establishments, in recent and in their earlier years, can be justly made, therefore, which does not allow for the important changes that have gradually taken place. The expenditure may have been too little twenty years ago, but it certainly is not too great now, and

## THE STATE'S OUT-DOOR POOR.

it will be useless to attempt any material reduction in the annual cost. The reconstruction of the Bridgewater buildings, upon a better plan, may enable a small number of inmates to be maintained there at less cost than formerly, but the average cost of each inmate at Tewksbury cannot be less than it now is, without disregarding the claims of humanity towards the sick and infirm.

## THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE.

Under the various statutes that have been passed since the original "Sick-Poor Act" of 1865 received the approval of Governor Andrew, the number of the State poor who receive aid and medical treatment without going to a State establishment, has become large, — much greater, in fact, than the number who go to those establishments in a year. The exact number of those who share in this out-door relief cannot be ascertained, because it aids members of families who are not counted on the roll; but by the reckoning of the accurate and faithful Superintendent of the Out-Door Poor, about 14,000 poor persons, including, perhaps, 8,000 children, shared in this aid in 1882. The number of sick persons aided in 1883 is greater, and that of other persons less, than in the previous year; but it is safe to estimate the number again at 14,000. Details concerning them will be given further on in this Report, but the general fact should be mentioned here. The number of foundling and neglected children, boarded in families or maintained at asylums under the care of this Board, has been increasing of late years in consequence of the much greater survival of these children under the system adopted nearly four years ago. Consequently, the cost of supporting them has been larger in 1883, than ever before, — amounting, perhaps, to \$35,000, or nearly as much as is now paid for the out-door relief of all the other State poor. But this is money well expended, since it provides for the preservation of infant life and the proper nurture of a large number of neglected children.



---

DUTIES OF THE BOARD IN REPORTING.

---

## III. DIVISIONS OF THE REPORT.

With these preliminary remarks we will proceed to give the information required by statute, which has usually occupied some of the early pages of our Report. Besides the general and special duties of administration and supervision imposed on the Board by chapters 79–80 of the Public Statutes, certain general directions are given in respect to a yearly report in section 3 of chapter 79; the language of the law being as follows:—

“It shall embody in its report a properly classified and tabulated statement of the receipts and expenses of the Board, and of each of the several institutions named above for the said year, and a corresponding classified and tabulated statement of their estimates for the year ensuing, with its opinion as to the necessity or expediency of appropriations in accordance with said estimates; but this provision shall not apply to estimates for the ordinary expenses of lunatic hospitals. The report shall also present a concise review of the work of the several institutions for the year preceding, with such suggestions and recommendations as to them, and the charitable, reformatory and sanitary interests of the state, as may be deemed expedient.

The so-called receipts of the Board will presently be stated. Its expenses and those of the State institutions will be given with proper classification and tabulation in the Appendix. The estimates for the year 1884 will be given in subsequent pages of this Report itself, along with a statement of expenses for the calendar year 1883. The required “review of the work of the several institutions for the year,” will be found, in regard to the establishments for the insane, in the chapter on “Lunacy;” in regard to the State Almshouse and State Workhouse, in the chapter concerning the “In-Door Poor;” and in regard to the schools and asylums for children, including the School for the Feeble-Minded, in the pages given to the “Children of the State.” Certain general statements affecting all these State establishments, and the “recommendations as to them and the chari-

---

MONEY RECEIVED BY THE BOARD.

---

table, reformatory and sanitary interests of the State," will be found in the concluding chapter of this Report; while most of the statistical information concerning the State, municipal and private institutions of charity and reformation, will be given in the Appendix. The peculiar circumstances of the past year have made necessary some variation from the usual sequence of the Annual Report.

## IV. RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

The Board has no receipts of its own, but collects and transmits to the State treasury such sums as are due from the United States, from cities and towns, and from individuals, for the support of persons other than State paupers in these institutions. These receipts were as follows:—

During the year ending Sept 30, 1883, from sundry persons, for board in the State Almshouse and Lunatic Hospitals, there was received, . . . . .	\$2,581 87
From cities and towns, for board of city and town charges in the various State institutions, . . . . .	36,293 87
From the United States, . . . . .	6,749 37
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$45,625 11

In detail, the receipts were as follows:—

Boston, . . . . .	\$13,356 68	Springfield, . . . . .	\$1,479 28
Brockton, . . . . .	226 21	Somerville, . . . . .	320 03
Chelsea, . . . . .	1,064 15	Taunton, . . . . .	412 85
Cambridge, . . . . .	741 08	Worcester, . . . . .	1,383 32
Fall River, . . . . .	911 32	Attleborough, . . . . .	92 74
Fitchburg, . . . . .	52 00	Ashland, . . . . .	153 68
Gloucester, . . . . .	205 57	Amherst, . . . . .	52 00
Haverhill, . . . . .	232 07	Andover, . . . . .	142 68
Holyoke, . . . . .	773 46	Agawam, . . . . .	109 89
Lowell, . . . . .	1,525 78	Arlington, . . . . .	75 67
Lynn, . . . . .	1,459 58	Amesbury, . . . . .	118 86
Lawrence, . . . . .	637 64	Brookline, . . . . .	377 71
Malden, . . . . .	283 11	Blackstone, . . . . .	175 00
New Bedford, . . . . .	411 74	Beverly, . . . . .	141 35
Newton, . . . . .	218 18	Barnstable, . . . . .	45 00
Newburyport, . . . . .	269 40	Bridgewater, . . . . .	75 39
Salem, . . . . .	368 57	Barre, . . . . .	97 29

## COLLECTIONS FROM TOWNS AND CITIES.

Chicopee, . . . .	\$161 21	Marion, . . . .	\$50 57
Conway, . . . .	136 29	Marshfield, . . . .	67 71
Colrain, . . . .	95 70	Mattapoissett, . . . .	55 42
Clinton, . . . .	145 67	Middleton, . . . .	75 21
Canton, . . . .	60 36	Millbury, . . . .	38 54
Carlisle, . . . .	65 46	Manchester, . . . .	23 68
Dartmouth, . . . .	36 86	Marblehead, . . . .	70 40
Dedham, . . . .	228 42	Merrimac, . . . .	39 46
Dracut, . . . .	68 50	Medway, . . . .	24 00
Dudley, . . . .	16 25	Northfield, . . . .	91 25
Dighton, . . . .	6 00	Northbridge, . . . .	125 83
Dennis, . . . .	12 57	North Andover, . . . .	38 61
Duxbury, . . . .	23 21	Natick, . . . .	241 05
Enfield, . . . .	51 57	Northampton, . . . .	80 11
Everett, . . . .	35 29	North Brookfield, . . . .	21 00
Easton, . . . .	27 43	Nantucket, . . . .	87 28
Franklin, . . . .	52 00	Norwood, . . . .	35 75
Freetown, . . . .	149 00	Orange, . . . .	46 28
Framingham, . . . .	201 96	Oxford, . . . .	88 21
Fairhaven, . . . .	12 39	Peabody, . . . .	112 65
Great Barrington, . . . .	35 42	Plymouth, . . . .	143 18
Groveland, . . . .	175 50	Pittsfield, . . . .	130 25
Greenfield, . . . .	65 82	Petersham, . . . .	36 00
Georgetown, . . . .	45 96	Provincetown, . . . .	59 00
Granville, . . . .	17 29	Palmer, . . . .	13 00
Hopkinton, . . . .	195 74	Quincy, . . . .	57 10
Harwich, . . . .	111 39	Randolph, . . . .	104 00
Hatfield, . . . .	34 57	Rockport, . . . .	26 00
Holbrook, . . . .	21 00	Russell, . . . .	144 18
Holliston, . . . .	64 54	Raynham, . . . .	65 00
Hyde Park, . . . .	27 57	Rockland, . . . .	71 21
Hingham, . . . .	21 72	Revere, . . . .	9 29
Leominster, . . . .	131 71	South Abington, . . . .	97 50
Lynnfield, . . . .	42 00	Stoughton, . . . .	197 89
Lenox, . . . .	20 86	Sutton, . . . .	105 50
Lee, . . . .	48 75	Scituate, . . . .	189 50
Lunenburg, . . . .	127 75	Sudbury, . . . .	20 00
Littleton, . . . .	62 21	South Scituate, . . . .	79 86
Milford, . . . .	124 43	Southborough, . . . .	44 50
Marlborough, . . . .	232 78	Southbridge, . . . .	13 57
Medford, . . . .	57 57	Sandwich, . . . .	42 25
Middlefield, . . . .	88 68	Stoneham, . . . .	43 39
Melrose, . . . .	38 54	Seekonk, . . . .	21 14
Methuen, . . . .	158 49	Tewksbury, . . . .	42 71
Maynard, . . . .	226 57	Uxbridge, . . . .	24 57
Monson, . . . .	18 00	Williamsburg, . . . .	48 88



## RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES.

Westborough, . . .	\$174 60	Warren, . . .	\$97 96
Watertown, . . .	180 57	Ware, . . .	78 00
Waltham, . . .	221 46	Walpole, . . .	20 43
Westfield, . . .	21 00	Wareham, . . .	46 57
Weymouth, . . .	72 93	West Stockbridge, . . .	57 72
Wrentham, . . .	89 25	Weston, . . .	29 68
Woburn, . . .	101 79	Yarmouth, . . .	88 25

The above named amounts, including both those paid by cities and towns and by individuals, was received for support in the following named establishments: —

Danvers Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	\$7,128 87
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	4,980 29
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	2,448 15
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	2,340 69
Asylum for Chronic Insane, Worcester, . . . . .	1,336 46
State Workhouse, Bridgewater, . . . . .	3,209 76
State Almshouse, Tewksbury, . . . . .	9,137 33
State Reform School, Westborough, . . . . .	3,796 72
State Industrial School, Lancaster, . . . . .	2,550 69
State Primary School, Monson, . . . . .	1,946 78

Total, . . . . .	\$38,875 74
Adding receipts from the United States, . . . . .	6,749 37

We have a total, . . . . . \$45,625 11

To this should also be added small sums collected by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, making the total exceed \$46,000.

## EXPENSES OF THE BOARD AND ITS DEPARTMENTS.

The expenses of the year 1883 have been increased by the cost of inspecting food, drugs, milk, etc., in the Health Department, which is a new duty imposed by Acts of 1882 and 1883. The Board's own expenses have also been increased by the care of the State Almshouse since April 28, 1883, but \$200 of this expense, having been charged to the appropriation for the Almshouse, does not appear in the

## EXPENSES OF THE BOARD IN 1883.

statement below, which is for the year ending September 30, 1883.

Travelling and other expenses of the Board, . . .	\$1,348 80
Expenses of the Department of In-door Poor, . . .	24,122 48*
“ “ “ “ Out-door Poor, . . .	16,421 41
“ “ Inspector's Department, . . .	7,776 62
“ “ Health Department (regular), . . .	4,673 96
“ “ Health Department (adulteration, etc) . . .	2,931 56
Total, . . . . .	\$57,274 83*

Besides this, there had been expended in the removal and transfer of paupers by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, \$11,728.62; and by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, \$1,953.67; in all, \$13,682.29.

The above expenses, with those for the calendar year 1882, which will be given in connection with the estimates for the year 1884, will also be found in detail at the end of the Appendix. The expenses of the Health Department, including the special cost of executing the laws against adulteration, has been less than was formerly expended, but may be increased hereafter, as frequent prosecutions are found necessary.

\* This includes \$835.78, the cost of the Auxiliary Visitors. There was paid during the year in the Health Department \$1,344.00, besides the sum above given; but this was charged to the appropriation of 1881. The State Almshouse appropriation was drawn upon to pay \$200.00 for expenses of the Board as Trustees, and \$625.00 for the salary of Mr. Tripp. A few expenses in the Out-Door Poor Department were paid from the Sick-Poor, Temporary Aid and Foundling appropriations.

VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

V. PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD DURING  
THE YEAR 1883.

During the year one member of the Board has deceased in office, — Dr. Parmenter, who died in February and was succeeded by Albert A. Haggett of Lowell, appointed February 17, 1883. Charles F. Donnelly and George P. Carter ceased to be members of the Board June 7, 1883, by expiration of term of service, and Mr. Carter has since died. Mr. Carter was succeeded, June 12th, by Reuben Noble of Westfield, and Mr. Donnelly was succeeded, July 27th, by Edgar E. Dean, M.D., of Brockton.

There have been passed from time to time during the year many votes concerning the regular business of the Board, admitting, discharging, transferring, indenturing, etc., inmates of the institutions and wards of the State, according to law, appointing hearings, and deciding questions arising out of such hearings, etc. The other important votes of the Board have been as follows, — those passed by the Board as trustees of the State Almshouse being placed by themselves.

(Feb. 3, 1883.) *Voted*, That the committee on Health be instructed to consider the subject reported on by Dr. Abbott, in order to see if the making of charcoal near the village of Zoar may not be carried on without injurious effects.

(Feb. 3, 1883.) Upon the suggestion made by the Health officer, in regard to burial certificates, it was

*Voted*, That the Health officer be requested to appear before the proper legislative committee and urge the passage of an Act, requiring physicians who certify death by small-pox to specify whether the deceased had or had not been vaccinated.

(Feb. 3, 1883.) The subject of the death of Dr. Parmenter, — a member of the Board — being introduced, Dr. Walcott presented the following resolutions: —

*Resolved*, That this Board has heard with sorrow of the death of their late associate, Hon. Ezra Parmenter, of Cambridge, and desire now to place upon their records a permanent expression of their appreciation of his public services, and of his blameless and attractive personal character. A member of this Board from its organiza-

---

VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

tion, he brought to it the valuable experience of a long public life, and rendered to the State a conscientious and useful service.

The resolution was adopted, and it was

*Voted*, That the above resolution be entered upon the records of the Board, and a copy transmitted to the family of the late Dr. Parmenter.

(*Feb. 3, 1883.*) The chairman submitted certain estimates of the trustees of the Tewksbury State Almshouse, which were read, considered and approved, on condition that the regular annual appropriation for the State Almshouse for the year 1883 shall not exceed \$90,000.

(*Feb. 3, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Board favor an appropriation for the building of a new laundry in connection with the State Hospital at Danvers, but do not recommend a special appropriation for current expenses under the name of maintenance, unless some reason not hitherto shown should appear, and in view of the fact that there is now an apparent surplus of more than \$30,000 at said hospital.

(*March 3, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Inspector of Charities be and hereby is authorized to employ such assistance as he may deem necessary to visit the insane poor confined in the local asylums or almshouses of the cities and large towns of the State for the current year, the expense not to exceed \$600, under the approval of the committee on Lunacy.

(*March 3, 1883.*) *Voted*, That it is not advisable to establish a standard for vinegar until such time as the Health committee shall be in condition to recommend a general collection of such standards.

(*March 3, 1883.*) Mr. Carter was appointed chairman of the committee on Charities; Mr. Haggett was appointed on the committee on Charities, and Mr. Fallon on the committee on Lunacy. Dr. Davis was appointed temporary chairman of the Board during Mr. Talbot's absence from the State.

(*April 7, 1883.*) In regard to the claim of the city of Boston for reimbursement of money expended at the city hospital for the support of alleged State paupers, it was

*Voted*, That the whole matter lie upon the table until some decision is made by the Court or the Legislature in regard to the legality of the claim for the support of paupers at the city hospital.

(*April 23, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Chairman and the Secretary be requested to confer with the Attorney-General concerning the provisions of section 2 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes, and



## VOTES OF THE BOARD.

report to a meeting of this Board on Saturday next, April 28th, and that the opinion of the Attorney-General be requested in writing.

(*April 23, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Secretary acknowledge the receipt of His Excellency's communication of this date, and notify him of the action taken by this Board.

(*April 28, 1883.*) Having been informed by H. G. Allen, Esq., that the assistant attorney-general stated to him that he was ready and willing, upon a request from the Board, to appear in its behalf in the matter of the bill of equity filed in the Supreme Judicial Court against this body by the Standard Fertilizer Company of Duxbury :

*Resolved*, That the Secretary communicate with the assistant attorney-general in the matter, giving him the information conveyed to the Board by Mr. Allen, and requesting him to appear and act for the Board.

(*April 28, 1883.*) The Secretary was instructed to transmit to the Governor the reply to his communication of April 23d.

(*April 30, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the executive committee have power to consult counsel.

(*April 30, 1883.*) *Voted*, That State paupers in the counties of Norfolk, Plymouth, Bristol, Barnstable, Nantucket, and Dukes, when requiring to be sent to a State Almshouse, shall be sent by the towns in said counties to the almshouse department in the State Workhouse for support therein; the maintenance of such paupers at Bridgewater being now deemed expedient for special reasons.

(*April, 30 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Board pursue its usual course in the matter of giving its proceedings to the public.

(*May 5, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the opinion of Mr. Gaston be received and placed on file, and that the executive committee have authority to pay Mr. Gaston for his professional services.

(*May 5, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the vote concerning the superintendent of the State Almshouse be transmitted to His Excellency by the Chairman of the Board.

(*May 5, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the reply to His Excellency's communication of May 3d, be signed by the chairman of the Board in its name, and by him transmitted to the Governor.

(*May 5, 1883.*) A communication from His Excellency, dated May 5th, with numerous enclosures, was then read to the Board, after which it was

---

GENERAL VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

*Voted*, That the communication just read, with its enclosures, be referred to the Executive committee, with instructions to consult counsel upon the legal questions raised therein; and that the other parts of His Excellency's communication of May 5th be considered by the Executive committee, who shall report to the Board thereon at their earliest convenience.

(*June 2, 1883.*) *Voted*, That so much of the report of the Health Officer, this day submitted, as relates to the inspection of milk, be referred to the Health committee; and that the same committee have authority to print the water reports, as tabulated, in the supplementary report of this Board.

(*June 2, 1883.*) In regard to an alleged nuisance in the town of Woburn, complained of by Mr. Hill, it was

*Voted*, That the Secretary be instructed to inform Mr. Hill that the nuisance of which he complains was not created by any order emanating from this Board or its officers, and that it is within the power of the local board of health to correct it.

(*June 2, 1883.*) In regard to a communication from the Secretary of the United States Treasury respecting immigrants, it was

*Voted*, That the communication of Hon. Charles J. Folger, Secretary of the Treasury, with its enclosures, be referred to the department of In-door Poor, with instructions to make a suitable reply through the Secretary of the Board.

(*June 2, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the proposed location and general character of the building designed for construction as a laundry at the Danvers Hospital be approved; provided that the building be such as heretofore described, and provided it can be shown to the satisfaction of the chairman of this Board and the chairman of the Lunacy committee that it can be built for less than the appropriation already made by the Legislature.

And it was further

*Voted*, That the secretary inform the trustees of the Danvers Hospital that the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity reserves the right to approve or disallow any modification hereafter to be made in the plans for a laundry at said hospital.

(*June 2, 1883.*) Communications to His Excellency were adopted by the Board, signed by the chairman, and sent to the Governor.

(*June 2, 1883.*) That the chairman and Drs. Davis and Walcott be a committee to consider and report a complete revision of the By-laws of the Board, especially with reference to

GENERAL VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

its officers and employees, with their powers and duties, and the methods of conducting the work, business and proceedings of the Board, and that the members of the Board have due notice of the proposed revision by a copy of this vote being sent to each member by the secretary of the Board; and that, when ready to report, the committee are instructed to furnish a printed copy of the proposed changes and the revision to each member of the Board, at least three days before the meeting to which they may be presented.

(June 6, 1883.) *Resolved*, That upon the retirement of Charles F. Donnelly from the Board, with which he has been connected since its organization, as he had previously for several years been a member of the Board of State Charities, we deem it our duty to recognize the great value of the service he has rendered the Commonwealth by the wise and efficient performance of his official duty. To the discharge of the multifarious duties and responsibilities devolving upon every member of this Board, he has brought all the resources of acknowledged intellectual ability, aided by experience and thorough legal training, and has freely expended them in behalf of the humane interests of the State.

For his important services, which it would be difficult to overestimate, he is entitled to the gratitude of the people of the Commonwealth, as well as that large and unfortunate class for whom he has for years labored so zealously and efficiently. The Board sincerely trusts that relief from his arduous duties will contribute to the restoration of that health and physical vigor which his devotion to the public interests has in some degree impaired.

*Resolved*, That our esteemed colleague, Hon. George P. Carter, who also retires at this time, is entitled to our thanks and those of the Commonwealth for the fidelity, industry and ability with which he has discharged his official duties.

Remarks in support of these resolutions were made by Dr. Davis, Dr. Walcott, Mr. Haggett and the chairman, after which it was passed unanimously, and ordered to be entered on the permanent records of the Board.

(June 29, 1883.) *Voted*, 1. That the Board advise the trustees of the Danvers Hospital to have the floors of the new laundry laid according to the original plan.

2. That if necessary to keep the cost of the laundry within the appropriation, it is suggested to the trustees to build it of one story and a half instead of two stories, the Board having doubts



## GENERAL VOTES OF THE BOARD.

of the sufficiency of the appropriation for a building of two stories according to the plan submitted.

3. That the suggestions of the trustees respecting doors, stairways and sheathing be left to the discretion of the trustees.

(*July 7, 1883.*) *Voted*, That a committee consisting of two members of the Board, together with the Superintendent of In-door Poor, be appointed to inform the Governor of the burning of the workhouse at Bridgewater, and of their desire to coöperate with him in regard to whatever action may be needed for the immediate care and custody of the inmates of said institution.

(*July 7, 1883.*) *Voted*, That so much of the Health reports as relates to the new Act concerning adulterations, and particularly to the inspection of milk, be referred to the Health Committee.

(*July 7, 1883.*) The question of filling vacancies on the committees of the Board being under consideration, it was voted that the chairman of the Board be a member and chairman of the committee on Charities. The chairman then appointed Mr. Noble to fill the vacancy on the same committee made by the retirement of Mr. Donnelly, so that the committees would stand:

*Health*, — Dr. Walcott, Dr. Davis, Mr. Fallon, Mr. Talbot, and one vacancy. (This vacancy was afterwards filled by the appointment of Dr. Dean.)

*Lunacy*, — Dr. Hitchcock, Mr. Fallon, Mrs. Leonard and Dr. Walcott.

*Charities*, — Mr. Talbot, Mr. Fallon, Mr. Haggett, Mrs. Leonard and Mr. Noble.

(*July 7, 1883.*) The chairman then requested the secretary to read to the Board the Governor's communication of June 9th, which having been done, the chairman submitted the draft of a communication in reply.

The draft, as read, was then adopted, — six to two, — Messrs. Haggett and Noble voting in the negative.

It was also

*Voted*, That the communication be signed by the chairman and sent to the Governor, and that its publication should be made at the discretion of the chairman.

The following votes were passed respecting the continuance of the Workhouse inmates at Westborough: —

(*July 21, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the secretary be instructed to communicate with the joint committee having charge of the arrangements for the workhouse inmates at Westborough, and

---

GENERAL VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

that he suggest to that committee that the superintendent of the State Workhouse and such officers as may be necessary be sent to Westborough to take charge of the inmates who have been transferred from Bridgewater.

(*July 21, 1883.*) *Voted*, That one or more of the department officers of this Board have authority to represent the Board in the National Conference of Charities and Correction, to be held at Louisville, Kentucky, Sept. 24, 1883.

It was voted unanimously that this matter be referred to the Committee on Charities with full power. This committee subsequently

*Voted*, That the four department officers of the Board be appointed delegates to the National Conference of Charities and Correction to be held at Louisville from September 24th to September 29th, and that such of these officers and such members of the Board as can attend, be authorized to represent the Board at said Conference.

(*Aug. 4, 1883.*) Upon the report of the Health Officer, and in furtherance of his recommendation, it was

*Voted*, That Prof. C. A. Goessmann, of the Agricultural College at Amherst, is appointed an agent of the Board for the enforcement of the laws against the adulteration of milk; and that the sum of \$500 from the appropriation under chap. 263 of the Acts of 1883, be expended under his direction for the purpose named in section 1 of that chapter.

A letter of T. C. Defriez, secretary of a town committee of Nantucket, being before the Board for consideration, it was

(*Aug. 4, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the question of a system of general sewerage for the town of Nantucket be referred to the Health Committee with full power.

The request of Mr. Blackstone, Superintendent of the State Workhouse, for the transfer of certain inmates from Tewksbury to Bridgewater being under consideration, it was

(*Aug. 4, 1883.*) *Voted*, That it is not expedient at present to transfer able-bodied inmates from Tewksbury to Bridgewater, but the Committee on Charities have authority to promise a shortening of the sentence to such sentenced inmates of the State Workhouse as may be employed on the rebuilding at Bridgewater.

(*Sept. 1, 1883.*) *Voted*, In reference to the criminal insane of this Commonwealth, this Board would recommend the addition of a wing to the State Prison at Concord, or the erection of a separate

---

GENERAL VOTES OF THE BOARD.

---

building within its grounds, capable of accommodating 100 insane prisoners who should be under the general control of the warden of the prison.

(Sept. 1, 1883.) *Voted*, That the plans for disposing of the sewage of the Concord Prison, presented by the Prison Commissioners, be approved by this Board.

(Sept. 1, 1883.) *Voted*, That the resignation of Mr. Sanborn as Secretary of the Board be accepted.

(Sept. 1, 1883.) Dr. Hitchcock was chosen temporary Secretary.

(Oct. 6, 1883.) *Voted*, That in the absence of Dr. Hitchcock, the Secretary, Mr. John Fallon, be elected Secretary *pro tempore*.

(Oct. 6, 1883.) A communication from the Superintendent of In-door Poor, respecting certain transfers in the salary account of his department, was received, and in accordance therewith it was

*Voted*, That this Board request the auditor of accounts to transfer the salary of Willard D. Tripp for the five months ending Sept. 30, 1883, and for such further period as he may remain at the State Almshouse by order of the Board, from the appropriation for the assistants in the division of visitation to the appropriation for salaries at the State Almshouse.

[The general votes of the Board in November and December are sufficiently recited in the chapters concerning Public Health and the Finances. The estimates for the year 1884 were passed upon in December, according to law, and may be found in detail in the chapter on Finances. The votes relating to the State Almshouse begin on the next page.]

## VOTES CONCERNING TEWKSBURY.

VI. THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE STATE  
ALMSHOUSE.

The Trustees of the Tewksbury Almshouse at the beginning of 1883 were five in number, — Messrs. F. H. Nourse, George P. Elliot, and W. R. Spaulding, Mrs. G. W. Hammond, and Miss E. F. Pope, M. D. They performed their official duties until April 23, when they were suspended by Gov. Butler, and have since performed no duty. Dr. Pope's term of office expired in July, and Mr. Spaulding has resigned; but the vacancies have not been filled. The Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity now act as Trustees.

The suspended Trustees have made no report during the year, but the general affairs of the Almshouse were reported upon by this Board in the usual form, Oct. 16, 1883, and this report, with the accompanying documents, is printed in the appendix. The duties of this Board as Trustees have occupied nearly or quite as much time, during the past eight months, as all the other duties of the Board, but this will not need to be so hereafter.

This Board began to assume and exercise the powers of the Trustees of the State Almshouse on the 28th of April, 1883, and has since then held meetings on the 30th of April, the 5th of May, the 2d, 6th, 12th, 19th and 29th of June, the 7th and 21st of July, the 4th of August, the 1st of September, the 6th and 13th of October, the 3d of November, and the 1st and 15th of December, at nearly all of which meetings votes were passed by the Board acting as Trustees. These votes, with certain comments and documents needful to explain some of them, will be found below in order of their date.

(April 28, 1883.) *Ordered*, That the Board, from and after this date assume and exercise the powers of the Board of Trustees of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, as authorized by section 2 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes, and that immediately a full and detailed inventory and appraisement of all the property of the



VOTES CONCERNING THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

---

State at said State Almshouse be made, under direction of the Committee on Charities of said Board.

(*April 28, 1883.*) *Ordered*, That Willard D. Tripp, of the office of Superintendent of In-door Poor of the Board, proceed forthwith to the State Almshouse and there remain to inspect the management and government of it until the further order of the Board, reporting his doings and findings daily to the Inspector of Charities of the Board.

(*April 28, 1883.*) *Voted*, That John Fallon, Esq., a member of this Board, be a Committee in behalf of the Board, to enforce the rules and regulations established by the Trustees of the State Almshouse for the proper management and government thereof, until the further action of the Board in this matter.

(*April 28, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Secretary immediately notify the Board of Trustees of the State Almshouse, in writing, that this Board has assumed the powers of the Board of Trustees, and enclose a copy of the order of assumption of the powers to that Board; and also that the Secretary give a similar notice to the Superintendent of the State Almshouse, and enclose to him a copy of the orders appointing Mr. Tripp to remain and inspect the institution, and Mr. Fallon a Committee to enforce the rules and regulations established by the Board of Trustees.

(*April 28, 1883.*) *Voted*, That Mrs. Leonard be a Committee of the Board to examine and report on the condition of the insane, sick and other inmates of the State Almshouse, and report to the Board at its monthly meeting in May.

(*April 30, 1883.*) *Voted* (by the Committee on Charities), (1.) That three persons be appointed by the Committee to inventory and appraise all the real and personal property of the State at the State Almshouse, under the direction of Mr. Fallon of this Committee.

(2.) That E. B. Patch, Levi Emery and W. R. Pedrick be appointed to inventory and appraise the property of the State at the State Almshouse.

[The Committee on Charities passed the above votes under the Board's order of April 28, directing an inventory to be taken. But at the meeting of April 30, that Committee reported to the Board that Mr. Patch had declined the appointment and that Samuel T. Wright of North Chelmsford had been appointed in his place, and had accepted. The Secretary therefore recorded that the appraisers were William R. Pedrick and Levi Emery of Lawrence, and Samuel

VOTES CONCERNING THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

---

T. Wright of North Chelmsford. Subsequently, Mr. Emery declined to serve, and the inventory was actually taken by Messrs. Pedrick and Wright, of whom Mr. Wright has since died.]

(April 30, 1883.) *Voted*, That the Committee on Charities have full power to prepare and transmit to the Governor an alphabetical list of the inmates of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury on the 1st of May, 1883, after each person named therein has been seen and identified by Col. Tripp, an officer of this Board.

(May 5, 1883.) *Voted*, Whereas, Thomas J. Marsh was duly elected by the board of trustees of the State Almshouse to the office of superintendent of that institution in the month of June, 1882, and whereas he has failed to give bond to the Treasurer of the Commonwealth for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office, or to present surety or sureties for such bond to the acceptance of said trustees, and subject to the approval of the Governor; and whereas, the time for the annual election of a superintendent of said almshouse occurs in the last week of June of this year; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the office of superintendent of the State Almshouse is declared vacant, and that the Board at its next meeting proceed to the election of a superintendent thereof to hold office until July 1, 1883.

(May 5, 1883.) *Voted*, That the duty of proposing the name or names of persons suitable for the position of superintendent of the Tewksbury Almshouse, be confided to a committee to consist of the chairman of the Board and the executive committee, who shall have power to call a meeting of the board at their discretion.

(May 5, 1883.) *Voted*, That the supervision and management of the State Almshouse, so far as may be necessary for the protection of the public interests, and especially the care and well-being of the inmates of the almshouse, is assigned to John Fallon, Esq., a member of the Board, and pending the vacancy now existing in the office of the superintendent of the institution.

(May 5, 1883.) Mrs. Leonard, a committee appointed to investigate the condition of the inmates of the State Almshouse, read her report thereon, which was accepted and placed on file.

[For this report see the Annual Report of the State Almshouse.]

(June 2, 1883.) *Whereas*, The functions of the office of assistant superintendent at the State Almshouse held by Thomas J. Marsh, Jr., are now mainly performed by Willard D. Tripp, an officer detailed by this Board for duty there; therefore,



## ADMINISTRATION OF THE ALMSHOUSE.

*Resolved*, That the office of assistant superintendent of the State Almshouse be and is declared vacant, and that the assistant superintendent be notified accordingly by the Secretary of the Board.

(June 2, 1883.) *Voted*, That the resignation of W. D. Otter-son as assistant physician at the State Almshouse, be accepted, and the office declared vacant from and after this date.

(June 2, 1883.) *Voted*, That twelve or more women attendants be appointed to take charge of the asylum department at Tewksbury, and all male attendants on the female insane be thereupon discharged.

(June 2, 1883.) *Voted*, That the persons who have made the inventory of the property of the Commonwealth in the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, be instructed to make an appraisal of the same as soon as possible.

[This vote was at once communicated to Mr. Pedrick, who communicated it to Mr. Wright; but before the appraisal could be made, Mr. Wright died, leaving as a claim against the Commonwealth his bill for services rendered in making the inventory. The appraisal, therefore, fell by this vote to Mr. Pedrick alone.]

(June 2, 1883.) *Voted*, That the bills and schedules of the State Almshouse this day submitted for the months of April and May, 1883, be referred to the Committee on Charities with instructions to examine the sums and report them, when found correct, to the next meeting of the Board, in order that they may be presented for payment in due course of law.

(June 2, 1883.) *Voted*, That as soon as can conveniently be done, and before the first of October next, the State Almshouse at Tewksbury be used mainly for women and children, and that the men who are now inmates there be gradually discharged or transferred to the Pauper Department at the State Workhouse, such transfers to commence in the present month of June.

[This vote and that immediately following, have become inoperative for the present, by the burning of the State Workhouse, but they have not been rescinded, and remain on record for guidance hereafter.]

(June 2, 1883.) *Voted*, That as soon as the new superintendent of the State Almshouse shall notify this Board that there is convenient room in the Tewksbury buildings for more women of the chronic insane class, the Superintendent of In-Door Poor be authorized to remove such insane women, not exceeding one hundred in number, from the State hospitals to the Tewksbury asylum.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE ALMSHOUSE.

---

(*June 2, 1883.*) The nomination of Mrs. Phoebe R. Merrill as an attendant in asylum for the insane at Tewksbury, in place of Mrs. Marcia A. French, resigned, was confirmed — her appointment to date from the 10th of May, 1883, and her compensation to be \$21 per month.

George A. Collins, Herbert D. Howard and James W. Babcock were approved and confirmed as nurses in the men's hospital at the State Almshouse, with compensation respectively at \$25 a month.

(*June 6, 1883.*) *Voted*, That John Fallon, Esq., a member of this Board, is authorized to present in behalf of this Board to the State Auditor, all bills, vouchers and certificates for all unpaid salaries and wages of officers and other employés of the State Almshouse, and for goods and all other supplies furnished the State Almshouse for the months of April and May, 1883, so far as said bills, vouchers and certificates have been approved by this Board; and the Board further authorizes Mr. Fallon to receive the warrants for the amount of said bills and the money therefor and pay and discharge said demands, and for this purpose Mr. Fallon is made an agent of this Board.

(*June 6, 1883.*) *Voted*, That William A. Gorton, M.D., of Danvers, be declared elected superintendent of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, with salary of \$1,800 per annum, subject to the approval of the Governor and Council; and that the said William A. Gorton, M.D., be declared elected resident physician at the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, with an additional compensation of \$400 for performing the duties of that office, subject also to the approval of the Governor and Council.

[This vote and a portion of the votes following, became inoperative by the declination of Dr. Gorton.]

(*June 6, 1883.*) *Voted*, That Dr. Davis and Dr. Walcott be a committee to confer with the Governor and Council in regard to the compensation and salary of Dr. Gorton, and such other matters as may come up.

(*June 6, 1883.*) *Whereas*, Dr. William H. Lathrop, resident physician at the State Almshouse, has verbally tendered his resignation of said office to the Secretary of this Board, it is hereby

*Voted*, That said resignation be and is hereby accepted, to take effect upon the assumption of the duties by the new superintendent, Dr. William A. Gorton.

(*June 12, 1883.*) *Voted*, To accept the declination of Dr. Gorton and to proceed to a new election.

---

SUPERINTENDENCY OF THE ALMSHOUSE.

---

(June 12, 1883.) *Voted*, That Dr. C. Irving Fisher, M.D., of Holbrook, be declared elected superintendent of the State Almshouse, with a salary of \$2,200 per annum.

*Voted*, That C. Irving Fisher, M.D., be declared elected resident physician of the State Almshouse, without salary.

[This vote was rescinded, June 29, 1883, after the passage of a vote declaring Dr. Fisher elected resident physician, with a salary of \$1,800.]

(June 12, 1883.) *Voted*, That Dr. Lathrop remain in office until his successor assumes his duties, but not later than July 1.

(June 12, 1883.) The Secretary read a special report from the Inspector of Charities, on the State Almshouse, dated June 12, 1883, containing a proposed method of storing and distributing supplies suggested by Mr. Fallon. After discussion, and without a vote, it was agreed that the details of this method should be simplified, and the general features approved and tried.

Mr. Tripp being present, and desiring to make a statement concerning the request of certain parties to open one of the graves in the cemetery at the State Almshouse, it was agreed, after discussion and without a vote, that this Board does not authorize the opening or desecration of graves at Tewksbury, but refers all parties making application, to the statute on the subject, which requires a permit from the town authorities of Tewksbury.

(June 12, 1883.) *Voted*, That Mr. Fallon be authorized to make a contract for the coal needed at Tewksbury for the coming year, to supply the State Almshouse with fuel.

(June 29, 1883.) *Voted*, That C. Irving Fisher, M.D., be declared elected resident physician of the State Almshouse, with a salary of \$1,800.

(June 29, 1883.) *Voted*, That the Chairman of the Board, with Dr. Walcott, be a committee to appear before the Governor, and notify him of the action of the Board in relation to the matter of resident physician, in the election of Dr. Fisher as such, and also to confer with the Governor in regard to the selection of a superintendent of the State Almshouse.

(June 29, 1883.) *Voted*, That the vote of June 12, appointing Dr. Fisher superintendent of the State Almshouse, be rescinded.

[The possible incompatibility between the two offices of superintendent and resident physician at the State Almshouse having been removed in an Act approved by the Governor, July 27,

SUPERINTENDENCY OF THE ALMSHOUSE.

---

1883, on the 4th of August Dr. Fisher was again elected superintendent.]

(*June 29, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the present physicians, nurses and other employees, be continued in their places until the further order of this Board, exception being made of the resident physician.

(*June 29, 1883.*) The schedules, regular and special, of the State Almshouse for the month of June, were submitted to the Board by Mr. Fallon, and it was

*Voted*, That the Committee on Charities have authority to audit the schedules this day submitted, namely:— (1.) The monthly schedule for June, showing salaries due to the amount of \$1,330.67, and other expenses for which vouchers are submitted, to the amount of \$4,728.71, making a total of \$6,059.38 for the month; and (2.) a special schedule under the appropriation of 1883 (chapter 271), showing expenditures for which vouchers are submitted of \$826.13; after which audit and approval, if the committee approve, the chairman shall affix his signature to the said schedules for the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity acting as Trustees.

[The Committee on Charities attended to this duty before leaving the Almshouse, and the schedules were approved and signed for the above amounts on the 29th of June.]

(*July 7, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Committee on Charities obtain reliable plans and estimates from responsible parties, to ascertain the nature and the cost of making such changes as would be requisite to provide suitable accommodations at Tewksbury to take care of one hundred additional insane women; and that the committee have liberty to expend not more than \$500 for structures, seats and other conveniences for the use of the present inmates.

(*July 21, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Chairman, with Messrs. Noble and Walcott, be a committee to confer with the Governor in relation to the appointment of a superintendent of the State Almshouse, and in relation to any change in the statutes which may be deemed advisable in connection therewith.

(*July 21, 1883.*) *Voted*, That the Secretary be instructed to appear before the proper committee of the Legislature, and ask that a sum, not exceeding ten thousand dollars, be transferred from the appropriation of the State Workhouse for the current year for the use of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, which has received so many of the former inmates of the State Workhouse;



## ADMINISTRATION OF THE ALMSHOUSE.

and also to suggest the passage of a law authorizing the commitment to the State Workhouse at Westborough of such persons as may now be sentenced to the State Workhouse at Bridgewater.

(Aug. 4, 1883.) *Voted*, That C. Irving Fisher, M. D., resident physician, having been elected by ballot superintendent of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, be appointed as such, to date from the 1st inst.; and that his salary for the two offices of superintendent and physician be fixed at \$2,200, subject to the approval of the Governor and Council for the addition made to his present salary of \$1,800 annually.

[The above vote passed unanimously, and it was further voted that the Chairman communicate the action of the Board respecting additional salary for Dr. Fisher as superintendent, to the Governor and Council, asking them to approve the same.]

(Aug. 4, 1883.) *Resolved*, That the thanks of this Board be tendered to Mr. Fallon for the faithful and efficient manner in which the arduous labors incident to the care and supervision of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury have been performed by him since his acceptance of the position under direction of the Board.

(Aug. 4, 1883.) *Voted*, That Mr. Fallon, Mrs. Leonard, and Mr. Haggett be a committee to take charge *pro tempore*, as a special visiting committee of the State Almshouse in Tewksbury, and report to the Board monthly.

(Aug. 4, 1883.) *Voted*, That the special visiting committee consider and report on the expediency of amending the by-laws of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, consulting with the Governor in advance concerning any material alterations.

(Aug. 4, 1883.) Upon the recommendation of Mr. Fallon, the Board, acting as Trustees of the State Almshouse, confirmed by vote the appointment of the following officers with the compensation specified:—

George A. Collins,	assistant nurse,	\$25	per month,	from May 11, 1883.
Herbert B. Howard,	"	25	"	" " 16, "
James W. Babcock,	"	25	"	" " 16, "
Phœbe A. Merrill,	assistant matron,	21	"	" " 10, "
Mary Maloney,	attendant,	17	"	June 13, "
Marcella W. Adams,	"	17	"	" " 13, "
Eliza H. Miller,	"	17	"	" " 18, "
Agnes Bradford,	"	21	"	" " 16, "
Jennie S. Lane,	assistant nurse,	17	"	" " 8, "
Sarah A. Henry,	"	21	"	" July 19, "

## BURIAL OF THE DEAD AT TEWKSBURY.

(Aug. 4, 1883.) *Voted*, That Dr. Walcott, Mr. Noble, and Mr. Fallon be a special committee to consider the disposition of bodies, under the Anatomy Act, at the State Almshouse.

(Sept. 1, 1883.) The committee to consider the disposal of deceased persons dying at the State Almshouse reported in writing as follows : —

Your committee, to whom was referred the subject of the disposition of dead bodies of inmates of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, having carefully considered the subject, submit the following report :

Under the provisions of the 4th section of the 81st chapter of the Public Statutes, if any person, within twenty-four hours after the death of an inmate, claims to be, and satisfies the proper authorities that he is, a friend or kindred of the deceased, and asks to have the body buried, the body shall not be given up but shall be buried. It seems to your committee that this period is not sufficient to enable relatives or friends in distant parts of the State to make the necessary request, and we therefore recommend that the bodies of deceased inmates be placed in a dead house so constructed that the bodies may be properly preserved, and that the full time of five days be allowed to elapse before any use is made of the provisions of the above-named chapter; also, that dead bodies be delivered only to an authorized agent of the various medical colleges, a receipt for the body to be given in each case by such agent in addition to the bond as required by law; that the bodies so given up be designated by the number under which the deceased was entered upon the books of the institution, in order that the identity of the body may not be lost, and that the remains shall, in due season, be returned, separately enclosed, so that they may be decently buried in the graveyard of the almshouse.

Respectfully submitted in behalf of the committee,

(Signed) H. P. WALCOTT, *Chairman*.

Mr. Noble, a member of the committee, dissented from the report, and moved that the bodies of all persons dying at the State Almshouse be buried in the usual manner. After some discussion the motion was negatived, and the report of the committee was accepted and its recommendations adopted. The vote was six yeas and one nay, Mr. Noble alone voting in the negative.

(Oct. 6, 1883.) The following report was presented : —

BOSTON, Oct. 6, 1883.

HON. THOMAS TALBOT,

*Chairman State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity :—*

1. Your committee report that at least one of its members has visited the institution once each week during the months of August and Septem-



---

GENERAL CONDITION OF THE ALMSHOUSE.

---

ber, and in addition several other members of the Board have visited the institution. The committee has heard no complaints from the inmates, nor has there been any neglect of duty reported on the part of officers or attendants. If any inmate has suffered it has been from causes beyond the control of officers of the institution.

2. Your committee has seen that the water supply is quite inadequate to the wants of the institution, and see no better way of meeting the exigency than by making a beginning looking to the introduction of the "high service supply" in the near future. The committee has ordered 375 feet of 4-inch cast-iron pipe, to give immediate relief, and it will form part of the high service supply. The present water supply is growing worse every year, owing to the obstruction made in the pipes by the formation of earbuncles of oxide of iron, a marked characteristic of the waters of the Merrimac Valley.

3. It is the judgment of your committee that of the 46 persons maintained by the State as employees not less than nine, or 20 per cent., could be maintained outside of the institution, paying them fixed salaries without maintenance, simplifying the management of the institution, lessening the cost to the State and reducing the care of the Superintendent, in having to provide for such a large number of employees, and placing the rooms now occupied by the employees at the service of the institution.

4. There is a great want of accommodation for nurses and attendants now felt in the institution; also of additional furniture and comforts for rooms already in use.

The female employees have no place to sit when off duty, except in their bed-rooms, some of which are small and in the fourth story, and are insufficiently warmed in cold weather.

There is no suitable place where women attendants can receive a call from a friend. A convenient sitting-room could be assigned to them on the lower floor of the main building by reducing the present number of dining-rooms there from three to two, and using one for a Matron's sitting-room.

While your committee desire to practice economy in all provisions for the State Almshouse, they feel that reasonable comfort should be within the reach of faithful and hard-working public servants, who should have the same opportunity for rest and recreation that self-supporting persons of orderly habits command elsewhere.

5. The laundry work is not entirely satisfactory. Your committee do not approve of the drying of bedding and garments by artificial heat, except in bad weather, and suggest that a drying yard be established east of the laundry, between that and the main building. The bed-clothes and garments show in color the need of open-air drying and the present method is not conducive to health. Your committee advise that this yard be established at once.

6. The men's hospital has no facilities for isolating cases of noxious and contagious diseases. On the woman's side the brick hospital build-

---

**ADMINISTRATION OF THE ALMSHOUSE.**

---

ing (No. 18) contains separate rooms, where such cases as need isolation can be nursed. The two large and two small wards in the men's hospital are the only accommodations for sick men. We find cases of typhoid fever, phthisis and malignant cancer are mixed together in a way detrimental to recovery and which would not be tolerated in a first-rate hospital. Your committee are not prepared at this time to present any plan for providing these single rooms, but feel that this need is great, perhaps more so than any other.

7. The committee recommend the use of baked and stewed apples, stewed prunes and other fruit in the hospital as a sanitary requirement.

8. The general condition of the institution is satisfactory. Several new matrons have taken the place of those who have resigned, and, as heretofore, all are intelligent persons of good character. Order and content prevail generally, and the transition to a new superintendence has been effected with little friction or inconvenience. Your committee would again urge the importance of a prompt introduction of the "high service" water supply, for the opportunity it will offer of meeting a great and pressing want: viz., suitable protection against fire, the present appliances being insufficient. With the "high service" supply the automatic sprinkler should be introduced throughout the institution, as affording the very best protection against fire.

JOHN FALLON,  
CLARA T. LEONARD,  
A. A. HAGGETT,  
*Special Visiting Committee.*

The above report having been read, it was

(Oct. 6, 1883.) *Voted*, That the Committee on the State Almshouse be empowered to carry out the suggestions of their report, so far as the appropriation of the present year will warrant.

(Dec. 1, 1883.) The following report was presented: —

The Special Visiting Committee of the State Almshouse herewith report for the months of October and November, closing the report November 30, 1883, at which date the number of inmates is 1,042, against 976 a year ago. It is expected that the number of inmates throughout the coming winter will test the capacity of the buildings to the utmost. Arrangements have been made by which this capacity has been slightly increased.

The Almshouse is in good condition, except that it is too much crowded, and with too little classification of the inmates; and it is doing a good work.

Your Committee have been steadily making minor improvements, all tending to better the condition of the inmates, and to surround them

---

WATER SUPPLY AND STEAM-HEATING.

---

with all the comforts and proprieties that should be found in such an institution. But there is also occasion for more radical changes in the means of providing for the security and comfort of the inmates, as mentioned in our previous reports.

1. Your Committee have invited estimates for the erection of a "high service" water-tank of the capacity of two hundred and twelve thousand (212,000) gallons. The cost, complete, not to exceed \$4,500. The gain to the institution, as a means of sanitation, and as affording protection against fire, will more than compensate for the expenditure.

2. Coal and flour are the two articles of largest yearly expenditure at the Almshouse, now averaging about \$11,000 each. Your Committee probably understate the saving to the State of coal that could be made by a thorough remodelling of the "steam works," if we call it twenty per cent. of the present coal bills. From careful examination, we believe an expenditure of \$6,000 would meet the cost of remodelling the steam works, and this cost would be paid for in three years in the saving of coal. The present steam works have seen many years of active service, and do not now represent the progress that has been made in steam engineering.

We urge upon the Board the necessity of asking, in the estimates for 1884, for suitable appropriations at the State Almshouse to carry out the improvements herein named, at a total cost not exceeding \$10,000. In the matter of fire protection and steam heating, no prudent business firm could afford to run along as is done at the present time in the State Almshouse; for in this matter timely expenditure is one of the conditions of success.

We would again call the attention of the Board to the importance of conducting the farming operations at Tewksbury on a business basis, even if it should be necessary to limit production to such crops as can be raised cheaper than the open market affords them. The daily employment of the inmates on the land is, however, an important part of these operations.

A portion of the cost of putting up the "high service" water-tank may perhaps be taken from the appropriation of the present year, in accordance with a vote of the Board passed October 6; but it is doubtful if the appropriation will be sufficient to meet the whole cost, and therefore we have named \$10,000 as the special appropriation to be asked for.

A new engineer has been engaged to take the place of Mr. Cocker, and will report for duty next week. A special yard-officer has also been employed, and this will enable the storekeeper to give his whole time to the duty of receiving and issuing supplies, according to the method adopted by the Board in June last. The new storehouse outside the Almshouse enclosure will be ready in a few days.

The schedule of salaries and bills for the month of November,

STATE ALMSHOUSE ADMINISTRATION.

---

amounting to \$9,226.37, was sent to the Auditor to-day, and is expected to pass the Council to-morrow. This makes the whole amount of expenditure for eleven months, \$89,732.88. This leaves a balance for the month of December (including the \$10,000 withdrawn from the Bridge-water appropriation) of \$10,269.12, which will not all be expended, unless a portion of the "high service" cost should be paid from it.

(Signed) JOHN FALLON,  
CLARA T. LEONARD,  
A. A. HAGGETT,

*Special Visiting Committee of the State Almshouse.*

BOSTON, Nov. 30, 1883.

The above report having been read, it was

(Dec. 1, 1883.) *Voted.* That the matter of securing further protection against fire at the State almshouse be referred to the Special Visiting Committee, with full power.

(Dec. 15, 1883.) *Voted.* That under the provisions of chapter 86, section 32 of the Public Statutes, the Special Visiting Committee of the State Almshouse have authority to notify cities and towns that the State Almshouse is now full, and that such places are required to take charge of the State paupers who would otherwise be sent to Tewksbury at the expense of each city or town, to be reimbursed by the State as provided by existing laws.



---

IMMIGRATION AND REMOVALS.

---

## VII. THE TRANSFER AND REMOVAL OF DEPENDENT PERSONS.

Under the general authority given by the Board to its two Superintendents of In-Door and Out-Door Poor, many persons are annually removed from the Commonwealth, or sent to their friends within the State, or transferred from one institution to another. This is commonly done without special vote, but in many cases such votes are passed, though they are not of sufficient importance to appear on the printed record above presented. A few remarks may be made in this connection, on the general subject of transfers and removals. The Act of Congress regulating Immigration now provides for reimbursing this Board for the expense of such removals among immigrants arriving since August 3, 1882; and the sum of \$1,848.30 has been so reimbursed and paid into the State Treasury for the removal of lunatics and paupers landing at the port of Boston subsequent to August 3, 1882, and up to October 1, 1883. The great increase already mentioned in the number of immigrants who, within the past four years have made Boston their port of landing, — amounting during that period to some 175,000, — has considerably increased the number of defectives to be cared for, and also the number who are to be speedily removed from the State. Before 1880, the great majority of the immigrants who were coming to Massachusetts from Europe, landed at New York; and it was then easy to remove those who applied for relief within five years, by sending them, at a small expense, to the Emigration Commissioners of New York, who were bound to provide for them. But for four years past, in order to return them “to the State or place where they belong,” it has been necessary to send them back to Europe; and thus the cost of their removal has been much augmented. In 1873, of the amount expended for fares of lunatics and paupers, but 25 per cent. was paid for ocean fares, while in 1883, of the amount so expended, more than 50 per cent. was paid for ocean fares. The cost of all



REMOVALS FROM THE STATE.

---

such removals, and of the ordinary transfers from one institution to another, is paid from the special transportation appropriation by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, who expended in this way during the year ending October 1, 1883, \$11,728.62, of which \$10,465.28 was for removals, \$811.19 for transfers, and \$452.15 for officers' expenses. The persons removed at this cost were 3,048 in number, and their removal was made from the following places of support or reception: From the Danvers Hospital, 77; Taunton Hospital, 44; Worcester Hospital and Asylum, 16; Northampton Hospital, 15; Asylum at Tewksbury, 13; (from all the hospitals and asylums, 165;) from the State Primary School, 41; State Workhouse, 376; Local Office, Boston, 805; State Almshouse, 1,661; a total of sane and insane of 3,048 persons. It must not be supposed that all these were removed from the State. Of the 165 insane persons above mentioned, only 64 were sent out of the State, as follows: From Danvers, 27; from Taunton, 22; from Northampton, 10; from Worcester, 4; from Tewksbury, 1. In nine cases the friends of the State patients were prevailed on to remove and provide for them. An aggregate of 313 insane persons who were transferred to town or private account (211), or removed by overseers or friends (102), were situated as follows: In Danvers, 183; Taunton, 71; Worcester, 34; Northampton, 12; and Tewksbury, 13; in all, 313. There were also 130 insane persons and 125 others transferred from one establishment to another by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor. A list of the persons removed from the State under Public Statutes 79, section 14, will be found in the Appendix; but in addition to these, 281 persons were removed under the law of 1851, which requires parties by whose means paupers have been brought into the State, to remove them. (Pub. Stat. 86, sections 11 and 12.) These persons were removed by the following railroads (except 39 who were removed by water): Old Colony R. R., 135; Boston & Providence, 46; New York & New England, 24; Boston & Lowell, 18; Eastern, 8; Boston & Albany, 6; Boston & Maine, 4; Fitchburg, 1; in all, 281, under the

---

REMOVALS FROM THE STATE.

---

direction of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor. Similar removals were made under the supervision of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, to the number of 255. The whole number of removals in the Out-Door Poor Department was less than 300, and the cost, which was paid from the Temporary Aid Appropriation, was less than \$2,000, making a total expenditure for transfers and removals of about \$13,700 during the year. In the case of the Russian Jews, already mentioned, 143 persons were returned to New York at a cost of \$40 in all,—the railroad corporations bringing them into the State returning nearly all of them without expense to the Commonwealth. There were 84 others returned to Liverpool and Hamburg at an expense of \$996, which sum would have been considerably larger had not the steamship companies returned several families free.

### VIII. THE CARE OF FOUNDLING, NEGLECTED AND DESERTED CHILDREN.

Although this subject will be treated more fully in the chapter concerning “Children of the State,” some general observations should here be made on the work of the year concerning these children; and particularly in regard to the so-called foundling or motherless infants, whose great mortality in former years has been the subject of much remark. After the State Almshouses were opened in 1854, the majority of these infants who came upon the public for support were sent to three Almshouses, and particularly to that which was nearest Boston, at Tewksbury. For several years previous to 1865 the number was not large, and the deaths did not attract much notice. In 1866–7, the present Inspector of Charities, together with the present Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, Mr. C. F. Donnelly (a former member of this Board and of the Board of State Charities), the late Mrs. Josiah Quincy, and other ladies of Boston, united in an effort to found an Infant Asylum, which was incorporated in the spring of 1867, but for several years could receive only a small number of motherless infants.

## REMOVAL OF FOUNDLINGS FROM TEWKSBURY.

Meantime the mortality among this class of infants at Tewksbury attracted more notice as their number annually increased, and caused great anxiety to the Almshouse officers and to the Board of State Charities, of which Dr. Howe was then chairman. Every expedient possible under the arrangements of the Almshouse was tried without avail; for no medical skill, no human ingenuity, could counteract the violation of natural laws. Such infants cannot be congregated without great risk. A single infant, properly cared for, takes its own chances and suffers from its own infirmities; but where a dozen are kept together, each is liable, in addition, to what it may contract from the presence of the other eleven.

As an effort to relieve Tewksbury in the matter of infant mortality, the movement which established the Infant Asylum did not succeed; nor could it, while such cases continued to be received at the State Almshouse. Overseers of the Poor would follow the old usage, and commit such infants to the State Almshouse, rather than study out a new method and send them to the Asylum, as allowed by law. It therefore became necessary to prevent their reception at Tewksbury, and thus oblige the municipal officers to commit them to the Asylum or support them at home. Thereupon the following communication was addressed to the Tewksbury authorities, shortly after the organization of the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity; and it was the first step in a policy which has resulted favorably in preserving the lives of motherless infants:—

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY AND CHARITY,

BOSTON, October 10, 1879.

*To the Trustees and Superintendent of the State Almshouse:*

The Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity having made arrangements with the Directors of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum to provide for all foundlings and deserted children, it seems desirable that this class should no longer be received at Tewksbury, as coming under the cases covered by chapter 162 of the Acts of 1865; but that all this class presented by the overseers for admis-

---

THE CARE OF FOUNDLINGS.

---

sion should be referred at once to the Asylum at Boylston Station, three miles from Boston, on the Providence Railroad, where they will be received and provided for. Should circumstances render it necessary to accommodate these infants for a few hours, it is desired that they be removed forthwith to the Asylum, under your power of transfer.

Yours very truly,

(Signed)      H. B. WHEELWRIGHT,  
*Superintendent of Out-Door Poor.*

The Almshouse authorities at once complied, and since that period deserted infants have not been received at Tewksbury; and, further, when mothers have died there, leaving young children, these have been promptly transferred to the immediate care of this Board. As was expected, the first result was to crowd the Infant Asylum beyond its capacity; but legislation soon provided for the surplus in families, under the direct supervision and medical care of this Board. Seventy-five was the maximum number assigned to the Asylum, the excess being generally provided for in families, till last spring, when an Act (chapter 232 of 1883) allowed such infants to be sent to the St. Mary's Infant Asylum in Dorchester, which had petitioned the Legislature to be placed on equal terms with the Infant Asylum in the reception and support of foundlings. Since the passage of this Act the infants have been assigned to the two Asylums as impartially as possible; but experience has shown that, to attain success, the managers of St. Mary's Asylum must place their infants in families, otherwise they can hardly expect a mortality much less than at Tewksbury; for the children are of the same feeble class formerly sent thither, and will not survive aggregation in the wards of an Asylum. All the infants under three years old, whether coming into the care of the Board as foundlings, deserted or neglected children, are under the supervision of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, who divides them into four classes:—

1. Those under two years old, maintained by the Massa-



## FOUNDLING AND DESERTED INFANTS.

chusetts Infant Asylum, of whom, during the past year, there were 117.

2. Those under two years old, boarded in families by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, of whom there were 116, during the year ending October 1, 1883.

3. Children between two and three years, boarded in families by the Superintendent, of whom, during the year, there were 68.

4. Infants under two years, sent to St. Mary's Asylum, of whom, between June 9 and October 1, 1883, there were 15.

These figures would give an apparent total of 316; but as one of the infants appears on two lists, and 24 of the children between two and three years old passed the limit of two years between October 1, 1882, and October 1, 1883, the total number of different children was only 291, of whom 68 were upwards of two years old before the year closed, leaving 223 motherless infants supported during the year. Of the 68 first named none died; of the 223 infants 42 died within the year, being an apparent mortality of 18 per cent.; but 13 of these 42 deaths were among the 15 infants sent to St. Mary's Asylum; while among the 208 infants boarded in families, only 29 deaths occurred during the year, or less than 14 per cent. Of the 158 children under three years old in the direct care of this Board, only 16 died during the year, or a little more than 10 per cent; and even this mortality would have been lessened could we have removed the sick children from Boston; but circumstances rendered it impossible. We have abundant reason to be satisfied with the success, thus far, of the policy adopted by the Board in October, 1879.

The children in the care of this Board above the age of three years are under the supervision and visitation of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, and most of these are in families throughout New England, or temporarily resident in the State Primary School under the care of this Board. At the beginning of last year (October 1, 1882), there were reported in families, or in other places subject to visitation,



## CHILDREN IN FAMILIES.

1,101 children (782 boys and 319 girls). To this number were added during the year, 357 children (244 boys and 113 girls), making an apparent total of 1,458 (1,026 boys and 432 girls) who were subject to visitation by the officers and auxiliary visitors of this Board. But of the 1,101 subject to visitation at the beginning of the year, 193 were either in the Primary School or in the various places of confinement, or in places unknown, viz., 146 boys and 47 girls; so that the number in known families October 1, 1882, was only 908 (636 boys, 272 girls). Of the number now reported as subject to visitation, viz., 1,368 (991 boys and 377 girls), those who are in known families number 1,089 (539 boys and 550 girls). The whole number of visits reported as made to the 1,450 children (more or less) who were subject to visitation during the year was 1,751, and there were 753 special reports respecting families where the children were, or families where it was proposed to place children, or in regard to the children themselves. Many more visits than those reported were actually made; for it often happens that half a dozen visits will be made by an auxiliary visitor in as many weeks, and only one visit reported. The number of children subject to visitation by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, his officers and auxiliary visitors, has this year been increased by the boarding out of many indigent and neglected children placed in the custody of the Board by the Act of 1882, chapter 181. All children above the age of three years who are placed out in this way, or from the establishments, are under the visitation of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, who assigns this work to four paid and 81 unpaid visitors. Three of the paid visitors are men and one a woman, but the unpaid visitors are all women. The work of the whole 85 is divided as follows: The three men have charge of boys above ten years old; Mrs. Fisher, the paid visitor, has charge of boys and girls under the age of ten who are boarded out; and the 81 auxiliary visitors care for all the other girls, and such boys under ten as are not boarded out. This gives an average of about five children to each auxiliary visitor. The cost of the regular

## ATTENDANCE AT THE COURTS.

paid visitation during the year ending October 1st was about \$5,000; the cost of the auxiliary visitors during the same year was \$835.78, which was wholly for travelling expenses.

In connection with the visitation of children, the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, through his deputies, attends also to the trial of juvenile offenders. The number of notices received from magistrates concerning such trials during the year was 1,709; and concerning the cases of neglected children, 160. All of the latter, and 1,436 of the former, were attended by officers of this Board, and these trials resulted as follows: 39 neglected children were committed to the custody of the Board, the other 121 being either discharged or committed to the local overseers of the poor; 48 juvenile offenders were also committed to the custody of this Board, making 87 children in all thus committed during the year; 95 boys were committed to the State Reform School, and 42 girls to the State Industrial School. Of the 87 committed to the custody of the Board, 31 young offenders and 30 neglected children were temporarily placed in the State Primary School; 9 neglected children were placed to board in families; and 17 juvenile offenders were either placed in families without payment of board, or allowed to remain with their friends and relatives on probation. It is the wish of the Board that this detention of neglected children and young offenders in the Primary School should be quite short, and that they should be placed out in families as soon as possible. The Board's appropriation to pay for such children as are under ten years old has not this year been large enough to support all the children who might have been so placed out; and the appropriation in the hands of the trustees of the School has not been used to its full extent. Consequently the number of children at present in the Primary School is larger than could be wished. They there receive excellent schooling and kind treatment; but the sooner they can exchange the congregate life of a great institution for ordinary domestic life, in a good family, the better for them and for the State.

---

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN AT MONSON.

---

The Board, in its care of neglected children committed to its custody, under the provisions of Chapter 181, Acts of 1882, has had its attention drawn to the need of stricter medical supervision at the State Primary School, where these children are temporarily placed, until a home in a private family can be provided. We believe that a resident physician would be as useful in that institution as at the Reformatory Prison or the State Almshouse. The success with which a woman has been employed at each of these institutions, in the care of sick women and children, makes it probable that a competent woman physician, resident at the Primary School, would prevent many cases of illness and contagion, and would raise the standard of health among the feeble and diseased children who are sent there. A woman physician would be more likely to remain for a long time at the institution than a young man of sufficient capacity to fill the place. We recommend such legislation as shall require this officer to be added to those now employed at the School, to be annually elected by the trustees, at a salary fixed by statute.

## IX. GENERAL WORK OF THE OUT-DOOR POOR DEPARTMENT.

In addition to the care of foundling and neglected infants, the Superintendent of Out-door Poor has the whole supervision of the out-door relief which is given by the State under the Sick-Poor Act of 1865, and under the Temporary Aid law of 1877; and which now amounts, under both acts, to nearly \$40,000 in a year. He pays out no money under these statutes, except for the transportation of paupers and the salary and expenses of the officers of his department; but the bills of the cities and towns are sent to him for approval, under a long existing arrangement with the State auditor, and the superintendent of out-door poor audits and allows these bills, as the cases are investigated; provided the legal forms are complied with, and the spirit of the law is not violated. He also audits and allows the bills

---

OUT-DOOR RELIEF.

---

for the relief of Indian State paupers, and the burial of all the State poor who die in the cities and towns without friends to give them burial.

The visitation and relief of the sick State poor requires much more labor than the mere relief of persons under the Temporary Aid Law, for the sick must have medical visitation and the condition of their families must be specially considered. The cost of their annual relief is yearly increasing with the growing population and the opening of local hospitals, in which they can be cared for better than in their own homes or in the State almshouse. The statistics and general results of this medical relief, which the State pays for, will be hereafter presented; but it is proper to say here, that none of the laws regulating the care of the poor has been more humane and useful than the original Act of 1865, with the slight modifications it has subsequently received. It now stands as sections 25-27 of chapter 86 of the Public Statutes and the Temporary Aid law, may be found in sections 18 of chapter 84 of the same Statutes; while the law regulating the bills sent in for the relief of such persons is found in sections 42 and 43 of chapter 86.

#### TEMPORARY AID UNDER THE LAW OF 1877.

At the time this act was passed, now more than six years ago, it was supposed by many that a yearly appropriation, of from \$40,000 to \$50,000, would be needed for temporary aid to the State poor, where no illness had occurred to justify their relief from the sick-poor appropriation. An experience of six years has shown, however, that an average appropriation of \$16,000 is ample to relieve those for whom it was intended, and to remove from the State those who belong elsewhere. The applications are relatively decreasing, and only 1,354 were made last year, from a population of 1,950,000; showing, as we think, that this law, properly administered, can accomplish its intent without the mischief apprehended by some. It is, both in its intent and its actual operation, a beneficent statute, and not only relieves many poor persons, but checks and prevents pauperism. At first



---

THE COST OF TEMPORARY AID.

---

some question arose as to the amount of relief needed in ordinary cases; but an inspection of the bills under this law, for the last four years, proves clearly that the average judgment of the overseers of the poor throughout the State has determined, that from \$6 to \$8 for four weeks is the sum necessary, in ordinary circumstances, to carry a family through its exigencies. We have, therefore, taken that judgment as the basis of audit, allowing a larger sum only in cases of evident emergency, such as a very large family, permanent disability in one or more members, recent widows with young children, immigrants newly arrived destitute of everything, or total inability to procure employment.

The number of families actually relieved, under the law of 1877, for the year ending Sept. 30, 1883, was 1,354, including 5,508 persons, who were resident in 128 cities and towns scattered through all the counties, except Nantucket. These families received 1,697 visits from the superintendent of out-door poor and his officers, which is above the usual number. The appropriation for 1883, of which less than three-fourths will be expended, was \$16,000, or an average of \$11.82 for each family. Of the above 1,354 claims, 537 bills for support have been audited, of which 510 have been paid, and 27 have been rejected, for "settlement" or other sufficient cause. The claim for these 537 families was \$3,263.39, being an average of \$6.07 per family; the allowance, \$2,728.29, or an average of \$5.08 per family. This average claim will be still further reduced by the bills yet to be rendered, but the allowance will probably remain at between \$5.00 and \$5.25. The number of persons provided for, by the sum already paid, at this moderate rate, has been 2,184. The transportation of 255 persons has cost \$1,953.67, an average of \$7.66 each. Of the bills presented, 55 remained to be audited December 5. The portion of the appropriation for the superintendent of out-door poor, properly assignable to this sub-department, for salaries and expenses, is \$3,000 for the past year.



## INDIANS, SO CALLED.

## INDIAN STATE PAUPERS. BURIAL BILLS.

A separate appropriation is annually made for the relief of that small class of the State poor, known as "Indians and persons of color (so called)," and this is expended under direction of the Out-door Poor Department. Though the expenditure from the appropriation is very small, it is not deemed expedient to discontinue it, since the relation of the State to dependent Indians differs considerably from its relation to unsettled paupers. The pensions and other privileges, formerly enjoyed by the Indians, have been cut off, and their real estate held in common was ordered to be sold, leased or divided, by the Act of 1869, which gave them citizenship. But in lieu of these advantages, the State Board of Charities was permitted to aid them otherwise than in a State almshouse, if it saw fit, and hence this appropriation is made yearly. Natives of the soil which belonged to them and their ancestors, it would seem certainly much more equitable to give them temporary relief than to class them with alien paupers having no local right, — either inherited or acquired. During the year the claim of Rebecca Manter against the Gay Head district, presented to the legislature for so many years, has been amicably settled and paid from the Indian appropriation, to the amount of \$109.50, and no other call has yet been made.

The same Department also audits the bills sent in by cities and towns for the burial of State paupers; and this audit involves the examination of their settlements, — a task often very difficult, because important evidence is cut off by death.

During the year ending Sept. 30, 1883, there were audited 1,088 such bills, for the same number of persons. The amount of the claim was \$9,167.71; the amount of allowance was \$8,315.11. The deduction, therefore, was \$852.60, which was made for settlements found, or for overcharges. The bills were less than half for the year 1883; for these accounts are always in arrears, in consequence of the delay in towns and cities to send their bills in. It will be necessary to increase the appropriation for these burials in

---

COST OF BURIALS.

---

1884 and subsequent years, for the gain in population shows itself inevitably, by an increasing number of deaths where there are no friends or town of settlement to pay for the burial. Comparatively few of these burials are in cases where relief has been given during the life-time of the person buried. The average expenditure of the State for burials in the last thirteen years has been less than \$7,500 annually, but this cost may hereafter be estimated at \$8,500. A small part of the cost of burials in the past year has been for persons who died of small-pox, the cost of whose burial (\$415.36), was paid from the small-pox appropriation.

---

DRAINAGE AND SEWERAGE.

---

## PART SECOND.

---

PUBLIC HEALTH.

---

## I. WATER SUPPLY AND DRAINAGE.

Foremost among the various questions affecting public health are those which are constantly referred to this Board relating to the water supply, and the drainage of cities and towns in this Commonwealth. Reports of the water companies of the State, in reply to circulars issued by the Board, have been received from nearly all the companies in the State, and were published in the Supplementary Report of the past year, as provided by an Act of the Legislature. These companies supply water to cities and towns containing more than 1,100,000 inhabitants in all.

A few Acts were passed by the Legislature of 1883 affecting special instances of water pollution, but no general law for preventing the pollution of rivers and streams was enacted.

The special cases referred to are those concerning the sewage of two State institutions, — the State Prison at Concord, and the State Normal School at Bridgewater. The plan proposed at the State Prison for utilizing the sewage is that of surface irrigation from the prison drains, upon land well adapted to that purpose and belonging to the State. Similar plans are proposed for utilizing the sewage of the Normal School at Bridgewater, so as to prevent pollution of the Taunton River, and for the same purpose at the Taunton Hospital.

## NEW LEGISLATION.

The following are the Acts referred to :—

[ACTS OF 1883, CHAP. 167.]

AN ACT PROVIDING FOR THE DISPOSAL OF THE SEWAGE OF THE  
STATE PRISON.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECTION 1. The commissioners of prisons are authorized to expend a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars for the disposal of the sewage at the state prison at Concord, but no expenditure shall be made for such purpose, except for surveys and plans, until said plans shall be approved by the state board of health, lunacy and charity, and the sewage shall be disposed of in accordance with plans so approved. Said board of health, lunacy and charity may at any time, and upon the request of the selectmen of the town of Concord shall, examine the methods of disposing of said sewage, and may direct that changes be made in said methods, and said commissioners shall make said changes, and the cost thereof shall be paid from the annual appropriation for the expenses of said institution.

SECT. 2. Chapter ten of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, chapter sixty-five of the resolves of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-one and so much of chapter sixty of the resolves of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-two as authorizes the expenditure of three thousand dollars for the disposal of said sewage are hereby repealed.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved May 5, 1883.*]

[CHAP. 266.]

AN ACT TO ABATE A NUISANCE AT THE STATE NORMAL SCHOOL,  
AT BRIDGEWATER.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECT. 1. Albert G. Boyden, Theodore F. Wright, Joshua E. Crane and Francis A. Walker, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, are hereby appointed a commission to take charge of the sewerage of the state normal school at Bridgewater, to devise and carry out some method for purifying and preventing the sewage from becoming a nuisance or polluting the streams of this Commonwealth, and to perform such other duties as may be necessary to carry out the provisions of this act.

SECT. 2. The commissioners may act by a majority of their members, shall keep a record of all their doings under this act, and



## DISPOSAL OF SEWAGE.

shall render to the governor and council for their approval a true and accurate account of all moneys expended. For their personal services the commissioners shall receive such compensation as the governor and council may determine. If by death or other cause there shall be a vacancy in the board of commissioners, such vacancy shall be filled by appointment of the governor and council.

SECT. 3. The commissioners shall proceed as expeditiously as possible, and may procure such professional advice, plans or specifications as they may deem necessary to secure the best results at an expense not exceeding five hundred dollars. The commissioners may take by purchase or otherwise such lands, waters or easements as may be necessary in their judgment to accomplish the purposes of this act, and shall award and pay to any and all persons a just and proper compensation for any lands, rights or property taken. Any person aggrieved by the awards of the commissioners as to the amount of damages sustained may have the damages assessed and determined in the manner provided by law when land is taken for the laying out of highways.

SECT. 4. The commissioners shall perform all their duties and make a final report of the same to the legislature within three years from the passage of this act. The commissioners may draw from the treasury of the Commonwealth such sums of money from time to time as may be necessary to carry on this work, not exceeding in all five thousand five hundred dollars.

SECT. 5. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved June 29, 1883.*]

The problem of sewage disposal in the various parts of the State is a varied one. No general plan can apply to all cases. The situation of Worcester, for instance, is very different from that of cities and towns lying on or near the sea-coast. The foul condition of the Blackstone River, from its sources at Worcester for many miles toward the border of the State, is a constant source of complaint and of litigation, and an adequate remedy should be provided, as hitherto recommended in the special report of this Board made in 1881. The Board visited the district where the existing nuisance seems to be greatest, in the dryest portion of the last summer, and found that there was only too much reason for the complaints which have been made.



---

THE DRAINAGE OF THE CHARLES AND MYSTIC VALLEYS.

---

## II. A METROPOLITAN DRAINAGE SYSTEM.

The constantly increasing pollution of the valleys of the Mystic and the Charles rivers, in consequence of the increase of population and of manufactures, in those towns whose natural drainage is toward the Mystic lake and the valley of the Charles, renders it imperative that measures should soon be adopted for the relief of the territory adjacent to those valleys. In 1881 commissioners were appointed to report a plan which should include, as their discretion should direct, the whole territory draining into the inner harbor of Boston. This commission, after careful consideration of the districts included in the legislative resolve of that year, recommended a Metropolitan District system of sewerage, to consist of such intercepting sewers and branches as might be required for the cities and towns included within the district, and this plan to be supplemented wherever it should be found advisable, by irrigation or by filtration. A permanent Board of Commissioners was also recommended, who should plan and execute the necessary works, and make the apportionment of taxes required to pay for the same, subject to the supervision of the Governor and Council. Such a measure was then needed to preserve the purity of the water supplies of the cities and towns in this populous territory, and in the two years which have elapsed since this report was made, the evil has continually increased. Complaints have often been received by the State Board during the past year, from cities and towns on the banks of the Charles and in the Mystic Valley, of the serious pollution of the waters at those places.

The Mystic Valley sewer, constructed a few years since for the purpose of relieving the Upper Mystic pond of the sewage of the tanneries in Woburn and Winchester, affords but a partial remedy for the evil in the Mystic Valley. The direct or actual sewage of the population in those towns — a more dangerous element than the tannery sewage — still flows on into the Upper Mystic pond, by way of the Abbajorma River and its tributaries. The filtration scheme of the

## WATER ANALYSES.

city of Boston, near the terminus of the Mystic sewer, by which the sewage is intercepted at that point and treated by settling tanks or basins, affords but a slight remedy, and simply gives relief from a local nuisance. Experiments are at present being conducted to render the separation of solid matter more complete by means of filtration. Whatever the result may be, it can have but little, if any, effect upon the water supply at the Upper Mystic pond.

Complaints have also been received as to the foul condition of the lower Charles River during the past summer and autumn. We visited that locality and found the condition of the stream for some distance above tide-water to be extremely offensive. A foul odor pervaded the entire neighborhood of the river between Watertown and Newton. Manufactories of various sorts, contributing directly to the pollution of the stream, have multiplied. Starch factories and woollen mills send into the stream considerable quantities of putrescible organic matter. The sewage from all these works, together with that of the population, should be conveyed to the sea, or treated in such manner, by irrigation or otherwise, as to prevent future pollution of the river.

The following analyses of water were made by Dr. E. S. Wood, the water having been collected at the points indicated :—

SCHEDULE A. — *Water Analysis.*

Number.	LOCALITY.	DATE OF		Ammonia.	Chlorine.	RESIDUE.			Hardness.
		Coll.	Anal.			Fixed.	Vola- tal.	Total.	
	<i>Charles River.</i>								
1	Watertown at the paper mill, . . . . .	About Sep. 25,	Oct. 1,	.0224	1.50	9.00	4.00	13 00	3 50
2	Opposite starch factory, south side of river, . . . . .	"	"	.1200	1.60	7.50	6.00	14.50	4.
3	Below sewer of Nonantum mill, . . . . .	"	"	.0106	1.10	6.00	7.50	13.50	3.5
4	Above sewer of Nonantum mill, . . . . .	"	"	.0064	1.30	4.50	7.50	12 00	3.5
5	Well at starch factory, north side of river, . . . . .	"	"	.0208	1.10	3.00	7.50	10.50	3.
6	Below the dam at Watertown, . . . . .	"	"	.0253	1.20	5.50	10.	15.50	3.5

No. 2 had a very bad odor and was somewhat turbid. The charring of residues was very marked except in the case of No. 5.

---

SEWERAGE OF NANTUCKET, ETC.

---

## III. OTHER SEWERAGE PROBLEMS.

Certain special questions relating to sewerage have been referred to the Board during the past year, as follows : —

1. The town of Nantucket having requested the advice of the Board in relation to the necessity of a system of sewerage for the town, the request was granted, and a committee of the Board visited the island in August, conferred with the Town Committee, and learned these facts : —

Nantucket has a supply of good water from a small pond about two miles from the town. Many old wells are still in use. The principal inhabited portion of the island is compactly built, with narrow streets and lanes. The soil is dry, porous and sandy, of a nature liable to serious contamination of well waters where vaults and cesspools are largely in use. An analysis of the waters of several wells, taken from various points in the town, confirms the above statement as to water contamination. Since the recent visit of the Committee, and at their suggestion, an engineer has been employed to survey the town with reference to the introduction of a general sewerage plan.

2. The village of Turner's Falls is a place of unusually rapid growth, situated upon the Connecticut River, in the town of Montague. A corporation pumps water for the village direct from the Connecticut River, at or near the dam, but the amount thus supplied is small. The village of Turner's Falls has no complete system of sewers. From some of the principal streets the sewage is conveyed into a swamp or marsh above the dam, and also above the water inlet, and upon the same side of the river. The marsh has a direct outlet into the river a few rods above the water inlet. This objectionable arrangement was referred to the Board ; and on visiting the place, and examining the location of the present defective drainage outfall, it was recommended that an engineer should be employed to advise the town as to the proper remedy for the evil.

## LOCAL BOARDS OF HEALTH.

## IV. LOCAL BOARDS OF HEALTH.

The Public Statutes provide that towns *may* choose local Boards of Health by ballot at their annual town meetings, and in default of such choice the Selectmen shall constitute the Board of Health. In consequence of this indefinite provision, at least three-fourths of the towns of the State fail to elect independent Boards of Health, and the duties of such boards are performed, if performed at all, in each case by the Selectmen. Several instances have occurred in which the Selectmen, officiating as a Board of Health, have acted in direct opposition to the sanitary interests of the town. There should be a distinct Board of Health in every town, to which all matters pertaining to the public health may be referred. Whenever it is possible, at least one or more physicians should be members of the board, since, by virtue of his calling, the physician is more conversant with matters involving the health of the inhabitants, the causes of infectious diseases, and the means necessary for their prevention, than any other citizen. No one knows better than he the habits and modes of life of the people, the existence of evil surroundings, and the proper application of remedies for cases of nuisance, or the prevention of disease. A Board of Health should be selected, so far as possible, with reference to fitness for the performance of their special duties. A board so constituted, having as its chairman a member of the Board of Selectmen, and with at least one physician as a member, and also being as independent as possible of all other town officers, would be enabled to do efficient service, and would have the cordial co-operation of the State Board.

A bill was reported in 1881, which we here introduce, with the hope that a similar law may yet be enacted :

Section one of chapter twenty-six of the General Statutes is hereby amended so as to read as follows :

“ Section 1. In each of the several towns of this Commonwealth, the board of selectmen shall, in the month of January, appoint two persons, neither of whom shall be a member of the board of select-



---

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.

---

men, and one of whom shall be a physician (provided there be a resident physician), who, together with the chairman of the board of selectmen, shall constitute the board of health of each town.

“The board so constituted shall enter upon its duties on the first Monday of February then next succeeding. The terms of office of the two appointed members shall be so arranged at the time of their appointment that the term of one shall expire on the first Monday in February in each year.

“In each of said towns, said boards of health shall annually, in the month of January, present to the state board of health, lunacy, and charity a report made up to and including the thirty-first day of the preceding December, upon the sanitary condition of the town during the year.”

As now constituted, local boards are often reluctant to use the power which the statutes confer upon them in regard to the control of contagious diseases, the supervision of noxious trades, the removal of nuisances, and other matters of a similar nature. As the statutes are now framed, the power of local boards is even greater and more definite than that of the State Board. The latter has no desire to limit the power or action of the former, but rather to render such service as shall enable both boards to co-operate for the public good whenever necessity demands united service.

## V. CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.—SMALL-POX.

During the epidemic of 1881 and 1882, which prevailed generally throughout the United States, and was nearly coincident with a similar trans-Atlantic epidemic, Massachusetts was visited by small-pox, though much less severely than some other States, and also with much less virulence than in the epidemic of the previous decade, 1871–1873. The excessive immigration of 1880 and the following years gave frequent opportunity for its introduction among us. The comparative immunity of the present year might, no doubt, be made perfect by thorough vaccination and revaccination of every community. Physicians can aid very much in this matter by carefully attending to the vaccination of all infants born in their practice. The importance of such a course



## DEATHS BY SMALL-POX SINCE 1857.

cannot be over-estimated, though too many are apt to neglect this duty in the quiet intervals between epidemic years. During the year ending Sept. 30, 1883, the total number of cases of small-pox reported to the Health Department was 28, and 7 deaths, while for the previous year there were 116 cases and 45 deaths. Of the seven deaths reported, four were in 1882, and should, therefore, be reckoned among the 45 of that year; and one death has occurred since Oct. 1, 1883, making in all four deaths in the calendar year to date of present writing (Dec. 20), or a smaller number than has occurred in any year (except 1878) since 1850.

The following table shows the number of deaths from small-pox in each year since 1850:—

YEARS.	Deaths from Small-pox.	Percentage of Deaths from Small-pox to Deaths from all Causes.	YEARS.	Deaths from Small-pox.	Percentage of Deaths from Small-pox to Deaths from all Causes.	YEARS.	Deaths from Small-pox.	Percentage of deaths from Small-pox to Deaths from all Causes.
1851, .	117	.64	1862, .	40	.17	1873, .	668	1.97
1852, .	33	.18	1863, .	42	.15	1874, .	26	.08
1853, .	38	.19	1864, .	242	.81	1875, .	34	.09
1854, .	207	.98	1865, .	221	.84	1876, .	31	.09
1855, .	328	1.47	1866, .	141	.59	1877, .	24	.08
1856, .	140	.68	1867, .	196	.82	1878, .	2	.007
1857, .	23	.11	1868, .	20	.08	1879, .	7	.02
1858, .	12	.10	1869, .	59	.22	1880, .	38	.11
1859, .	255	1.22	1870, .	131	.48	1881, .	47	.13
1860, .	334	1.45	1871, .	294	1.05	1882, .	45	.12
1861, .	33	.14	1872, .	1,029	2.94	1883, .	4	—

---

SMALL-POX AMONG THE STATE POOR.

---

The cases reported during the past year occurred in the following cities and towns: Boston, 7; New Bedford, 13; Holyoke, 3; Lawrence, 2; Nantucket, North Adams and Ludlow, 1 each. Total, 28. None of the cases reported from New Bedford originated in that city, all of them having come into that port on a single vessel (the crew having been attacked during the passage at sea), and the deaths also occurred at sea, but were reported from New Bedford on their arrival at that port. If these cases be excluded, as they properly should be, the number of deaths from small-pox for the year ending September 30, 1883, as well as that for the calendar year 1883, is less than that of any year for thirty-two years, except 1878.

The care of small-pox cases occurring among the State poor is assigned to the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, whose report of notices shows fewer cases than any recent year, as might be inferred from what has already been said. The notices received were but 14, the number of small-pox patients was 14, and the number of paupers exposed to attack, 35. The people in this State now are reasonably well protected from this disease, and there is small danger of an epidemic till we have once more an accumulation of non-vaccinated infants and strangers. In the judgment of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, an officer of the Board should visit every town in the State at least once in each year, with special reference to protection by vaccination. As in former years, the disease has shown itself most frequently in ports of entry for immigrants, or in towns which receive a considerable Canadian immigration, or those which import rags for paper-making.

In addition to the small-pox cases cared for by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, there have been several cases of ship fever within the year, especially in Cambridge and Woburn, all of which, as well as the small-pox cases, have been duly visited. The bills for small-pox in 1883 have not come to hand sufficiently for an intelligent statement.

## COST IN SMALL-POX CASES.

The following is the audit of bills accruing in previous years : —

For support in small-pox cases in 1873, claimed and allowed, \$9.60; in 1874, claimed, \$1,175.50, nothing allowed; in 1875, claimed, \$2,106.51, allowed, \$84; in 1876, claimed, \$448.60, nothing allowed; in 1880, claimed and allowed, \$366.86; in 1881, claimed, \$6,216.06, allowed, \$3,667.36; in 1882, claimed, \$6,448.09, allowed, \$5,205.74, — making an aggregate of 122 bills for \$16,771.22, on which \$9,333.56 was allowed. For other contagious diseases in 1881–2–3, 17 bills were presented for \$697.63, and \$678.80 was allowed. The total for support, when the bills for 1883 have been audited, must exceed \$12,000, and therefore the usual appropriation of \$10,000 should be made for 1884. For burials in small-pox and other contagious cases, \$415.36 has been allowed, and paid.

In order to facilitate the work of this Board in the registration of infectious diseases, as well as to enable it to co-operate with local boards in the work of prevention, isolation and other sanitary measures, the following law was enacted by the Legislature of 1883 : —

## [CHAP. 138.]

AN ACT RELATIVE TO NOTICES FROM LOCAL BOARDS OF HEALTH  
IN CASES OF SMALL-POX.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECT. 1. When the board of health of any city or town has had notice of the occurrence of a case of small-pox in such city or town, such board of health shall, within twenty-four hours after the receipt of such notice, notify the state board of health, lunacy and charity of the same.

SECT. 2. If the board of health of the city or town in which a case of small-pox has occurred refuses or neglects to send a notice, as required in section one, such city or town shall forfeit its claim upon the Commonwealth for the payment of any expenses which may be incurred, as provided in section eighty-three of chapter eighty of the Public Statutes. [*Approved April 23, 1883.*]

## TRANSPORTATION OF BODIES.

The following law was also enacted in 1883, and relates to the removal and transportation of the bodies of persons who have died of certain specified infectious diseases. The attention of railroad corporations, physicians, boards of health and other town officers, is especially invited to the provisions of this Act. The larger cities of the Commonwealth have issued special instructions in compliance with the Act.

[CHAP. 124.]

AN ACT RELATING TO THE REMOVAL AND THE TRANSPORTATION  
OF CERTAIN BODIES FOR BURIAL.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECT. 1. Section five of chapter thirty-two of the Public Statutes, relating to the burial or removal of bodies for burial, is amended by inserting in the eleventh line thereof, after the word "bury," the words "or remove."

SECT. 2. No railroad corporation, or other common carrier or person, shall convey or cause to be conveyed, through or from any city or town in this Commonwealth, the remains of any person who has died of small-pox, scarlet fever, diphtheria or typhoid fever, until such body has been so encased and prepared as to preclude any danger of communicating the disease to others by its transportation; and no local registrar or clerk shall give a permit for the removal of such body until he has received from the board of health of the city, or the selectmen of the town where the death occurred, a certificate, stating the cause of death, and that said body has been prepared in the manner set forth in this section, which certificate shall be delivered to the agent or person who receives the body.

SECT. 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 11, 1883.*]

During the latter part of the spring and early summer months, measles were unusually prevalent in Boston and the neighboring cities, the type of disease being very severe and often fatal. The Board of Health of Boston issued instructions, requiring that public funerals should not be held in cases of death from this disease, and also requiring that bodies should be prepared in the same manner as directed in



case of death from other contagious diseases of a dangerous nature.

The mortality from diphtheria and scarlet fever has not been unusual except in a few of the smaller towns, and the same is true of typhoid fever, which has maintained its usual characteristic, as a disease of the autumn months, at which time the smaller towns without public water-supplies usually contribute an undue proportion of the deaths from this disease. Many of these cases, when traced to their sources, are found to exist in connection with some faulty arrangement of the domestic drainage, with reference to the water-supply of the household.

The recent occurrence of a case of leprosy in Massachusetts, resulting in death, has awakened a new interest in this disease, as a matter related to public health. The possible importation of occasional cases by immigration, from countries where the disease is of frequent occurrence, renders needful special care, in consequence of its insidious nature. Another case in one of the State institutions has recently come to the knowledge of this Board, and isolation of the patient has been adopted.

## VI. REGISTRATION.

During the past year, the weekly reports of the mortality of the cities and towns of Massachusetts have been revised, and copies are now sent to every city and town in the State. Circulars have also been issued to each registrar and town clerk, requesting weekly returns of mortality. It is hoped that a wider circulation of these reports will create a greater interest in registration. Massachusetts has been foremost for many years in her system of registration, which has become what it now is through constant vigilance and the gradual introduction of such features as ensure greater accuracy in all matters of record. Physicians are especially concerned with the initial and the final stages of life, and the habit of making careful records of these events cannot be too highly commended. It should become a part of every physician's routine of practice.



## REGISTRATION OF DEATHS.

As an aid to the work of recording births, the following law was enacted in 1883 : —

[CHAP. 158.]

AN ACT IN RELATION TO THE RETURNS OF BIRTHS BY PHYSICIANS  
AND MIDWIVES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows :*

SECT. 1. Section seven of chapter thirty-two of the Public Statutes is amended so as to read as follows : “ Section 7. Physicians and midwives shall on or before the fifth day of each month report to the clerk of each city or town, except Boston, a correct list of all children born therein during the month next preceding, at whose birth they were present, stating the date and place of each birth, the name of the child (if it has any), the sex and color of the child, the name, place of birth and residence of the parents, and the occupation of the father. The fee of the physician or midwife shall be twenty-five cents for each birth so reported and shall be paid by the city or town in which the report is made.”

SECT. 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved May 3, 1883.*]

As to the registration of deaths, the law requiring promptness in furnishing certificates is enforced with a variable degree of punctuality, the delinquents being chiefly the smaller towns of the State. Greater accuracy in the registration of the *Causes of Death* might be secured by requiring each registrar or clerk to submit his annual list of causes of death to the supervision of an experienced physician, whose duty it should be to examine the list, and to investigate all cases of doubtful record. Very few town clerks or city registrars are medical men, or have the knowledge requisite for supervising a record of deaths ; consequently, gross inaccuracies are wont to occur through ignorance or neglect.

## VII. NOXIOUS AND OFFENSIVE TRADES.

Reference has been made in previous reports of the Board to one of the most offensive trades, — the manufacture of “ commercial fertilizers,” or artificial manures. This occupation should never be conducted in or near a town or vil-

## NOXIOUS AND OFFENSIVE TRADES.

lage. In certain works now in operation, the process of manufacture has been restricted or modified at the direction of the Board. It would seem to be the part of justice to require similar modifications of all, especially of those which are located in the neighborhood of settled regions. In the last report of the Board, it was stated that the Standard Fertilizer Company of Duxbury had failed to comply with the request of the Board, and as a consequence an order was issued to cease and desist from carrying on their business after May 1, 1883. From this order the company appealed, and at a trial held in Plymouth in June, the appeal was sustained, since which time the company have conducted their business with certain modifications as to the reception and storage of crude materials.

Early in the year complaints were received from Zoar (a part of Charlemont) in Franklin County, in regard to the process of burning charcoal at that place; the business being conducted by the owners of the Richmond Iron Works of Berkshire County. The complainants alleged that illness had occurred during the process of burning charcoal, among some of the inhabitants living in the Deerfield Valley, near the kilns, followed in a few cases by death, and these complaints were sustained in a measure by the attending physicians. The kilns have not been used throughout the year until December; and investigations are now being made, at the direction of this Board, to arrive at a more definite conclusion as to the justice of the charge.

## VIII. FOOD AND DRUGS.

The Statutes of 1882, and of 1883 relating to the Adulteration of Food and Drugs, together with the rules adopted by the Board for the guidance of its analysts and agents have been published in the Third and Fourth Annual Reports of the Board, and also in its Supplement to the Fourth Annual Report.

The Act of 1882 was approved May 26 of that year, and took effect ninety days after that date. Acting in conformity to its provisions, on Sept. 2, 1882, Dr. E. S. Wood

---

ADULTERATION OF FOOD, ETC.

---

of the Harvard Medical School was appointed Analyst of articles of Food, and Dr. B. F. Davenport of the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy, Analyst of Drugs.

The Legislature of 1883, recognizing the importance of a more careful supervision of the milk-supply of the State, enacted an amendment to the Statute of 1882, providing for more efficient inspection and control of this most necessary article of food and also requiring a report of prosecutions, and expenses incurred in the execution of the Statute. For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Act as amended, the Board appointed two inspectors, whose duty it should be to act as agents of the Board with reference to the laws for preventing the adulteration of milk. Dr. Charles Harrington of Boston was appointed to act in Eastern Massachusetts, and Prof. C. A. Goessmann in the western part of the State, their appointments to date from Oct. 1, 1883.

By the Act of 1882, the sum of \$3,000 was appropriated for the purpose of carrying on the necessary work contemplated in the Act, and by the amendment of 1883, this sum was increased to \$5,000, with the requirement that two-fifths of this sum should be expended in enforcing the laws to prevent the adulteration of milk.

Previous to the enactment of the amendment relating to milk, the analysts had been occupied chiefly in ascertaining the condition of the food-supply, and also of the drug-market, in all sections of the State. Samples of all the principal articles of food have been obtained, which were liable to adulteration. Milk has also been collected from the following cities,—Boston, Worcester, Chelsea, Cambridge, Lynn, Lawrence, Lowell, Somerville, Fitchburg, Springfield, and Holyoke.

With the exception of milk, adulterations which could be deemed injurious to health are not common. On the other hand, adulterations consisting in a substitution of cheaper ingredients either for the whole, or a part of an article of food, and thus affecting the pocket of the consumer, rather than his health, are quite common.

## ADULTERATION OF MILK.

Samples have been purchased from retailers and also from manufacturers. It is desirable, however, to reach the latter, who are usually the actual offenders — although the law holds both parties responsible if found to be selling adulterated goods.

*Milk.* — This article of food is of the highest importance to the infant population throughout the State, and especially in the large cities. Unscrupulous dealers abstract the cream and supply its place with water, thus greatly impairing its nutritious qualities, the product being offered for sale as pure milk.

The condition of the milk-supply has been quite generally examined in the cities of Massachusetts, and adulteration as above stated has been found to be a very common practice. To the injurious effect of dilution, is also added the danger of transmission of disease which attends the process of watering, as has been proved beyond question both in our own country and in England. It is a well-established fact that typhoid fever has been so conveyed.

Soon after the enactment of the Statute of 1883, certain cases were prepared for trial, against parties who had sold adulterated milk. On the first presentation of the cases in September last, the proper legal officer was not satisfied with the evidence offered, as to the identity of the parties who had sold the milk. The analysts were therefore instructed to make collections from the same parties a second time, the result of which was found to be as bad as in the first instance, and in some cases even worse.

Prosecutions were therefore made in November last against three parties, (one of them for two offences) the result being conviction in each case. These actions were entered in the Municipal Court of the Boston District of Suffolk County.

A similar course has been pursued with reference to adulterated drugs. It is a matter of importance that all substances used in the treatment of disease, should possess a uniform strength and standard. Every physician, in prescribing drugs for the sick, recognizes this fact, and believes it a matter of the highest importance that such drugs should



---

ADULTERATION OF DRUGS.

---

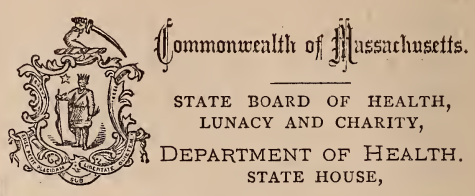
be of a reliable character; that their quality should be definite and not variable. Hence the necessity of a Pharmacopœia which shall prescribe a definite standard for each of the drugs in common use, and which the law recognizes as the standard adopted in this State. As an illustration: the most common symptom of disease is pain, and for its relief, the most universally used and most reliable remedy is opium. An examination of some of the most commonly used preparations of this drug, by the Analyst of the Board, shows that adulterations of opium preparations are very common. Tincture of opium has frequently been found of only one-half the required strength, and in some instances as low as one-third. Such gross frauds upon the people, whether by actual intent, or by careless modes of manufacture, deserve something more than mere censure.

Many other drugs and preparations have been subjected to analysis. They were purchased in all parts of the State, and a variable degree of adulteration has been found in them. To those parties who would not be supposed to be acquainted with the character of the drugs offered for sale, we have deemed it no more than just in the case of each first adulteration detected to give a formal notice, or warning of the fact. For this purpose the following blank form of notice has been issued, both in the case of drugs, and of articles of food, including milk. In the case of milk, which often passes through the hands of one or more middlemen, before its final sale to the consumer, similar notices are issued, when samples are purchased at groceries, bakeries, retail stores, and milk-carts.

FORMS OF NOTICE, ETC.

[STUB.]  
Boston,.....188  
Notice sent to.....  
doing business at No.....  
Street,.....  
Mass,.....  
Character of Sample (state  
whether an article of Food  
or a Drug, and specify its  
nature),.....  
.....  
How adulterated,.....  
.....  
First or second offence,.....  
Prosecution, results of,.....  
.....  
Name of analyst,.....  
.....

SEE ACTS RELATING TO THE ADULTERATION OF FOOD AND DRUGS, CHAP. 263, ACTS  
OF 1882 AND 1883.



You are hereby informed that a sam-  
ple of.....  
marked.....  
recently purchased at your place of  
business was found on analysis to be  
adulterated. You are respectfully  
warned that a repetition of its sale will  
be followed by prosecution according to  
law.

Respectfully yours,

To.....  
.....  
Health Officer.

Up to the date of present writing (Dec. 20) nine prosecutions have been made under the Act of June 28, 1883; four of which have been for adulteration of milk and five for adulteration of drugs. The names of parties against whom actions have been entered, are as follows:—

ADULTERATION OF MILK.

Nov. 1883. Two actions against Perry Poor, 48 Shawmut ave., Boston.  
One action " H. R. Abbot, 181 Eliot Street, "  
One " " Saml. Buxbaum, 145 Pleasant St., "  
The result was a conviction in each case.

ADULTERATION OF DRUGS.

Nov. 1883 One action against Rust Bros. & Bird, for selling adulterated tincture of opium. In this case adulteration was proved, but the court decided that the party who sold the drug was not an authorized salesman of the firm.

## RESULTS OF ANALYSIS.

- Dec. 1883. Action against Billings, Clapp & Co., for sale of adulterated tincture of opium. Conviction, and defendant appealed.  
 Action against Jas. H. Marshall of the firm of Noyes & Co., for selling adulterated tincture of opium. Conviction.  
 Action against Billings, Clapp & Co., for selling adulterated citrate of iron and quinine. Conviction and appeal.  
 Action against H. D. Huggan & Co., for selling adulterated tincture of opium. Conviction, and defendants appealed.

A full and complete report of the work of the analysts will soon be published, giving details of the work done by them for the year ending Sept. 30, 1883. The following brief statement shows that the office of analyst has not been a sinecure, the examinations representing, in by far the greater number of cases, thorough and careful analyses, and not mere cursory inspections of the samples obtained.

		PER CT.
Number of samples of food examined up to Dec. 20, 1883,	695	—
Number found to be pure, . . . . .	363	52.3
Number found to be adulterated, . . . . .	332	47.7
Samples of milk examined (included above), . . . . .	218	
Samples of milk which conformed to the standards required by the statutes, . . . . .	35	11.5
Samples of milk below the required standard, . . . . .	183	88.5
Number of samples of drugs examined and reported upon to Dec. 1, 1883, . . . . .	603	—
Of which number there were of good quality, . . . . .	357	59.2
“ “ “ “ adulterated, as defined by the statute of 1882, . . . . .	246	40.8
Total number of examinations of food and drugs, . . . . .	1,298	—
“ “ found of good quality, . . . . .	720	55.4
“ “ “ poor “ . . . . .	578	44.6

The results of the examination of the milk supply will be published hereafter in detail. It is sufficient to say that, since the work of prosecution was undertaken by the Board, the quality of the milk supply has perceptibly improved in most of the cities from which samples have been obtained, and to which notices or warnings have been sent.

The expenditures under the Act of 1882 have been as follows for the year ending Sept. 30, 1883 : —

EXPENDITURES.

Dr. E. S. Wood, Analyst of Food, . . . . .	\$1,500 00
Dr. B. F. Davenport, Analyst of Drugs, . . . . .	1,000 00
For purchase of samples of food and expenses of collecting the same, . . . . .	} 431 56
For purchase of samples of drugs and expenses of collec- tion, . . . . .	
	<hr/> \$2,931 56

The expenditures under the act as amended June 28, 1883, including the expenses of prosecution, will be given in a later report.



---

INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

---

## PART THIRD.

---

LUNACY.

---

The whole number of insane persons resident in Massachusetts at any one time cannot be exactly determined. It was stated in the United States Census of 1880 to have been 5,127 on the first of June in that year; and if this was the true number, there must now be nearly 6,000. Table XVIII. in the Appendix exhibits the number that came to the official notice of this Board during the year ending October 1, 1883, — which was 4,839 different persons, as near as can be computed, in hospitals and asylums; and about 650 other insane persons in city and town almshouses, local asylums, private families and prisons; in all, therefore, 5,489 insane persons. Of these something more than 100 were domiciled in other States, though temporarily resident in Massachusetts for treatment. The aggregate of the insane who came under official notice, then, was about 5,500, of whom all but two per cent. were in Massachusetts when committed to our asylums; but 64 more were removed from the State during the year. The known recoveries and deaths among these 5,500 persons did not exceed 760; while the number of insane persons appearing for the first time was 1,100. These figures indicate a net increase of our insane, to the amount of nearly 300 in the year, — not wholly in consequence of the marked increase in recent cases of insanity, but because chronic cases have still more accumulated. This total increase of 300 in a year does not show itself in the population resident at the hospitals, asylums and almshouses,

---

DUTIES AND POWERS OF THE BOARD.

---

because a portion of them return to the general community as unrecovered insane persons. But if the population of Massachusetts is now 1,950,000, as we have previously estimated, and if it has increased 175,000 since the United States Census was taken, the increase of the insane cannot well have been less than 250 to 300 in a year, at the usual rate.

Theoretically and legally, all insane persons in Massachusetts, wherever they may be, are under the supervision of this Board and subject to removal by its authority, should their condition or the public good require it. But most of the insane who reside in private families, either of their relatives or at board, are not under the actual supervision of this Board, unless their condition should be such as to cause their names to be reported to the Inspector of Charities. This officer is in fact the Deputy Commissioner of Lunacy for the Board, — attending to most of the duties which the law imposes on the Board with respect to the commitment and detention of the 5,500 insane persons who now appear yearly in the public establishments, the private asylums and hospitals, or the courts which commit the insane. The Board itself and its Committee on Lunacy, also exercise a general power of visitation and inspection, and pass upon all matters reported to them by the Inspector, who, under their instructions, examines every commitment paper upon which the insane are held, receives and investigates all complaints by insane persons of improper commitment, detention or treatment, and visits each State hospital monthly for the purpose of receiving such complaints, examining papers, and collecting the letters of patients. He also receives weekly returns, from each hospital, of patients committed and discharged, and keeps registers at the office of the Board, upon which these and other facts are recorded. The substance of the information thus obtained, and of the investigations made, is communicated each month to the Board, or its standing committee on Lunacy, and is made the subject of action or advice in regard to all matters as they arise, unless these have been disposed of under the general in-

INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

---

structions given to the department officers in the by-laws of the Board. Finally, he makes up, from the statistical returns of the hospitals, the general Tables in regard to insanity, which exhibit the facts concerning that disease, in Massachusetts, more fully than was ever done previous to the establishment of this Board. Many of these facts will appear in the pages immediately following; but the Tables themselves, with explanatory remarks upon them, are given in the Appendix.

## LOCATION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

Among the 5,500 insane persons who came under the notice of this Board in the official year ending October 1, 1882, not less than 4,839 were in hospitals and asylums which this Board is directed by law to supervise, and nearly or quite 4,150 were in hospitals and asylums built and owned by the State. These State hospitals are four in number, — at Worcester, opened in 1833; at Taunton, opened in 1854; at Northampton, opened in 1858; and at Danvers, opened in 1878, — and the cost of their construction up to the present time has been something less than \$4,300,000 of which about \$3,000 000 was expended between 1872 and 1883 at Worcester and Danvers. These two new hospitals now contain a little less than 1,450 patients, for whose reception and accommodation the State has incurred a construction cost of more than \$2,000 each. The two hospitals at Taunton and Northampton now contain something less than 1,100 patients, at an estimated construction cost of \$1,300,000, or not quite \$1,200 for the reception and accommodation of each patient. The State asylums for the chronic insane are two in number, — at Tewksbury, opened in 1866, and at Worcester, opened in the old buildings of the Worcester Hospital in 1877. The construction cost of the Worcester Asylum is estimated at \$420,000 up to this time, having been accruing since 1831; the cost of the Tewksbury Asylum buildings has not much exceeded \$100,000; making a total for these two asylums of about \$525,000, for the reception and accommodation of about 650 patients,

## CAPACITY AND COST OF HOSPITALS.

or something less than \$800 for each. The present number of patients in the two asylums is less than this; but they have a capacity for 675, and may be filled to that capacity, during 1884. The total cost of the State hospitals and asylums for construction and equipment has been, by this estimate, about \$4,825,000, — certainly no less than this, — and their convenient capacity cannot be estimated at more than 3,000. They now contain nearly 3,200, having passed the limit of 3,000 during the summer of 1882.

Besides the six State hospitals and asylums named above, there are three small asylums, essentially public in their character, — the McLean Asylum, the oldest in Massachusetts; the Boston Lunatic Hospital; and the Essex County Receptacle, at Ipswich. The McLean Asylum, opened in 1818, is owned by a private corporation, existing for public purposes, — the Massachusetts General Hospital, — and has always had on its board of visitors official representatives of the State. At present these are the four State trustees in a board consisting of twelve. The Boston Lunatic Hospital, opened in 1839, is owned by the city of Boston, and managed by the Directors for Public Institutions of that city. The Ipswich Receptacle is owned by Essex County, and is managed by the County Commissioners. The cost of these three asylums for construction cannot be very closely calculated, but probably exceeds \$250,000 for the McLean Asylum, \$200,000 for the South Boston Asylum, and \$50,000 for the Ipswich Asylum, — in all, \$500,000. At present they contain about 430 patients, nearly all chronic cases, and about equally divided between private patients and paupers. The McLean Asylum contains no paupers, and its average weekly cost for each patient is about \$15. The Boston Lunatic Hospital contains about 180 paupers of the city, and its average weekly cost for each patient is about \$5.70. The Ipswich Receptacle contains about 50 paupers, whose average weekly cost is \$2.50; and a few private patients, for whom \$3 a week is paid. The capacity of neither of these asylums is much beyond the present number, although at times they have contained in all some 450



---

CONDITION OF THE HOSPITALS.

---

patients. It is possible they may increase their present number to 450 during the year 1884.

The strictly private asylums for the insane in Massachusetts are few and small, nor can the cost of their buildings readily be calculated. It probably has not exceeded \$100,000 for the reception and accommodation of about 70 patients. The present number is less than this, not exceeding 40. It is doubtful if the full capacity of these asylums (estimated at 70) will be reached during 1884. All of them, and the three public asylums just mentioned, — at Somerville, South Boston and Ipswich, — are under the supervision of this Board, and have been visited during the year by members of the Board, as well as by the Inspector of Charities.

CAPACITY AND CONDITION OF THE HOSPITALS.

Assuming the estimates of construction, cost and convenient capacity above given to be correct, there is room in the whole 14 hospitals and asylums, public and private, of Massachusetts, for about 3,500 insane patients, at a construction cost of about \$5,425,000, or an average of above \$1,500 for the reception and accommodation of each patient. There are at present in these buildings 3,650 patients, the number having slightly decreased since the 1st of October, when there were 3,657, as shown by Table XVIII. in the Appendix. But during the year covered by that table there had been about 4,840 patients in these buildings for a longer or shorter period. And during the year 1884 it is likely that this aggregate will rise to 5,100, among whom it will not be reasonable to look for the recovery of more than 325 persons; and even of these recoveries at least 25 will only be temporary. Practically, therefore, only 1 in 16 of the insane under medical care will make recoveries, while about 400 may be expected to die. The actual number of reported recoveries among 4,839 patients in the year ending October 1, 1883, was but 316, while 374 died at the establishments, and several others during the year, after their discharge. The fact is thus again made clear that more of the insane of Massachusetts die than recover. The number of *new com-*

## INCREASE OF THE CHRONIC INSANE.

mitments of insane persons in Massachusetts in a year now exceeds 1,100, the whole number of commitments and transfers being more than 1,600. But the recent *cases* of insanity appearing in the year do not much exceed 750; and the number of insane persons practically curable, at any one time in the State, does not probably exceed 500; though there are perhaps 600 persons who would be set down as having some prospect of recovery. These things should be taken into account in any future plans for the building of insane hospitals and asylums. And another thing should also be duly considered, — that of more than 3,000 pauper patients now found in our asylums, above 2,000 are city and town paupers, and less than 950 are State paupers. Table XIX. in the Appendix shows these facts, and indicates how constant and rapid has been the growth of insanity among the city and town poor for the past twenty years. Such statistics show that it will be more and more necessary in future to make separate provision for the chronic insane, and particularly for the chronic pauper insane, who will almost necessarily accumulate to the extent at least of 200 annually for many years to come. This is not in consequence of any great increase of recent insanity; but we now know that there is such an increase, as well as the fact insanity is less curable than was formerly believed. Table XXI. in the Appendix shows that of 483 patients discharged, either by recovery or death, in the last reported year, and who had never before been in any hospital, 238 died, while 245 recovered. Other statistics in this report, and in the careful reports of the Massachusetts hospitals and asylums, show that, of these first recoveries, at least ten per cent. sooner or later relapse into insanity which ends in death; so that, of all *first admissions* to our hospitals at present, more than half die insane. This reduces the percentage of *possible* permanent recoveries below *fifty*; and it is the opinion of those who have investigated the question most accurately, that the permanent recoveries do not exceed 25 per cent.

The former statistics concerning the birthplace of patients

---

PARENTAGE OF THE INSANE.

---

in our hospitals gave no exact information concerning their nationality. Within the last four years all the larger hospitals have reported on the parentage of the patients admitted, and the aggregate of their statistics is as follows : —

Whole number of patients classified, . . . . .	3,414
Of American parentage, . . . . .	1,500
Irish parentage, . . . . .	1,283
Canadian parentage, . . . . .	181
Total of Foreign parentage, . . . . .	1,914

This proportion holds good throughout Massachusetts, no doubt ; if so, it would seem that only a little more than two-fifths of the insane cases, as they arise, are of American parentage, while a smaller number, but still more than one-third of the whole, are of Irish parentage, and nearly three-fifths of the whole number are of foreign parentage. This shows, what has long been known from other sources, that there is an undue proportion of insane persons among the recent immigrants who reside in Massachusetts, or are here temporarily. The same proportion does not yet exist among the accumulated population of the hospitals ; but a few years hence even this permanent hospital population will show a majority of persons of foreign parentage, and almost as many of Irish as of American descent.

#### THE INSANE POOR OF THE STATE.

Great and constant as has been the increase in the number of the insane in Massachusetts, it would have been still greater but for the removal of insane persons made by this Board and its predecessors since 1854. These boards have also rendered much service in ascertaining local settlements, and transferring insane persons having such settlements to the account of the city or town where they belonged. Since 1864 changes in the law of pauper settlement have much diminished the number of insane persons who would otherwise come permanently upon the State treasury for support ; and the yearly cost of the State's maintaining its own special insane is not much more than it was ten years ago. During

## THE INSANE POOR OF THE STATE.

the past year 593 insane persons, nominally "State charges" (including recommitments), were committed to the several lunatic hospitals. Of the whole number there supported nominally as "State charges" during all or a portion of the year, 280 were found to have settlements in some city or town, while of those so supported by the State during a portion of the year, 64 were removed from the State.

These 593 persons, nominally State paupers, were committed to the several lunatic hospitals during the year ending September 30, 1883, as follows:—

To the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	309
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	177
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	72
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	35

Besides these, thirty or forty were admitted as sane persons to the State Almshouse and State Workhouse, who afterwards appeared to be insane, and were transferred to some asylum or hospital.

The 64 persons removed out of the State were sent as follows:—

From the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	27
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	22
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	4
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	10
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, . . . . .	1

In 9 cases, the friends of State patients were prevailed on to remove and provide for them. An aggregate of 313 insane persons transferred to town or private account (211), or removed by overseers or friends (102), were situated as follows:—

In the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	183
Taunton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	71
Worcester Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	32
Northampton Lunatic Hospital, . . . . .	12
Chronic Asylum, Worcester, . . . . .	2
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, . . . . .	13



REMOVALS OF THE INSANE.

---

But for these removals of State patients, the public asylums would be much more crowded than they now are. If the cities and towns, whose patients are now more than double the number of the State patients, could and would adopt a similar policy of removal, the hospitals would be relieved of many patients who might just as well be treated elsewhere.

An obstacle has for some time presented itself to the removal of insane persons among the recent immigrants, to the country and place from which they came. Most of these immigrants reach Massachusetts, if they come by sea, in English steamships, all of which have surgeons appointed by the English Government whose decision as to what passengers shall be taken on board is final. The officers of this Board have noticed that these surgeons frequently receive as passengers for Boston invalid and weak-minded persons on the ground that they are citizens of the United States and have relatives and friends in this country. But when similar cases arise here of invalid or insane persons, whose relatives are in Great Britain or Ireland and are willing to receive back the diseased immigrant, the ship's surgeon is very apt to refuse such persons passage back to their own country, although the owners of the steamship line are ready to transport them. Many such cases have occurred of late, but we have particularly in mind that of Patrick Driscoll, who landed at Boston in June last from Cork county in Ireland, and two weeks later was committed to the Taunton Hospital as insane. He was taken from that hospital November 29, 1883, by his brother Dennis, a resident of Boston, for the purpose of sending him home to his parents in Ireland. Although this was a clear case of an insane pauper recently landed in Massachusetts, the surgeon of the steamship refused to receive him because he was insane. It is difficulties of this kind which have this year diminished nearly one-half the number of insane persons removed from Massachusetts by order of this Board. We recommend further legislation either by Congress or by this Commonwealth, to facilitate such removals, and present the substance of our recommendation elsewhere.

## RECOVERIES OF THE INSANE.

## POPULATION OF THE HOSPITALS, RECOVERIES, THE DEATH-RATE, ETC.

Unless such removals are constantly made, the insane population of Massachusetts will greatly increase, and the hospitals will be crowded even beyond their present excessive numbers. Such recent immigrants, becoming insane, and having no friends in this country able to support them, soon become permanent inmates of our hospitals; and this permanent population has, for many years, steadily increased. It was 3,657 on the 1st of October, 1883, against 2,058 on the 1st of October, 1873. The recoveries in these establishments have been decreasing relatively. The recoveries in the year ending October 1, 1873, were reported as 266; in the year ending October 1, 1883, they are reported as 316; and this, although the whole number of persons under treatment was 3,317 ten years ago, during a period of twelve months, and is now 4,839 during the same period. That is to say, while the whole number of patients has increased nearly 50 per cent., the recoveries have increased less than 20 per cent. This shows that the number of curable cases among the insane has not been increasing so fast as the whole number of cases, curable and incurable, has increased. During the last four years, when the recoveries have been more accurately reported than ever before, the percentage of recoveries to the whole number of cases under treatment has fallen from  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. in 1880 to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. in 1883; and during this same period of four years, the proportion of patients admitted to the hospitals from cities and large towns has been as steadily rising, until the number of such admissions is now three-fourths of the whole number. Yet the proportion of our population residing in these cities and large towns is apparently less than two-thirds of the whole population. It is observed that cities furnish a larger proportion of incurable cases than rural districts do; and this will account in part for the diminished recoveries.

The most striking feature in the recoveries of the past

## RECOVERIES IN PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

year has been their frequency in private asylums and the smaller public ones, as compared with the recoveries in the larger hospitals. Thus, it appears that in the six small private asylums (one of which has now been discontinued, since the death of Dr. Mead), there were, during the year ending October 1, 1883, eighty-five different patients, of whom 47 were discharged; and of these discharges, eighteen were by recovery, and seven by death. This percentage of recoveries to the whole number of discharges is 38.3, and to the whole number of persons treated 21.2; while the death-rate on the whole number of persons treated was  $8\frac{1}{4}$ . This is higher than the general death-rate among the 4,839 patients in all the hospitals and asylums, which was only 7.7; but, on the other hand, the percentage of recoveries among these 4,839 patients was only  $6\frac{1}{2}$ , or less than a third part what it was in the private asylums. At the Somerville Asylum, where there were 258 different patients during the year, there were 30 recoveries, a percentage of  $11\frac{1}{4}$ ; in the Boston Lunatic Hospital, with 299 during the year, there were 34 recoveries, a percentage of  $11\frac{1}{3}$ . None of the larger hospitals show any such percentage as this in their recoveries; Worcester reporting 939 persons and 61 recoveries, a percentage of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; Taunton, 62 recoveries among 883 persons, a percentage of  $7\frac{1}{3}$ ; and Danvers only 80 recoveries among 1,131 patients, or 7 per cent. Northampton shows a still smaller percentage, — 28 recoveries among 598 patients, or  $4\frac{2}{3}$  per cent. It might be supposed, therefore, that the chances of recovery are much greater in small hospitals than in large ones, — and it is doubtless true that they are somewhat greater; but in these private asylums and small hospitals, it so happens that a greater proportion of recent and curable cases have been received during the past year, among the admissions, than was the case at the State hospitals. The latter can exercise no selection, but must take the cases which come to them; while the two small hospitals above named, and the private asylums can, to some extent, select their patients, either by choice in admission or by transfer after admission.

## DEATHS AMONG THE INSANE.

The death-rate in the different establishments has varied during the year almost as much as the rate of recovery. At Danvers, where there were 78 deaths out of 1,131 patients, the death-rate was not quite 7 per cent. At Northampton it was less (30 deaths among 598 patients), 5.02 per cent.; at the Tewksbury Asylum, the percentage was  $5\frac{1}{3}$  per cent., while at Somerville, the percentage was only  $4\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. On the other hand, the death-rate at the Taunton Hospital was 8.94 (79 deaths, 883 patients); at South Boston, nearly 10 (29 deaths, 299 patients); at Ipswich, 12.3 (10 deaths, 81 patients), and at the Worcester Asylum 13.23 (61 deaths among 461 patients). This last death-rate seems to be greater than that in the town almshouses and private families, where last year there were 61 deaths among a population estimated at 700, and certainly greater than 600; so that the death-rate could not have been above 10 per cent. We compute it on the whole population of each establishment, and not on the average number, as is done in some countries.

The whole number of known deaths among the insane, registered by the Inspector of Charities, during the year, was 435, occurring in an insane population of less than 5,500 different persons, the precise number not being known. If we assume it to be 5,400, then the 435 deaths would give a death-rate, in the aggregate, of a little more than eight per cent. If this were carried out to show the proportion in each 10,000, as in the Registration Reports, it would be 805.5; while the death-rates of all persons in Massachusetts have been less than 200 in 10,000 annually during the past ten years. This would seem to show that the insane die more rapidly than the sane, in the proportion of 4 to 1, and it is every way probable that the disproportion is even greater than this.

Notwithstanding this high death-rate, the hospital residence of insane patients is quite permanent, as will appear not only by the Tables in the Appendix, but by the following facts drawn from the registers of this Board during the last four years: There were remaining in the six hospitals



## DEATH-RATE OF THE INSANE.

and asylums at Worcester, Taunton, Northampton, Danvers and Tewksbury, four years ago (October 1, 1879), 2,600 patients, of whom no less than 1,341, or considerably more than half, were still in the same hospitals, October 1, 1883. Of the whole number (1,259) who have gone out and have not been re-admitted, 480 died in the hospitals or elsewhere, and a much smaller number than this were discharged as recovered. Indeed, the recoveries, which, however, cannot be exactly stated, cannot have exceeded 200; so that twelve-thirteenths of these 2,600 persons,—more than 90 per cent.—were practically incurable four years ago, as the experience of the intervening years has shown. It is therefore probable that of the 3,657 insane persons remaining in all the hospitals and asylums of Massachusetts on the first of last October, less than 300 will ever recover; while the average hospital residence of the other nine-tenths will be nearly four years. The hospital residence of those who recover, judging by the statistics of four years past, will be eight months, or a sixth part of the average residence.

The deaths (480) among this hospital population of 1879, during a period of four years, when carefully computed yearly, upon a diminishing number, would show a death-rate of from 55 to 63 in 1,000 on this hospital population for each of the four years; but as these 2,600 persons were mostly chronic insane, their death-rate would be considerably less in a year than when the whole insane population of the State is considered. For there are 600 or 700 recent cases appearing each year among the 5,000 or 6,000 insane people in Massachusetts; and the death-rate among these is nearly twice as great as among the chronic insane. If any inference at all is to be drawn from these figures and those previously given, it would be that the death-rate among the chronic insane is something less than 60 in 1,000 annually; that the death-rate among the recent insane is at least 90 in 1,000, and perhaps exceeds 100; and that the combined death-rate in both classes is at least five times as great as among sane persons of a corresponding age. But such an

---

TREATMENT OF THE INSANE AT HOME.

---

inference would need to be verified by fuller and more exact statistics. When that shall be done, it will probably be found that the average life of an insane person, after the attack begins, is more than six years and less than ten, excluding from the reckoning those persons whose first attack was followed by a period of sanity for fifteen or twenty years, as is frequently the case.

It is supposed by some that the diminishing number of recoveries in the Massachusetts hospitals is in consequence of the treatment of an increasing number of insane persons, in the early stages of the disease, at their own homes, or in special boarding places, under the care of expert alienists. There has been a tendency of late years among the wealthy to treat the insane at home, or to send them abroad under the care of physicians or attendants, without committing them to a hospital. But this can seldom be done among the poor, or with persons of small income. It seems to us hardly probable, therefore, that recoveries in the hospitals and asylums have been as yet much affected by the practice referred to. It is certainly desirable in many cases to give the early stages of insanity special treatment at home; but it is equally desirable in other cases to remove the patient from the influences and associations of home, and in the majority of instances a well managed hospital is doubtless the best place. But our present hospitals are too large and too much occupied by the incurable insane to furnish the best treatment for curable cases. We believe all our superintendents recognize this fact and regret it; and most of them would agree that any new hospital for curable cases should be small, and should exclude three-fourths of the chronic patients, such as now accumulate in all our hospitals. It would be well, therefore, while building for the increasing number of chronic insane at the expense of the State, or of cities and towns, to provide also, in small hospitals, for the recent and curable insane. There are now too many such cases in Massachusetts to be received in any one hospital; but a considerable portion of them could have better medical care at such a special hospital than is possible in the crowded

ADMISSIONS AND RE-ADMISSIONS.

---

wards of a mixed asylum. Dr. Earle, of the Northampton hospital, has recommended the building of a small hospital of this kind on the land owned by the State there; and his recommendation might well be acted upon by the Legislature, so soon as suitable accommodations have been provided for the criminal insane, and for the rapidly increasing number of the chronic insane poor.

The hospital or asylum may do a very good work for the insane without making many recoveries; and even if the recoveries which do take place should not all be permanent, the value of an asylum for persons who do not recover, or who relapse after having once recovered, is very great, and would be instantly recognized if one of our existing hospitals should be destroyed by fire or otherwise closed. The admissions of patients in any given year are largely made up of persons re-admitted, some of whom had recovered when previously discharged, or had improved so much that further hospital restraint was not thought necessary. Table XX. in the Appendix shows 302 such re-admissions and 1,085 new cases; in all, 1,387 admissions from the general community. In 1882 these admissions aggregated 1,327, of which 336 were re-admissions; and in 1881 there were 302 re-admissions and 885 new cases. It would seem, therefore, that new cases have been increasing for the last three years, and re-admissions relatively diminishing; for there are now nearly 200 more admissions of new cases than in 1881, while the number of re-admissions remains the same,—302. The recent cases of insanity have also largely increased; having been 550 in 1881, out of 1,104 persons admitted, 611 in 1882, out of 1,518 persons admitted, and 754 in 1883, out of 1,545 persons admitted. Considering only the first admissions in these three years, there were in 1881, 497 cases of recent insanity out of 885 first admissions; in 1882 there were 524 recent cases out of 991 first admissions, and in 1883, 643 recent cases out of 1,085 first admissions. It thus appears that, in three years, cases of recent insanity among first admissions increased by 146, or about 30 per cent., while the first admissions increased only 200, or 23 per

---

RECENT INSANITY INCREASING.

---

cent. During this time the general population of the State increased no more than 10 per cent., which would indicate that recent insanity is now gaining far beyond the gain in population. If this should prove to be so, it must be ascribed to the excessive prevalence of insanity among recent immigrants and their children. For in those years before our population was gaining so much by immigration, there was certainly no evidence that recent insanity increased at all.

With these general remarks we will proceed to the actual condition of the different establishments in which the insane have been received during the past year, and the results of treatment in each.

---

## PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

---

I. STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

## 1. THE WORCESTER LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

*Superintendent*, — DR. JOHN G. PARK.

This Hospital includes two distinct establishments, — the new Hospital, built between 1872 and 1877, and opened in the latter year, and the Chronic Asylum, which was established by law in 1877, in the buildings of the old Worcester Hospital, first opened in 1833. The Asylum patients are all transferred by this Board from other hospitals and asylums, and it is a rare exception when cases truly recent are found among them; indeed, this seldom happens, except when transfers from the Tewksbury Asylum are made. At the new Worcester Hospital many patients are committed by the courts, though transfers are also made to it from the prisons or the other hospitals, — chiefly from the State Prison or from Danvers. Without such transfers the number would steadily fall away by discharges and deaths; while at Danvers, Taunton and Northampton the number of patients is



---

THE NEW WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

---

kept up by the regular court commitments. In the new Worcester Hospital the whole number of patients in the year ending October 1, 1883, has been 939 (the average number about 714), of whom something less than a sixth part were reported as private patients. There are usually more private patients at Worcester than in both the hospitals at Taunton and Northampton, and a few more than in the Danvers Hospital. The recoveries at Worcester were but 61, and the deaths 63, in a total of 939 persons. Although these recoveries are few with reference to the whole number under treatment, because the latter are mainly chronic cases, yet if we consider only the admissions of recent cases during the year (129 persons) the recovered are as many as would naturally be expected. The death-rate in the new hospital is unusually low, being only 5.6 per cent. of the whole number under treatment, or less than half as great as the death-rate in the Asylum near by, where the patients are all chronic cases, and have been under treatment for an average of nearly ten years. The average hospital residence of those who died in Dr. Park's hospital during the year was two years and three months; of those who recovered, not quite eight months, and of the 731 who remained at the end of the year, a little more than four years, which is just about the average hospital residence of all the patients, except those at the chronic asylums, — in Worcester and Tewksbury.

Of the 61 recoveries at Worcester, only 48 were upon first admissions, and five were recoveries after four or more admissions. The deaths upon first admissions were 47, or almost as many as the recoveries; and throughout the State, while the recoveries upon first admissions were 245, the deaths upon first admissions were 238. It will be observed, however, that the recoveries take place in less than a year, the average being seven and one-half months, while the deaths take place on an average at the end of three years. Out of 170 patients admitted at Worcester during the year, who had never been in a hospital before, the number of recoveries during the year was apparently less than 20. Dr. Park has not continued this year the interesting tables show-

---

THE TWO BRANCHES OF WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

---

ing the final condition of patients discharged from his hospital, but he is working upon them with a view to future publication. His tables do show, however, that the 9,903 patients received at Worcester during 51 years have had nearly 16,000 admissions, either at Worcester or elsewhere. As 1,486 of these persons died without leaving the Worcester hospital, the 8,400 other patients must have had an average of about two admissions each during their whole hospital life.

The finances and general management of Dr. Park's hospital are every way satisfactory, and its wards are less crowded than those of any other State hospital. The presence of so many convicts in several of the wards is a serious evil, and the hospital also suffers from frequent changes in the corps of attendants, as do most of the other hospitals. It would seem advisable, now that the hospital surpluses are increasing, to raise the salary of competent attendants who remain a full year in service; and perhaps also to increase the pay of others, in the hope of making their service more permanent.

## 2. THE WORCESTER CHRONIC ASYLUM.

*Superintendent*, — DR. H. M. QUINBY.

The number of patients at this Asylum varies much less than at the hospitals which receive cases from the courts, being usually kept full by transfers from those hospitals, but making few discharges except in consequence of death. Its capacity by reason of recent alterations is now about 400, and the whole number of patients in 1883 was 461, of whom none recovered and 61 died. The average number was 384, or eight larger than in 1882, and the average weekly cost was a little more than \$3.00. As the average income from each patient exceeds \$3.30 per week, the surplus of the asylum accumulates, besides furnishing the means to make material improvements in the old buildings. These have been made and are still going on under the judicious direction of Dr. Quinby, and the condition of the buildings

---

THE WORCESTER ASYLUM.

---

is much better than when he took charge of them in 1879. The grounds in front of the Asylum have been diminished by the widening of the street, and the greater part of the old hospital farm has either been sold or turned over to the farmer of the new hospital, to be managed in connection with the land of that establishment, which now reports 353 acres, while the Asylum retains but little more than 11 acres. This does not give room for the employment at farm labor of many Asylum patients; but the number who can be so employed is not very large, a great many of them being patients needing restraint, or feeble persons incapable of labor. The great number of these feeble persons, many of whom have been hospital patients for ten or fifteen years, is shown by the large mortality, in which, as already observed, this Asylum exceeds all the other establishments for the insane in the State. Old patients of this class, who have long been accumulating in our hospitals, must die in large numbers wherever the accumulation takes place; and this, at present, happens to be at the Worcester Asylum, although excellent care is there taken of them. The ventilation, heating, and general condition of the Worcester Asylum are now noticeably good; the amount of restraint large, but perhaps needful under the circumstances.

### 3. THE TAUNTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

*Superintendent*, — DR. J. P. BROWN.

At times during the past year this establishment has been much crowded, being obliged to receive the commitments from Boston when the Danvers Hospital was too much crowded to admit them. The whole number of patients at Taunton was 883, against 779 in the year preceding; the average number was 616 instead of 561 in 1882. This excess of patients — for all above 550 are in excess at Taunton — has diminished the comfort of the inmates, but has not materially increased the deaths, which were 75 in 1882 and only 79 last year. It has also diminished the per capita cost at Taunton, which is now about \$3.50 a week. The

---

THE TAUNTON HOSPITAL.

---

current income for the board of patients is therefore more than sufficient to pay the hospital expenses, and the small surplus at Taunton is again increasing. The recoveries have been 62 as against 43 in 1882, — a noticeable increase, which is due to the greater number of recent cases admitted. In speaking of his high death-rate during the past two years, Dr. Brown specifies the character of the cases received and says: "A larger number than usual of those admitted were suffering from brain disease and the insanity of old age. A much smaller number than usual has died of acute mania. The great majority were suffering from the incurable forms of insanity. In only four of those who died, was there any reasonable ground to hope for mental recovery; or, to reverse the picture, seventy-five of these were incurably insane, to whom death came as a release from hopeless mental disease." Strong as this statement is, it does not exaggerate the incurability of insanity as it constantly appears in our hospitals. Dr. Brown argues that the diminished curability of his patients is due to the fact that a larger number than formerly are treated at home. This may be so, but as yet it is a matter of inference rather than of demonstration.

We made the suggestion, a year ago, that the crowded condition of the Taunton Hospital could be relieved, if Boston would establish an asylum for the chronic insane, or if the cities and towns in its immediate neighborhood would do the same. Nothing has been done in this direction during the past year; but upon the burning of the State Workhouse at Bridgewater, the Legislature provided for new buildings there, which may easily be arranged so as to receive the chronic insane. If the city of Boston would remove its chronic insane to an asylum of its own, or if the three Bristol County cities of Taunton, Fall River, and New Bedford would do so, the hospital would be sensibly relieved. Until such action is taken by these cities it may be expedient for the State to devote some part of its new establishment at Bridgewater to the chronic insane poor of the cities and towns, as it now devotes a portion of the Tewksbury establishment to the chronic insane poor supported by the State.



---

THE TAUNTON AND NORTHAMPTON HOSPITALS.

---

Such a temporary use of the new Bridgewater buildings would not require much alteration in them, and would gradually relieve the hospitals at Taunton and Danvers of two or three hundred harmless chronic patients.

The general condition of the Taunton Hospital is better than at any time since the establishment of this Board, its new building being now finished and fully occupied and its acreage of land somewhat increased by a recent purchase. The change in street-location which this purchase was intended to effect has not yet been made, and the hospital still suffers some inconvenience in consequence. The river into which the hospital sewage has been discharged, has become somewhat offensive, and arrangements are making to distribute the sewage over the farm instead of wasting it in the river.

#### 4. THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

*Superintendent*, — DR. PLINY EARLE.

This is the twentieth year since Dr. Earle took charge of this hospital. His administration has been in all respects a successful one and he will leave the hospital to his successor in much better condition than he took it, in July, 1864. The farm has been nearly doubled in size and greatly improved in fertility. It has also been surrounded with a substantial fence, and the farm buildings have been greatly enlarged. The hospital itself, while not much changed outwardly, has been practically re-built internally, and now provides with comfort for a much larger number of patients than it was built for. This number has not much increased during the year, the whole number of patients having been 580 in 1882, and 598 in 1883; the average number was last year 456 against 462 in the year preceding, but the number remaining at the close of the year was 469. The recoveries were 28 and the deaths 30, there being little increase in the recent cases committed to this hospital, which still maintains a greater proportion of chronic patients than the hospitals at Taunton and Danvers. The death-rate continues

---

THE DANVERS HOSPITAL.

---

low, notwithstanding the long accumulation of chronic cases there; the hospital residence of those who died at Northampton last year averaging nearly eight years, or more than twice as long as the corresponding period at Taunton and Danvers, and nearly twice as long as the period at Worcester. The hospital residence of the 469 patients remaining at Northampton averaged more than seven years, while at Taunton the average residence of its 633 patients was less than five years.

## 5. THE DANVERS LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

*Superintendent*, — Dr. W. B. GOLDSMITH.

The most striking event in the history of this hospital during the past year has been the excess of its income from patients over its annual expenditure, in consequence of the large number of its inmates, and a better economy in the purchase and distribution of its supplies. The crowded condition of the hospital was the chief cause, however, and when this is relieved there may again be a yearly deficiency. The whole number of patients during the year was 1,131; the average number, 678; the average weekly cost, about \$3.85. The number remaining on the 1st of October, 1883, was 721, of whom 334 were men, and 387 women. These figures show an increase since 1882, at the same date, of 65, of whom 16 were men, and 49 women. This excess of women occurs constantly at Danvers, as at most of the hospitals, and has been due there to the commitments from Boston and other cities which have more women than men in their population. Of the *cases* admitted at Danvers in 1883, 268 were women, or 34 more than in 1882, while only 221 were men, or 57 less men than in 1882; and of the whole number of different persons during the year, 532 were men, while 599 were women. In the preceding year, out of 1,121 persons, 564 were men, and 557 women. No other hospital shows such a constant excess of women among the patients admitted. This hospital is also remarkable for the great number of patients of foreign parentage received there; for

## RECOVERIES AT DANVERS.

out of 482 known cases, only 190 were of American parentage during the past year, while 186 were of Irish parentage, and 292 of foreign parentage, including the Irish. Of these admissions, 193 were from Suffolk County, 160 from Essex, and 117 from Middlesex, and 400 of the whole number were from cities or large towns. The recoveries during the year were 80, and the deaths 78, showing a decrease, both in recoveries and deaths, since 1882. But while the recoveries were only 9 less, the deaths were 28 less than in 1882, although the total number of persons was 100 greater. This indicates, what is the fact, that the medical care of the patients at Danvers is extremely good. The medical records there are also more complete than at the other hospitals, while the large number of patients treated makes them particularly valuable for statistical purposes. This is the only hospital which has a Board of Consulting Physicians, twelve in number, who visit Danvers monthly, by turns.

Of the reported recoveries in 1883, 74 were upon first admissions, while of the reported deaths 78 were upon first admissions; and in three years past the aggregate recoveries upon first admissions at Danvers have been but 269, while the aggregate deaths upon first admissions have been 271. This shows that in this newest of the State hospitals, which receives more recent cases than any other, the possible recoveries are less than half of those admitted for the first time, while the actual recoveries are much smaller in proportion. In the four years since these statistics began, there have been 1,511 first admissions at Danvers, and only 458 recoveries in all; so that, if we supposed these were all the result of first admissions, the percentage of recoveries would be only 30. It is not probable that the percentage of permanent recoveries at Danvers was more than 25. In this same period of four years, 292 cases of paresis have been received at all the hospitals, 199 of which have already died; and of these, 165 cases and 95 deaths occurred at Danvers. This is the most remarkable exhibit of this disease in so short a time that any Massachusetts hospital has afforded,

## EVENTS AT DANVERS.

and it has enabled Dr. Goldsmith to make a study of general paralysis, the published results of which are very instructive. Many cases, however, after admission at Danvers, were removed to Worcester or elsewhere before death, so that the whole course of the disease could not be watched at Danvers. For two years past, ten persons in each year have been discharged at Danvers as not insane, nearly half of whom were probably admitted as voluntary patients, or were improperly committed as insane.

The new laundry in the rear of this hospital, now nearly completed, will be a very useful addition to its buildings, and will enable the laundry work to be better and more systematically done than at present. We have advised the Danvers Trustees to commence the building of the stone fences which are needed there, and to use a portion of their surplus for this purpose; and have also suggested a method of diminishing the large consumption of coal in that hospital. Its general management, however, is quite satisfactory; though it suffers—like the Worcester Hospital—from too frequent changes in its corps of attendants. We would therefore suggest the same remedy as at Worcester, an increase in the wages paid, particularly to women. In engaging attendants for the insane at Tewksbury, we have found it expedient to pay higher wages than the hospitals usually pay, and consequently we have secured more permanent service.

## 6. THE TEWKSBURY ASYLUM.

The condition of the State Almshouse during the past year has been such, from various causes, that the number of insane persons in the Asylum there has not been increased, and at the end of the year was somewhat diminished. The whole number of patients during the year was 294, the average number 261; there were no recoveries, but 16 deaths. The inmates at present are nearly all women who have been transferred from the State hospitals; but occasionally an inmate of the State Almshouse, admitted there



---

THE INSANE AT TEWKSBURY.

---

as sane, is found to be insane, and transferred to the asylum. The buildings at Tewksbury differ in their arrangement from those of the State hospitals, — containing large dormitories and day-rooms, in which a great many insane persons can be cared for by a few attendants. The patients at Tewksbury are no longer all State paupers, — a considerable number for whom city settlements have been found, boarding there at the expense of the city of Boston. They are generally more robust than the patients in the Chronic Asylum at Worcester, but belong to the same general class; and this fact, together with care in their treatment, explains the small number of deaths among them. The low death-rate in recent years is in marked contrast with that which prevailed among the insane at Tewksbury in 1875 and the years preceding, before the medical supervision of the asylum inmates was well organized. In 1875 there occurred 58 deaths among 410 insane patients at Tewksbury; in 1876, when the medical staff was reorganized, there were but 38 deaths among 365 insane persons; in 1877 the deaths fell to 21; and in 1878 to 25, among respectively 338 and 318 insane inmates of the Asylum; in 1879 (the medical care becoming better year by year), there were but 16 deaths among 256 insane inmates; in 1880 but 8 among 266 insane inmates; in 1881 but 6 deaths among 305 patients; in 1882 there were 25 deaths among 317 patients; but in 1883 only 16 deaths among 294 patients, which will probably be about the usual death-rate among the insane at Tewksbury hereafter, so long as the present class of hospital patients shall be transferred thereto.

The number of attendants on the insane in the Asylum wards has been doubled since the Board took charge of the State Almshouse in April last; and none of the insane women are now under the charge of men. It will perhaps be necessary, as soon as the new Bridgewater buildings shall relieve the almshouse of its present excess of population, to send a hundred more of the insane women to the Tewksbury Asylum from Danvers and Taunton; and if the buildings of

---

PUBLIC ASYLUMS.

---

the State Almshouse should hereafter be mainly occupied by women and children, there will be room for 150 or 200 insane women in the wards of the present male hospital.

#### OTHER PUBLIC ASYLUMS FOR THE INSANE.

The above-named six establishments — two at Worcester, and one each at Taunton, Northampton, Danvers and Tewksbury — are all which the State maintains for the insane, and in which State patients are to be found. They contain at the present time more than 950 State patients, the number having somewhat increased since the 1st of October (when there were 925) ; but they also contain pauper patients of the cities and towns to the number of 1,860 or more, and nearly 330 private patients. Of the patients nominally supported by the cities and towns, not less than 150 are wholly or partly paid for from their own property or that of their friends ; so that practically the number of private patients in the State hospitals and asylums may exceed 480. The whole number of patients in these six establishments on the 1st of October was 3,198, and is now something more than 3,150 ; that is to say, they contain nearly nine-tenths of all the insane persons to be found in hospitals and asylums in Massachusetts. There are three other asylums which may be called public, although one of them, the McLean Asylum, is owned by a chartered corporation, and therefore ranks as a private asylum. The other two are municipal asylums both originally managed by county officers, but one of them being now the City Lunatic Hospital of Boston. These three public asylums contained, on the 1st of October, above 420 patients, and now something more than 430. The cost of maintaining them for the year 1883 was about \$200,000 ; the cost at the six State hospitals and asylums, about \$550,000 ; the estimated cost at the private asylums, \$35,000 ; the cost of the insane poor in the almshouses is perhaps \$85,000. The whole cost of insanity in Massachusetts now exceeds \$900,000 a year.

---

THE IPSWICH RECEPTACLE.

---

## II. MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

## 7. THE BOSTON HOSPITAL.

## 8. THE IPSWICH RECEPTACLE.

These two establishments are all that remain of the "county receptacles" authorized by law for the chronic and dangerous insane nearly 50 years ago, when many insane persons were kept in prison for restraint. There have been at any time only three such receptacles, — in Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex counties. The first became, in 1839, the Boston Lunatic Hospital, and has always stood near the House of Correction at South Boston; the second occupies the western wing of the Ipswich House of Correction; the third was long since abandoned. The Ipswich Receptacle is an old-fashioned, ill-arranged pauper asylum, in which are also supported a few private patients, whose friends prefer not to pay hospital prices. Its patients numbered 59 at the beginning of the year, 81 during the year and 62 at its close. There were three recoveries and ten deaths; 50 of those remaining are town and city patients from Essex County, and twelve are private patients. The average number is smaller than formerly; the standard of treatment not so high as in the State hospitals. In consequence, perhaps, of the crowding of the State hospitals more patients than usual have been sent to the Ipswich Receptacle during the year. There have been a few recoveries and ten deaths, making the death-rate nearly as high as at the Worcester Asylum, and for a similar reason. Many of the patients at Ipswich have been kept for awhile in the town almshouses until they became too troublesome, and most of them belong to the pauper class.

The patients in the Boston Lunatic Hospital were 187 on the 1st of October, 1883, and the average for the past year is also reported as 187. It began the year with 188 patients, and had 299 during the year, closing with 187 patients. The recoveries were 34; the deaths, 29. The death-rate at this hospital has commonly been high, though smaller this year

---

CITY ASYLUMS FOR THE INSANE.

---

than formerly. No State patients are now maintained there, although at one time before the opening of the Northampton Hospital, about 100 State patients were kept at South Boston. Of those remaining at the end of the year (October 1, 1883), nearly all were residents of Boston, and city patients; but 16 were supported by their friends. The old hospital buildings have in the past two years been improved and enlarged by the addition of separate dining-rooms; so that they now afford a more comfortable home to the patients than formerly. This hospital receives ten times as many "emergency cases" as any other; and, in proportion to its admissions, more recent cases than any other except the McLean Asylum. The average cost of patients is greater than in the State hospitals, by reason of the small number; being reported for the last official year at \$6.10 per week, with a net cost to the city of Boston of \$5.69 per week.

Other cities besides Boston have established asylums for their insane poor, particularly Lowell and Lawrence; and such asylums will soon relieve the State hospitals in some degree from the pressure of patients. As in former years, some hundreds of the insane poor are kept in the local almshouses; and most of these almshouse insane are harmless, except those epileptics who in their seizures display the homicidal frenzy, and these are not numerous. There are hundreds of harmless insane patients in the hospitals, who, in respect to the safety of other persons, might as well be in the local almshouses. The whole number of persons strictly insane, reported in the towns and cities in 1883, did not exceed 3,000, and of these not more than 500 were in almshouses. There are, therefore, four of the six State hospitals and asylums that each contains more than all the city and town almshouses taken together, there being about 730 patients at the new Worcester hospital, 620 at Taunton, 700 at Danvers, and 470 at Northampton.



---

THE SMALLER PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

---

## PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

The private asylums, including the oldest at Somerville, which in one sense is a public asylum, are as follows, in the order of date: —

9. The McLean Asylum at Somerville (a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital), opened in 1818.

10. Dr. Thompson's Private Asylum ("Shady Lawn"), at Northampton, 1874.

11. Dr. Bemis's Private Asylum ("Herbert Hall"), at Worcester, 1874.

12. Dr. Russell's "Family Home," at Winchendon, 1879.

13. Dr. Channing's Private Asylum, at Brookline, 1879.

14. The Cutter Retreat at Pepperell, 1879.

The date given is not in all cases that of opening them, but when they came to the official notice of the State authorities. Thus, the Cutter Retreat has been in existence for thirty or forty years, and has at times received many more patients than at present; but it was not put under official visitation until July 1, 1879. These private asylums have only come under visitation since 1874, when the law was passed requiring them to be licensed; they appear to be a convenient auxiliary to the public asylums and hospitals. Since 1874 they have increased in number; yet the five mentioned in the list now contain in all less than 40 patients, — not so many altogether as the smallest of the public asylums. These few patients do not all belong in Massachusetts; indeed, nearly half of them are from other States. They generally come from wealthy families, pay high prices, live as members of the physician's family, and have more attendance than patients in the public hospitals. Nearly all the present patients have been committed by a magistrate. Little restraint is used, and these patients do not often need mechanical restraint. During the year one of these asylums (Dr. Mead's at Roxbury) has been closed, and no new ones have been licensed, though there are several private houses where the insane are received and boarded, which, by law, need a license.

THE SOMERVILLE ASYLUM.

---

At the McLean Asylum there is little but manual restraint which the large force of attendants may use, without mechanical appliances. The whole number of patients there during the year was 258 (of whom 55 came from other States); the number remaining Sept. 30, 1883, was 160, and the average number 162.6. None of the patients here are supported either by the State or by the cities and towns, but several by the funds of the Asylum. Here, as in the State hospitals, the women outnumber the men, and the chronic cases far exceed the curable; yet the recoveries at the McLean were 30, while the deaths were but 11 in the last year. It was supposed, when the Act of 1881 (chap. 272, section 3), permitting voluntary commitment to the hospitals was passed, that many persons would thus commit themselves to the McLean Asylum; and such has been the case. These admissions may not be strictly voluntary, if the number becomes large, — for the will of an insane person is often but the will of some stronger person for the time being. The whole number of voluntary admissions reported since the passage of the law, has been 83; the number during the calendar year 1883 has been 51, 33 of them at the McLean Asylum. Many of these admissions have been terminated by a regular commitment under the law of 1879, and others will be. It was held by this Board, in a disputed case, that voluntary admissions at a private asylum were not within the meaning of the law, provided the persons applying were manifestly insane; but that other persons applying for admission at a private asylum could be received without legal commitment. The McLean Asylum is expressly permitted by law to receive such voluntary patients, and this practice of admission is more and more common there. More than a fourth part of the commitments at Somerville during the past year have been voluntary, and though in several instances these were afterwards changed to commitments by a magistrate, yet the majority of them continued to be voluntary so long as the patient remained in the asylum. One effect of this law is to increase the admissions of persons who cannot strictly be called insane, and this accounts for

---

COMMITMENTS OF THE INSANE.

---

the considerable number who are so reported among the discharges. The Adams Nervine Asylum, an establishment in Boston not under the supervision of this Board, receives many patients with nervous diseases which sometimes develop into insanity; and it is this class of diseases as well as the opium habit and inebriety which occasion the greater number of voluntary commitments; but it often happens that persons with periodical insanity avail themselves of the law to enter the Asylum without a new commitment. So far as we have observed, the opportunities afforded by the voluntary commitment act have not been abused, and it has proved to be a valuable though not very important addition to our lunacy legislation.

#### THE LAWS OF COMMITMENT AND DISCHARGE.

These remain in substance as they were reported last year, and printed in the Manual accompanying our Fourth Annual Report. Some slight amendment may be needed this year with regard to commitments to such local asylums as those at Lowell and Lawrence. These should be put on the same footing as the Boston Lunatic Hospital, when the State Board certifies that it can properly be done; that is, they should be permitted under certain restrictions to receive recent or violent cases and to take as boarders the insane poor of other municipalities than the city by which each is supported. The draft of a bill for this purpose will be submitted to the proper Legislative Committee early in the session.

The operation of the commitment law of 1879 has perhaps been on the whole such as to increase the number of commitments above what it would have been under the former laws. But this increase cannot have been very considerable, and neither the provision for the prompt admission of emergency cases, nor the permission given to the hospitals to receive voluntary patients, has operated as yet to add many to the number of patients in the hospitals, where their rapid accumulation is not so much due to the increase of commitments as to delays in discharging; the fact being that the outside community, though less prompt than could

---

COMMITMENTS AND DISCHARGES.

---

be wished in sending recent cases of insanity to the hospitals for curative treatment, is still less disposed to withdraw patients who have fallen into the chronic stage of the disease. It has been found very difficult to provide places in families for the board of these chronic patients, and, almost equally difficult to bring relatives and friends to take care of them in their own families. It is true there are many families desirous of removing their friends from the hospital where they may happen to be, but such patients, generally speaking, are not of the chronic class; and if they are removed, as frequently happens, it is often found necessary to admit them again to the same or some other hospital. If the authorities of the cities and towns, and especially of Boston (which now supports at the public expense above 600 insane persons in the State hospitals, besides about 175 in its own hospital at South Boston) were required to make provision in local asylums, or in private families for the quiet and harmless insane now resident in the State hospitals, this would relieve considerably the crowded condition of the wards.

A marked improvement in the medical certificates, upon which ordinary cases of insanity are sent to the hospitals, has taken place in the last three years, particularly in Boston, where the physicians certifying give the facts upon which their opinion is based with much fullness and accuracy. Many certificates are still very defective, however. Most of these defects would disappear if the committing magistrates would require the physicians to use the form of blank adopted in Boston, which will be found in the Appendix, and which answers every practical requirement.

THE CAUSATION OF INSANITY.

Neither these certificates of physicians nor the accompanying statements concerning the age, ancestry, etc., of the patient admitted, ordinarily throw much light on the causes of insanity in each particular case. An alleged cause is usually given, but this is easily seen in most cases, either to have been no cause at all, or at best, but one of the



---

CAUSATION OF INSANITY.

---

causes pre-disposing, exciting or indirectly leading to insanity. For this reason the Table of alleged or probable causes in the reports of the hospitals seldom has much value, and we have not reproduced these tables in the four years' summary which appears in the Appendix. The superintendents during the treatment of a patient often discover more exactly the true causation of the disease; and if they would construct their tables upon their own opinion rather than upon the allegations found in commitment papers, these statistics would have much greater value. But no table of causes, in the present state of medical science and observation in respect to insanity, can have much scientific value. Nevertheless, it would be inexpedient to omit entirely from the list of tables that which professes to assign causes, and perhaps it could be improved by substituting for the present loose classification, the following, which is the form adopted within the last year or two by the Medico-Psychological Association of England: —\*

\* Although this table is better than that now used in Massachusetts, yet the general statistics of insanity are more carefully and usefully reported here than in England; a result due very much to the patient and exact labors of Dr. Earle, under whose advice and correction the present forms were adopted.

## PROPOSED FORM OF CAUSATION TABLE.

*Number of Instances in which each Cause was Assigned.*

CAUSES OF INSANITY.	NO. OF CASES.			
	Admissions:— Males,—; Females,—; Total,—.			
	As Predisposing cause.	As Exciting Cause.	As Predisposing or Exciting where these could not be distinguished.	Total.
<i>Moral.</i>				
Domestic trouble (including loss of relatives and friends), . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Adverse circumstances (including business anxieties and pecuniary difficulties), . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Mental anxiety and worry (not included under the above two heads), and over-work, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Religious excitement, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Love affairs (including seduction), . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Fright and nervous shock, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
<i>Physical.</i>				
Intemperance in drink, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Intemperance, sexual, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Veneral disease, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Self abuse, sexual, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Over-exertion, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Sunstroke, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Accident or injury, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Pregnancy, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Parturition and the Puerperal state, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Lactation, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Uterine and ovarian disorders, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Puberty, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Change of life, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Fevers, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Privation and starvation, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Old age, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Other bodily diseases or disorders, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Previous attacks, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Hereditary influence ascertained (direct and collateral), . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Congenital defect, ascertained, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Other ascertained causes, . . . . .	-	-	-	-
Unknown, . . . . .	-	-	-	-

A table of this kind would involve much more labor on the part of the superintendent of each hospital than the present one, and would be worth much more, especially if he should classify causes according to his own best judgment. The paper of Dr. Channing on the Causes of Insanity, which will be found annexed to this Report, exhibits in detail the difficulties attending any strict classification of the real causes of insanity in the present generation of Massachusetts people. Without subscribing to all of Dr. Channing's inferences, we have thought the subject sufficiently important to be treated in the interesting manner which his paper shows.

---

OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

---

Undoubtedly the occupation of persons who become insane has more or less to do in some cases with their attacks of insanity and therefore the new Table of Occupations, which we give in the Appendix, may be of some value in the study of causation. It will at least serve to show that an ancient and well established fallacy that New England farm-life produces a disproportionate amount of insanity, has no foundation in statistical fact. For during the past four years only 191 farmers and farm laborers have been admitted as insane to our principal hospitals, while 244 traders have been admitted, and 746 men employed in mechanical occupations. The small number of persons highly educated who become insane is well known to all who have been in the habit of visiting the hospitals; but the classification of the Table referred to does not necessarily indicate this, though it shows that only a little more than 300 persons in the educated occupations have been admitted within the past four years out of 4,356 whose occupations were classified. The stress which is laid by some writers on our system of education as a cause of insanity does not appear to be justified by the facts thus far collected.

## GENERAL SUGGESTIONS.

The Board would call attention to its vote of September 1, concerning the criminal insane, and would repeat its recommendation in former reports that both the criminal and the dangerous insane be removed from the wards of the present hospitals to quarters where they would not jeopardize the lives of other patients nor derange the discipline of the ordinary hospitals. This is a matter requiring immediate action by the Legislature, and we desire to impress it upon their attention.

The overcrowded Lunatic Hospitals might be relieved of two or three hundred inmates by boarding out the insane in private families. Many cases are found of senile dementia, for example, which need only faithful and patient care.

These and other harmless and semi-idiotic persons, would perhaps be taken as boarders in country homes by the same

BOARDING-OUT THE INSANE.

---

class of persons who take dependent children from this Board. The cost *per capita* now allowed by law, would be a sufficient inducement to persons who have small income and a good deal of leisure and house-room. The safety of such imbecile persons would require a careful official visitation, at intervals long or short, according to the circumstances of individuals, to insure good treatment, and the homes must be selected with care. The success which this Board has achieved in caring for dependent infants in families, makes this plan for disposing of some of the chronic insane seem feasible. Some specific legislation to promote this plan is desirable, in view of the over-crowded condition of the hospitals. A well conducted system of boarding out these persons would save the State a great expense for new buildings, and in many cases demented patients would benefit by domestic life as much as by that of a hospital.

A complete registration of the insane, made annually in each city and town, similar to the registration of births, deaths and marriages, and by the same officers, — viz., the town and city clerks, — would be of great service in dealing with the increasing number of this dependent class. Some difficulties would attend the beginning and continuance of such a registration, but the time seems to have arrived when it should be commenced; and we would recommend that the Legislature consider the matter in connection with the arrangements for taking the State Census in 1885.



## THE ESTIMATES FOR 1884.

## PART FOURTH.

## FINANCES AND PRESENT NUMBER OF DEPENDANTS.

By law the Board is required to make certain estimates directly, and to give its opinion on the sufficiency of certain other estimates, during the month of December in each year. These estimates are quite various, but fall into two main classes, — (1) special or out-door appropriations, and (2) regular in-door appropriations; the former including the sums paid for board, for reimbursement, for private charities, for removals, etc., and the latter including the expenditures at those establishments which the State supports directly from its treasury.

*Estimates for Special Appropriations for 1884.*

These were duly sent to the Secretary of State by the Board under the law of 1880, and are as follows:—

For the support of State paupers in lunatic hospitals,	\$130,000 00
support of the sick State poor,	30,000 00
burial of State paupers,	8,500 00
support of infants in the Infant Asylums,	15,000 00
support of other foundlings,	10,000 00
temporary aid of State paupers,	16,000 00
transportation of paupers,	15,000 00
transportation of State paupers to State almshouse,	600 00
expenses of settlement and bastardy,	2,000 00
care and maintenance of indigent and neglected children,	8,000 00
expenses of small-pox,	10,000 00
expenses of Indian State paupers,	100 00
Total,	\$245,200 00

---

ESTIMATES FOR 1884.

---

The appropriations and deficiencies under these heads for 1883 amount to \$220,100. Probably the sum now estimated for 1884 will prove sufficient in the aggregate, although there was a deficit in the appropriation for the support of State paupers in lunatic hospitals last year of about \$2,000, for we have increased that estimate \$12,000.

To this total of . . . . .	\$245,200 00
Should be added, for the Idiot School, . . . . .	17,500 00
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$262,700 00</u>

No estimate was made by the Board for the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary.

*Estimates for In-Door Appropriations.*

These include the whole expense of the State Almshouse, State Workhouse, and State Primary School, for their current cost in the coming year; all but a small portion of the current expenditure at the State Reform School and the State Industrial School (the fraction being paid from the income of funds); and the outlay for other than ordinary expenses at the State lunatic hospitals. The following are the estimates sent in by the State establishments in December, 1883, with the Board's own estimate added in each case:—

TABLE OF ESTIMATES FOR 1883.

FOR THE TEWKSBURY STATE ALMSHOUSE. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages, and labor, . . . . .	\$21,000 00
Flour and grain, . . . . .	8,000 00
Groceries, provisions, etc., . . . . .	40,200 00
Fuel, . . . . .	11,900 00
Dry goods, etc., . . . . .	12,900 00
	<u>\$94,000 00</u>

This Board recommended the appropriation of \$94,000, of which \$21,000 should be paid for salaries, wages, and labor.

## ESTIMATES FOR 1884.

STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL AT MONSON. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages, and labor, . . . . .	\$17,000 00
Groceries and provisions, . . . . .	17,500 00
Clothing, . . . . .	7,000 00
Fuel, . . . . .	4,300 00
Ordinary repairs and improvements, . . . . .	2,000 00
Miscellaneous expenses, . . . . .	1,200 00
Grain and feed for stock, . . . . .	2,000 00
Boarding out children, . . . . .	3,000 00
Total, . . . . .	\$54,000 00

This Board recommended the appropriation of \$54,000.

STATE WORKHOUSE AT BRIDGEWATER. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages, and labor, . . . . .	\$11,000 00
Groceries and provisions, . . . . .	14,000 00
Fuel, . . . . .	4,000 00
Clothing, . . . . .	3,000 00
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	3,000 00
Other ordinary expenses, . . . . .	5,000 00
Total, . . . . .	\$40,000 00

This Board recommended the appropriation of \$40,000 without specifying how it may be divided.

STATE REFORM SCHOOL. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, . . . . .	\$15,000 00
Current expenses, . . . . .	20,000 00
Total, . . . . .	\$35,000 00

This Board recommended the appropriation of \$30,000, of which \$15,000 only is for current expenses; referring the Legislature to the recommendation concerning this school.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS FOR GIRLS. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Current expenses, . . . . .	\$10,300 00
Salaries, . . . . .	6,000 00
Total, . . . . .	\$16,300 00

## ESTIMATES FOR 1884.

This Board recommended the appropriation of \$16,300, but believes that a smaller sum will be needed if the school is removed from Lancaster.

No estimates having been submitted by the Trustees of the State lunatic hospitals, for extraordinary expenditures in 1884, as required by statute, the Board has made no recommendation on that subject. Certain suggestions with regard to such expenditures appear in the printed reports of the hospitals at Taunton and at Danvers, but these have not been considered by the Board, because it is uncertain whether the Trustees will ask for the amounts there named, for the objects there specified.

The estimates for ordinary expenditure at the five establishments named above, as sent in by their Trustees, make an aggregate of \$239,300. The recommendations of the Board reduce this aggregate to \$234,300, but we would here express the opinion that the changes recommended at Westborough and Lancaster might make an expenditure of \$230,000 sufficient.

The Idiot School Trustees ask for an appropriation of \$17,500, which the Board approved; but would express the hope that it will not all be needed.

In order to show the population of each establishment at the date when these estimates were made, we present here the figures on the 1st of January, 1884, with the average number for the calendar year 1883:—

TABLES A AND B.\*—POPULATION OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.  
*Jan. 1, 1884.*

At the Tewksbury State Almshouse, 1,144 (average for 1883, 978).

Men, . . . . .	605	Inmates of Asylum for the	
Women, . . . . .	469	Insane (included above),	259
Boys, . . . . .	36	Males, . . . . .	17
Girls, . . . . .	34	Females, . . . . .	242

\* See note, page cxxvi.



## INMATES REMAINING JANUARY 1, 1884.

At the Monson State Primary School, 448 (average for 1883, 429).

Men, . . . . . -	Pupils (included above), . 404
Women, . . . . . 24	Boys, . . . . . 296
Boys, . . . . . 311	Girls, . . . . . 108
Girls, . . . . . 113	

At the Bridgewater State Workhouse, 262 (average for 1883, 176).

Men, . . . . . 262	Convicts, male, . . . . . 84
Women, . . . . . None.	Paupers, adults, . . . . . 178

At the Worcester Lunatic Hospital, 730 (average for 1883, 727).

State patients, . . . . . 186	Males, . . . . . 359
Town patients, . . . . . 433	Females, . . . . . 371
Private patients, . . . . . 111	

At the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, 617 (average for 1883, 626).

State patients, . . . . . 106	Males, . . . . . 291
Town patients, . . . . . 461	Females, . . . . . 326
Private patients, . . . . . 50	

At the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, 466 (average for 1883, 469).

State patients, . . . . . 158	Males, . . . . . 231
Town patients, . . . . . 250	Female, . . . . . 235
Private patients, . . . . . 58	

At the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, 705 (average for 1883, 687).

State patients, . . . . . 202	Males, . . . . . 339
Town patients, . . . . . 391	Females, . . . . . 366
Private patients, . . . . . 112	

At the Worcester Chronic Asylum, 387 (average for 1883, 387).

State patients, . . . . . 104	Males, . . . . . 193
Town patients, . . . . . 283	Females, . . . . . 194

At the Westborough State Reform School (average for 1883, 111).

Boys, . . . . .	123
-----------------	-----

At the Lancaster State Industrial School (average for 1883, 65).

Girls, . . . . .	60
------------------	----

---

CHANGES IN FIVE YEARS.

---

At the Massachusetts School for Idiots, South Boston, 144 (average for 1883, 141).

Males, . . . . .	89
Females, . . . . .	55

The aggregate of these averages is 4,796. The total number Jan. 1, 1884, was 5,086.

## SUMMARY OF INMATES OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS JAN. 1, 1884.\*

Institutions for the insane: —

Males, . . . . .	1,430
Females, . . . . .	1,734
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	3,164
State patients, . . . . .	982
Town patients, . . . . .	1,851
Private patients, . . . . .	331
<hr/>	
Total (as above), . . . . .	3,164

Tewksbury (excluding the Asylum), Monson, and Bridgewater, .	1,595
Westborough, Lancaster, and the Idiot School, . . . . .	327

Aggregate (January, 1884), . . . . .	5,086
(January, 1883), . . . . .	4,897
(January, 1879), . . . . .	4,589

These aggregates show an increase within five years, but this is owing wholly to the increase of insane and idiotic persons. The insane, who, on the 1st of January, 1879, numbered only 2,387; and on the 1st of January, 1883, 3,056, are now 3,164. The insane have increased, there-

\* This table is called "Table A and B," because it takes the place of tables thus marked in previous reports; but much of Table A being included in Table B, we now combine them and add the rest of Table A in this note. There were on the 1st of January, 1884, at the McLean Asylum 165 insane persons, of whom 70 were men and 95 women, all private patients; at the Boston Hospital 202, of whom 101 were men and 101 women, 14 being private patients and the rest city patients; at the Ipswich Receptacle 60, of whom 40 were men and 20 women, 11 being private patients and the rest town patients; at the five small private asylums 39, of whom 9 were men and 30 women, making a total of insane persons in all the establishments, of 3,630, viz., 1,650 men and 1,980 women. The average number of insane for the calendar year 1883 in the State Hospitals and Asylums was 3,155, in the other establishments 455, making a total of 3,610.

## EXPENSES AT THE ESTABLISHMENTS SINCE 1878.

fore, in five years, 770 in these State establishments. The pupils at Westborough and Lancaster were 370 five years ago, and now only 183. The sane men at the State Almshouse number 660, the sane women only 230; and this disproportion is increasing.

To what extent expenses have been reduced or increased since 1878 at the State establishments, except the lunatic hospitals, will appear by the following schedule of appropriations and expenses for the years 1878, 1881, and 1883. It will be noticed that there has been a considerable decrease in all except the State Almshouse, which has slightly increased.

## SCHEDULE A.

	1878.		1881.		1883.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	92,000 00	91,978 84	94,994 37	94,568 23	92,159 95	99,166 33
Bridgewater Workhouse, .	50,000 00	43,371 84	40,000 00	35,107 38	37,840 05	35,040 27
Monson Primary School, .	58,300 00	58,278 17	50,000 00	49,993 47	54,000 00	51,422 18
Westborough School, .	65,000 00	64,992 61	43,425 43	42,804 70	35,000 00	33,915 88
Lancaster School, . .	25,500 00	23,865 76	18,535 00	16,121 85	16,500 00	15,750 43
Idiot School, . . .	20,000 00	20,000 00	17,500 00	17,500 00	17,500 00	17,500 00
Total, . . . .	310,800 00	302,507 22	264,454 80	255,695 72	253,000 00	252,789 09

In the above-named establishments, except the Idiot School, the net cost to the State is considerably less than the total above given for the years named, because of the earnings from labor, the product of sales, and the reimbursement by the cities and towns of a part of the sum drawn from the State Treasury.\* Let it be observed that the appropriations for 1883 were less by nearly \$58,000 in the above establishments than they were in 1878, and that the expenditure was almost \$58,000 less. The appropriations for the same institutions, as recommended by the Board for

\* Reimbursements, \$26,000.00; actual net cost to State, \$226,789.09.

## EXPENSES OF THE OUT-DOOR POOR, ETC.

the present year (1884), amount to \$251,800; and the expenditure is not likely to be so great as in 1883, though the difference will probably not be very large.

The sums appropriated and expended, under the special appropriations for which the Board makes estimates annually, have been as follows during the three years 1878, 1881, and 1883:—

## SCHEDULE B.

*Sums Appropriated and Expended under Special Appropriation.*

	1878.		1881.		1883.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
State paupers in lunatic hospitals, . . . . .	110,000 00	109,463 00	120,000 00	113,375 84	118,000 00	120,024 15
Danvers gratuity, . . . . .	25,000 00	25,000 00	15,000 00	15,000 00	10,000 00	none.
Other State paupers,—support and temporary aid,	70,250 00	57,666 88	37,500 00	37,500 00	43,000 00	40,000 00
State paupers, burial, . . . . .	7,600 00	8,198 00	6,000 00	6,487 35	7,000 00	7,540 11
removal, . . . . .	10,000 00	9,871 73	10,000 00	} 9,967 71	12,000 00	11,987 81
transportation, . . . . .	1,000 00	468 15	600 00		600 00	596 60
State pauper convicts, . . . . .	500 00	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts Infant Asylum, . . . . .	12,000 00	9,688 61	15,000 00	13,287 66	13,000 00	13,000 00
Outside foundlings, . . . . .	—	—	10,000 00	10,000 00	9,000 00	11,566 81
Indigent children, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	*8,000 00	8,000 00
Eye and Ear Infirmary, . . . . .	8,000 00	8,000 00	10,000 00	10,000 00	10,000 00	10,000 00
Women's Advisory Board, and exigency cases, . . . . .	600 00	308 85	2,000 00	2,000 00	2,000 00	2,000 00
Total, . . . . .	244,950 00	228,655 22	226,100 00	217,618 56	232,700 00	224,715 48

\* Including the surplus of 1882.

It will be observed that in the expenditures given in Schedule B, there has been but little increase since 1878. The totals given for the year 1883 are not exact, and cannot yet be. The expenditure for temporary aid has diminished, that for foundlings increased; and for the last four years a small appropriation has been made in aid of exigency cases not



---

ESTIMATES AND EXPENSES.

---

provided for by the general appropriations. This appropriation will need to be increased in 1884 to \$3,000, for the same reason that some other appropriations have been increased, viz., the much larger number of persons to be provided for than in 1881, when this appropriation was first made. The appropriation for the board of indigent children was first made in 1882, and was \$5,000; but less than \$2,000 was expended in that year and the surplus, somewhat exceeding \$3,000, increased the regular appropriation for 1883 (which was \$5,000) to \$8,000, which has not been found to pay board for the increasing number of children, — many of whom are those whose lives were saved in infancy by the better provision made by this Board for foundlings. We have therefore asked for an appropriation of \$8,000 to be made for this purpose in 1884. The additions to the total in the above schedule, since 1878, have been but small, for while some expenditures have increased, — notably those for the foundling children and the State lunatic paupers, others, like the Danvers gratuity, and the temporary aid of the State poor, have much diminished. The appropriation for Danvers has been regarded as a deficiency expense until last year, when there being no deficiency at Danvers, it must be considered a gratuity.

The appropriations and expenditures in 1878, for the Board of State Charities, the State Board of Health and the agencies and departments of that Board are given in the following Schedule (C), in comparison with the appropriations and expenditures for the present Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity in the calendar years 1881–1883. This schedule includes several items already given in the preceding Schedule (B), namely, the appropriation for removal and transportation (\$12,600) and the expenditure under it (\$12,584.41); and the settlement and bastardy appropriation (\$2,000) and the sum expended (\$421.05). These are included as part of the Board's appropriation, because they go in part to pay for the service which the Board directs; but almost \$12,000 of this amount of \$13,000 is paid for railroad and steamship fares, and other expenses of transporta-

## COMPARATIVE COST IN DIFFERENT YEARS.

tion. Schedule C shows that though the work done by the consolidated Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity has been nearly double in 1883 that which was done by the two boards in 1878, the cost of doing this work has been no more than ten per cent. greater than in that year; a fact which indicates how efficient for practical purposes the union of the boards and the reorganization of the departments made in 1879, has thus far been. The increased population of the State and the special increase of the insane, the foundling children, the indigent children boarded out, and some other classes of the public dependents, make it desirable to increase the appropriations for 1884, if the departments of the Board are to render the amount of service which this condition of things calls for. These departments have done their work in the year past, to the satisfaction of the Board, and their officers deserve commendation for the extent of their labors and the fidelity of their performance.

## SCHEDULE C.

	1878.		1881.		1883.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
Board of Charities, . . .	\$62,021 44	\$60,587 03	-	-	-	-
Board of Health, . . .	7,500 00	7,251 99	-	-	-	-
Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, . . .	-	-	\$68,600 00	\$65,484 00	\$74,500 00	\$70,000 00
Total, . . .	\$69,521 44	\$67,839 02	\$68,600 00	\$65,484 00	\$79,900 00	\$71,283 32

The expenditures in the different departments of the Board for the calendar year 1883, including the outlay for the inspection of milk, food and drugs, under recent statutes concerning adulteration, will be found below. To these we have added our estimates for the year 1884.

---

 APPROPRIATIONS AND EXPENSES, 1883.
 

---

 APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY  
 FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR 1883, WITH THE ACTUAL EXPENDITURES.
*Appropriations.*

For the Board, . . . . .	\$1,200 00
Department of Health, . . . . .	8,500 00
For the inspection of food, milk and drugs, . . . . .	5,000 00
Department of the Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	8,000 00
Department of In-door Poor, . . . . .	25,600 00
Department of Out-door Poor, . . . . .	17,000 00
Removals and transfers, . . . . .	\$12,600 00
Settlement and bastardy, . . . . .	2,000 00
	<hr/>
	14,600 00
	<hr/>
	\$79,900 00

*Expenses.*

Of the Board, . . . . .	\$1,088 86
Department of Health, . . . . .	9,015 13*
Department of the Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	7,935 30
Department of In-door Poor, . . . . .	23,294 24
Department of Out-door Poor, . . . . .	16,944 33
Removal and transfer of Paupers, . . . . .	12,584 41
Settlement and Bastardy, . . . . .	421 05
	<hr/>
Aggregate, . . . . .	\$71,283 32
Unexpended balance, . . . . .	8,616 68

\* Of this sum \$5,667.10 was drawn from the regular appropriation of \$8,500; and \$3,348.03 was drawn from the special appropriation of \$5,000 for the inspection of food, milk and drugs. The apparent surplus of these two appropriations (\$1,484.87) will be diminished by expenditures incurred, but not yet paid. The same is true of the Board's appropriation.

## ESTIMATES FOR 1884.

*Estimates of the Board and its Departments for 1884 and Appropriations for 1883.*

	Estimates. 1884.	Appropriations. 1883.
For travelling and other necessary expenses of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, . . . . .	\$1,600 00	\$1,200 00
For the Health Department, . . . . .	8,500 00	8,500 00
For the inspection of milk, food and drugs, . . . . .	5,000 00	5,000 00
For the Department of the Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	8,000 00	8,000 00
For the Department of In-door Poor, . . . . .	24,000 00	24,000 00
For the expenses of the Auxiliary Visitors, . . . . .	1,600 00	1,600 00
For the Department of Out-door Poor, . . . . .	17,000 00	17,000 00
Total for the Board and its Departments, . . . . .	\$65,700 00	\$65,300 00

The Board annually collects and pays into the State Treasury upwards of \$40,000, a portion of which is now collected from the United States government under the Immigration Act of 1882. During the five calendar years when the present Board or its Superintendent of In-Door Poor have made these collections, the sums paid into the State Treasury have averaged nearly \$44,000, which is above the amount of last year's collections. It is doubtful whether this amount will be collected in 1884, unless the reimbursements from the National Treasury shall be greater than in 1883. The collections made in each year will appear by the following statement.



## REVENUE COLLECTED BY THE BOARD.

	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.
From board of patients in lunatic hospitals, etc., .	\$9,551 84	\$18,457 17	\$36,154 35	\$30,510 37	\$22,769 91
From board of inmates of State schools, etc., .	15,069 30	15,557 48	37,916 79	14,518 04	12,407 27
From the United States, .	-	-	-	-	6,749 37
	\$24,621 14	\$33,814 65	\$74,071 14	\$45,028 41	\$41,926 55

The aggregate of these sums for the five years in which they have been collected by the present Board is more than \$219,000, which is nearly as much as the whole cost of the work done in the departments of Lunacy and Charity in the five years. This work, however, has apparently saved the State from the expenditure of at least \$175,000 in the five years for the support and relief of paupers, who would otherwise have been a State charge.

## FINANCES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS AS A WHOLE.

No estimates being required by law for the ordinary expenses of the State Lunatic Hospitals, those establishments do not appear in the above schedules of appropriation and expenditure; but the Appendix will show, Tables X.-XIV., what these hospital expenses were for the year ending October 1, 1883, and their expenses for the calendar year 1883 will be about the same. The surplus at these State hospitals, as already stated, is at present about \$165,000 in available funds or quick assets; the remainder of their nominal surplus being specially invested, or for other reasons not available.

The five establishments first named in Schedule A, are not supported like the lunatic hospitals by a weekly income for each inmate, but depend on direct appropriations from the State treasury; although the two State reformatories have invested funds from which some of their expenses are paid. The Idiot School, also, has invested funds, and now

---

GENERAL REMARKS.

---

depends chiefly on the board paid for its inmates; having been placed on the same footing with the lunatic hospitals in respect to sources of income. Hereafter the cities and towns are to pay for such of their settled poor as are in this school; while this and other States and private citizens pay for their pupils as they have done.

In establishments for the insane and other public dependants, provided the number of inmates for the coming year is approximately known, there is no great difficulty in estimating the probable expenditure a year in advance. Any great addition to the number of inmates, of course adds to the current expense considerably; but a large decrease in the average number supported, may not necessarily allow the expenditure to be diminished in proportion. Thus the dwindling number of inmates at the Bridgewater Workhouse and the Westborough and Lancaster Reformatories for some years, has caused the average weekly cost to appear large, — sometimes very large. Most of the establishments, according to our observation, regulate their expenditure by their probable income (which can readily be estimated after the legislative appropriations have been made); and it is seldom needful to incur a deficiency, provided each establishment considers its income before making its outlay. The estimates submitted by the superintendents have not in previous years been always made with sufficient care; but we notice an improvement in this respect. Such an improvement has also appeared in the method of distributing supplies and keeping accounts at the hospitals and other establishments.

The deficiency at Tewksbury (\$7,006.38) is wholly owing to the great increase in the inmates of the State Almshouse since the burning of the State Workhouse. The increase in the average number over that of 1882 has been 84; but the expenses have not increased in the same proportion. The legislature assigned \$10,000 from the Workhouse appropriation to meet this anticipated deficiency, but the Workhouse expenditure was so large that only a fourth part of the sum necessary could be used.

---

ADMINISTRATION OF PUBLIC CHARITY.

---

## PART FIFTH.

---

PUBLIC CHARITY.

---

## THE IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR POOR.

As has been stated in the first part of this report, all the persons receiving public charity in Massachusetts, that is, persons who require aid or support, or State supervision, either for themselves or for their destitute or insane relatives or children, may be divided for convenience into the in-door and out-door poor. These classes again include, first, the in-door and out-door poor of the State, and second, the in-door and out-door poor of the cities and towns, and all these persons come generally under the observation of the Inspector of Charities. Most of them also come under the observation and practical administration of the Superintendents of In-door and of Out-door Poor. These two departments of the Board, which deal practically with the two classes of the State poor, in establishments, and in the towns of their residence, present in the statistical tables in the Appendix the important facts concerning them, in addition to such as may be found reported by the Inspector of Charities in the so-called "Pauper Abstract." The "Children of the State," as has already been said, are included in both departments, but will be considered separately hereafter. The out-door poor, whether relieved by the State or by the cities and towns at their own expense, are much more numerous than the in-door poor, as will appear by the tables in the Appendix; but the cost of relieving them is less in both cases, while the expenditure of the State for its in-door poor is four or five times as great as

---

ADMINISTRATION OF STATE CHARITY.

---

for its out-door poor. In this chapter, therefore, we shall first consider the in-door poor of the State, and particularly those who are not in the lunatic hospitals.

THE IN-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE.

The in-door poor of the State, along with many other dependents, are supported in the State establishments, to which they are sent upon the application, or with the consent, of the local overseers of the poor. Once admitted there, they are visited by the Inspector of Charities and the Superintendent of In-Door Poor; and the latter sends agents of his department to visit each establishment frequently, and there personally examine each inmate admitted since the last visit. If it appears certain that the expense of support in a given case is properly chargeable to the State, the facts are made a matter of record simply; but if it appears that any person has a settlement within the Commonwealth, the place of settlement is notified. If the settlement is not acknowledged, measures are taken to ascertain definitely by what town the expense of support should be paid. All the facts thus obtained are put on record; so that if the person from whom it is obtained should return to the hospital or almshouse (or any members of the same family), all necessary information relative to his settlement is in possession of the Board. Many days and even weeks are spent in obtaining evidence necessary to satisfy overseers of the poor of their liability, and avoid the necessity of legal proceedings. In many instances it is difficult to obtain the information, as in case of lunatics found wandering about our cities, who have tramped or been transported into the State. But the importance of this work is apparent, when we consider that such persons are probably to be supported for life at the expense of the public.

Sane persons not settled in the State, without suitable homes, or requiring hospital treatment, and not able to provide their own support, are sent to the State Almshouse in Tewksbury, on permits signed by mayors of cities or overseers of the poor in towns; and these (except children be-



## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

tween the ages of three and fifteen) are detained there while their poverty or disability continues. Children between the ages named are transferred from the State Almshouse, often with their mothers, to the State Primary School at Monson.

## GENERAL CONDITION OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

The State institutions under the supervision of the Board are ten in number, as for some years past, and are as follows :—

The *State Lunatic Hospital*, Worcester; Superintendent, John G. Park, M.D.; including the *Chronic Asylum*; Superintendent, H. M. Quinby, M.D. The *State Lunatic Hospital*, Taunton; Superintendent, J. P. Brown, M.D. The *State Lunatic Hospital*, Northampton; Superintendent, Pliny Earle, M.D. The *State Lunatic Hospital*, Danvers; Superintendent, W. B. Goldsmith, M.D. The *State Almshouse*, Tewksbury; Superintendent, C. I. Fisher, M.D. The *State Workhouse*, Bridgewater; Superintendent, H. M. Blackstone. The *State Primary School*, Monson; Superintendent, Gardiner Tufts. The *State Reform School*; Superintendent, Joseph A. Allen. The *State Industrial School*, Lancaster; Superintendent, N. Porter Brown. The *Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth*; Superintendent, Edward Jarvis, M.D., Dorchester; Assistant Superintendent, Asbury G. Smith, M.D.

Most of these establishments remain without material change as to their extent and surroundings, although several of them have increased or diminished in the number of their inmates during the year. The special condition of each establishment will be given hereafter, beginning with that of

## 1. THE TEWKSBURY STATE ALMSHOUSE.

C. IRVING FISHER, M.D., *Acting Superintendent*.

This has been for many years — indeed, ever since it was opened in May, 1854 — the establishment of largest population in Massachusetts. Its average number of inmates for some years has exceeded 900; and its buildings, originally

---

THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

---

no larger than those at Monson, have been extended until more than half the inmates are now lodged outside the main building. Indeed, nearly two-thirds of the inmates, during the month of December, have had their lodgings in buildings which were not in existence previous to 1865. This extension of the building accommodations at Tewksbury has been going on ever since that date; and it means, of course, better classification, better ventilation, better supervision, and general improvement in the management. No foundlings or motherless infants are now permitted to remain at the State Almshouse, and very few are sent there. The number of infant children now remaining there with their mothers is about 50, among whom there are very few deaths; the whole number of infants of this class in course of a year being perhaps 200, of whom more than 120 were born at Tewksbury.\*

The recent investigation of the State Almshouse by the Legislature, in consequence of charges made by the Governor, has led to much general interest in that institution, and there was a general agreement in the verdict of the Legislature that the charges were not substantiated. However, it would be unjust to all parties concerned, and especially to the former Superintendent, who so long and faithfully served the State, not to make some further statement as to the real facts in the case. This Board has now been eight months in charge of this institution; and though we have steadily made improvements in the method of purchasing and distributing supplies, in discipline and in other details, the general condition of the institution is not materially changed; nor are the inmates more comfortable or contented in any marked degree. Indeed, there is much grumbling among the older paupers, under the new order of things, and unfavorable comparisons are often drawn by them between the present time and the good old days when "Captain Marsh was a father to them." The only serious defect in the recent administration of Mr. Marsh was a too easy-going discipline, which makes a stricter rule distasteful to malingerers

\* See the table on page 159 of appendix.

---

OVERCROWDING AT TEWKSBURY.

---

and lazy persons. Nor is there any diminution of the expenses, which were alleged to be excessive in the past. So far from it, the Board see daily the need of a more liberal outlay in the hospital expenses. Then the lack of appliances for nursing, for surgical treatment, for isolation of noxious disease, for nutrition of feeble persons, calls for the added expense which shall bring the Tewksbury hospital a little nearer the average hospital standard. A closer knowledge surprises us with the fact that the hospitals have had so much success in the past, — that the lying-in ward, in particular, has been free from puerperal fever, that dreaded scourge of accumulated cases, which only good sanitary care can avoid. The Board find the former number of attendants — alleged to be unnecessarily large — is, on the contrary, too small for efficient care, and we have increased the force. A still larger increase would be a safeguard against fire at night, since several large wards, containing several hundred persons, are unvisited, for nine or ten hours of the night, by any officer.

In the near future the Board hopes to see the State Almshouse relieved of its excessive numbers by the rebuilding of the Almshouse department at Bridgewater. The transfer to that of two or three hundred men, of the class of broken-down inebriates, vagrants and demented persons, would permit a better classification and accommodation at Tewksbury. In fact, the separation of sexes in our large pauper institutions is a step in progress to be anticipated; the Reformatory Prison for Women has demonstrated its feasibility. Another step to be taken, in the interest of good morals and humanity, is the instruction and elevation of the younger persons now admitted to Tewksbury, with a view to their reformation and restoration to society as soon as practicable. Some plan for this good object should be devised. Many young women who have fallen from virtue, and who take temporary refuge there, need systematic and friendly help, such as the State supplies to its wards at Sherborn and Lancaster.

This Board has incurred some reproach for its supposed

---

THE CHANGES AT TEWKSBURY.

---

removal of Captain Marsh from the superintendency of the State Almshouse. It should be distinctly understood that the Board, in declaring his office vacant, did not remove him. He had declined to furnish the necessary bond, if re-elected, while under investigation, which would have effectually prevented his re-election at the expiration of his term. His advanced age, and the evident importance of placing a physician in charge of an institution nearly all of whose inmates were disabled or diseased, were strong reasons, even if he had been a candidate for re-election, for the substitution of a younger man, of medical skill, and this has been done. We believe Mr. Marsh to be an honest and humane man, free from the faults imputed to him, who has been deeply wronged, and whom we respect. He has been a wise and kind guardian of the poor in his charge. But the advance in knowledge and experience since Mr. Marsh passed his prime has made it possible for a younger man of modern ideas to improve upon his methods. As we have said in our report on the State Almshouse, the evils of past years, in case of the infants and insane persons, were remedied years ago; and now future progress must be made gradually, by experimental steps, and with a somewhat increased expense.

The full report made by this Board acting as Trustees, which will be found in the Appendix, makes it unnecessary for us to speak here at great length concerning the Almshouse and its management since the Board took charge of it in April last. The expenses since October 1, have been unexpectedly large in consequence of the great influx of paupers, who could not be transferred to Bridgewater for lack of buildings to receive them. Some of these have very lately been transferred to the State Workhouse at Westborough, to remain through the winter; and the Board has also authorized its almshouse committee to notify certain cities and towns that their paupers can no longer be received at Tewksbury, because the almshouse is full. The persons thus refused admission at the State Almshouse are to be supported at the expense of the State in the cities and towns



---

THE BRIDGEWATER WORKHOUSE.

---

where they are ; thus adding one more class to the Out-Door Poor, of whom mention has already been made, and who will be more fully spoken of hereafter.

## 2. THE STATE WORKHOUSE AT BRIDGEWATER.

HOLLIS M. BLACKSTONE, *Superintendent.*

Although this establishment no longer exists in such a form as to receive inmates, either of the convict or pauper classes, yet since it is soon to be rebuilt, and the law regulating it has not been changed, except to authorize the sending of convicts to Westborough, where the workhouse is temporarily located, we may speak of it as if it were in full operation. There is a necessity for some additional legislation respecting it, before the new buildings now going up can be used to the best advantage, and this necessity can best be understood by reciting what the course of legislation has hitherto been. Originally the great wooden buildings at Bridgewater were occupied as a State almshouse alone ; but the need of classifying the State poor, among whom were found many vicious and even criminal persons, led to the establishment of a State Workhouse there in 1866. Sentenced inmates were then received from each of the three State almshouses, but chiefly from Tewksbury ; being tried and sentenced by a court holding its sessions in each of the three almshouse towns. This law of 1866, creating special courts for the sentence of inmates to Bridgewater, was finally repealed in 1879 ; so that it is no longer feasible to transfer from Tewksbury to Bridgewater, under a sentence, the vicious poor who are first received in the State Almshouse, and with whom the State Workhouse was filled from 1867 to 1878. Under the modified settlement laws, many persons of this class are no longer sent to the State Almshouse, but provided for by the cities and towns. The local courts send some of the vicious poor to Bridgewater ; and such commitments, and those under the Tramp Law of 1880, now supply the State Workhouse with its small number of prisoners. Occasional transfers of paupers from Tewksbury

---

NEED OF A SPECIAL COURT.

---

are made ; such persons being sent as almshouse inmates, and not under sentence. The Tramp Act has not had the effect of increasing materially the number at the Workhouse, as was expected ; and it has been found expedient, for two years past, to send to Bridgewater a large number of the men, partially able-bodied, who apply for aid in Boston at this winter season. Many of these persons have a criminal record, and others are of such vicious habits in respect to intemperance, etc., that they ought to be detained by a long sentence rather than allowed to come in and go out when they please, which is practically the case at present. The objection to the old almshouse courts was that the persons sentenced had not committed their offences in the county where they were tried ; but if special courts were now appointed in Suffolk, Plymouth, Middlesex and Essex, the greater part of the vicious poor who make application for aid could be tried and sentenced in those courts, since they come from the counties mentioned, and there would be no injustice, therefore, in arraigning them before such special courts. It was also objected to the old form of trial that the accused had no benefit of counsel. This objection could be met by providing a special officer, whose duty it should be to attend these courts, and act as counsel.

To those officers who come in daily contact with this class of the poor, the necessity for treating them as needing restraint more than relief is constantly evident ; and if several hundred of those who have been received in the State Almshouse the past year had been sentenced to a workhouse and discharged therefrom when their conduct justified it, the public would have gained greatly, and these men themselves would have suffered no harm. We would therefore recommend the establishment of a few special courts, such as have been mentioned, for the trial of vagrants, drunkards, petty thieves, etc., and with power to commit them to the State Workhouse. Whether such a law shall be passed or not, it will be needful for the Legislature to indicate which of the new buildings, if any, shall be used for the confinement of sentenced persons. The buildings now going up were

---

THE REBUILDING OF THE WORKHOUSE.

---

planned for the paupers and will first be needed for that class. If prison buildings are to be erected at Bridgewater, it may be thought best to place them at a distance from the buildings for the poor, in order to avoid that association between the two classes which was the defect (necessarily) of the old workhouse buildings. Such a separation would be the more desirable if the insane poor should hereafter occupy the new buildings now intended for the sane poor.

The new wing of the Reform School buildings has proved to be a very convenient temporary location for the State Workhouse, and so it will continue to be during the winter. But it would be inexpedient to allow the Workhouse inmates to remain permanently at Westborough, since this would interfere with the best use of those buildings for other purposes. The burning of the Bridgewater buildings has caused the State Almshouse at Tewksbury to be very much crowded since the first of November, and it must continue so throughout the winter so far as can be foreseen.

The retirement of Mr. and Mrs. Leonard from the management of the State Workhouse in July last, was much regretted by this Board, for they had been diligent and faithful servants of the State for many years.

The establishments in which children are maintained will be mentioned in the chapter headed "Children of the State." They are three in number (besides the two infant asylums), and are known as the State Primary and Reform Schools.

## II. THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE.

The present arrangement concerning the Out-Door Poor can best be understood by a statement of what was the old usage, before the State Almshouses, then three in number, and the Rainsford Island Hospital, were opened to the State poor in 1854. Before that year the State poor were taken care of by the towns and cities under a compromise, of which our statutes still show traces. Fifty years ago, a large majority of the towns had no State paupers, or very few. They were mostly found in Boston, then our single city, in the

## HISTORY OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSES.

seaport towns, and a few busy places in the interior. The smaller towns having few or none, demurred at being taxed to support the State poor in the towns which had many.

The long controversy resulted in an agreement that the towns should support all the State poor therein ; all that were wholly supported at the rate of forty-nine cents a week for each adult totally disabled for labor, and twenty-eight cents for each child. The State was also to pay burial costs,— five dollars for each adult, and two dollars and fifty cents for children under twelve. All other expenses were to be borne by the towns, whose bills were to be audited by the legislative committee on accounts. This agreement, for a long time, was carried out in tolerable good faith ; but with increased immigration and facilities for travel, difficulties multiplied, and frauds were suspected. The legislative committee could not audit one-fourth of the bills in the allotted time, and in 1850 were several years in arrears. When the office of State Auditor was created, and a special commission had investigated the subject, it was found that, in some towns dead paupers had been charged for as if living ; that, during the suspension of work, many operatives had been enrolled as State paupers ; that in some towns trifling gifts to families were made the basis of charging all their members to the State for a whole winter. To prevent impositions of this sort, State supervision was necessary ; and the Alien Commission was created in 1851, to take charge of this matter, as well as of the mass of impoverished and fever-stricken immigrants then pouring into the State. The three State almshouses and the hospital at Rainsford Island were voted in 1852, and were opened in 1854 to relieve the towns from burdens which they could not carry. The towns were allowed to send all the State paupers to these institutions ; but the sick and aged whom they could not send, and those whom they chose to retain, were to be maintained at their own cost. It was found, however, in 1865, that many persons too ill to go were sent by the towns ; and it was also claimed that the State ought to pay something for such State poor as it was impossible to send to the four establishments. To meet these



---

MEDICAL RELIEF FOR THE STATE POOR.

---

two exigencies, the Sick Poor Law of 1865 was passed ; and this led in 1867 to the closing of Rainsford Island Hospital, which had cost from \$20,000 to \$30,000 a year for the care of a few hundred sick paupers. Under the present system several thousand of the sick State poor are cared for in the place of their residence; at a cost of about \$30,000 a year; and this relief also enables their families, numbering some thousands more, to go through the year without breaking up and going into an almshouse. These measures have worked so well, that in 1877 the same system of out-door relief was extended to another class of the State poor, by the Temporary Aid Law of that year. Both these statutes have been so long in operation that we know what their effect is, if well administered ; and we regard them as a valuable part of the Massachusetts poor-laws. They involve, however, great labor in examining and auditing the bills sent in from the cities and towns for the relief of the State poor, and they subject the auditing officer to much complaint and annoyance if he stands up firmly for the rights of the State, under existing laws. For convenience, and because this Board possesses the evidence concerning settlement, time of sickness, etc., in each case, the Superintendent of Out-door Poor relieves the State Auditor of this burdensome work of examining and certifying the correct amounts due from the State to the cities and towns.

Before this Act of 1865, the towns received nothing for the State poor aided at home ; now they receive, in most cases when the sick are relieved without going to a State almshouse, nearly the whole cost of such relief, where the attending physician is employed by the year. The average expense at Rainsford, during its whole continuance as a hospital, was about three dollars a week ; but in the most costly year the expense rose to six dollars a week in cases of recovery, and ten dollars in fatal cases ; which sums have therefore been adopted for eighteen years as the maximum rates allowed to the cities and towns for the support of State paupers under the sick-poor law. Most cases are supported at much lower rates ; and hundreds of the State poor, not

---

THE SICK-POOR LAW.

---

too sick to be carried to the remaining State almshouse at Tewksbury, are sent in every year from the cities and towns. The other State almshouses have been changed by law into the State Workhouse at Bridgewater, and the State Primary School at Monson, while the hospital at Rainsford was closed seventeen years ago. A few State paupers are still maintained at Bridgewater and Monson; and during the winter the number of State paupers temporarily supported in the almshouse department of the State Workhouse has sometimes risen to three hundred. But the number of the State poor who, previous to 1865, would have gone to one of the State almshouses, and who are now supported or temporarily aided under the sick-poor law and the temporary aid act of 1877, is far greater than the whole number of annual admissions at Tewksbury and Bridgewater. Some account of the disposal of these poor persons has already been given; and the statistics concerning those temporarily aided have been furnished; but with regard to the sick poor, something further should be said, since this is a constantly increasing class of the poor, whose visitation and relief will require from year to year a larger outlay and constant activity on the part of the medical officers of this Board.

## DETAILS OF OUT-DOOR RELIEF.

The long detention of a portion of the records by the late Governor, prevented the preparation of the usual tables concerning the sick State poor and those temporarily aided, until too late to give them their proper place in the Appendix, and they are therefore entered in the body of this Report. These tables show a slight increase in the whole number of persons temporarily aided, but this increase is mainly in the counties of Suffolk and Worcester, as will be seen by the tables C and D. The whole number of different persons under the designation of Sick State Poor was 9,458, of whom 4,527 were actually patients under treatment,—the others being members of the families of sick persons sharing in the relief. In the previous year the number of such persons not patients was considerably greater, namely 5,251 in 1882 against

## STATISTICS OF OUT-DOOR RELIEF.

4,931 in 1883, the number of patients having been greater by 247 in 1883 than in 1882. This shows that there were more cases of sickness among persons without families last year than in the year preceding. This no doubt was occasioned by the greater number of patients in local hospitals, and these were especially in the counties of Suffolk and Worcester, which show an increase in their sick poor as well as in persons temporarily aided.

Thus the county of Suffolk, which in 1882 sent but 2,578 notices, in 1883 sent 2,719 notices, and the county of Worcester has increased in the same way from 279 to 319 notices, showing an increase in these two counties of 181 notices within the year, which is more than the whole increase of notices in the State, namely, 119. The temporary aid notices in Suffolk and Worcester counties in the same year increased by 50, while the increase in the whole State was only 20. In the *calendar* year 1883 these notices also increased, being for the whole year ending Dec. 31, 1883, 1,376, or 22 more than mentioned in the Table. Only 626 bills have yet been sent in under these 1,376 notices for temporary aid. The amount claimed in these bills was \$3,376.44; the amount allowed \$2,986.79; which is at the rate of \$5.39 for each claim and \$4.77 for each allowance. Assuming that the other bills would average the same rate, the whole claim for the calendar year 1883 would be \$7,420, and the whole allowance less than \$7,000, a sum which has provided for the relief of something more than 5,000 persons.

For the sick-poor cases of 1883, 2,758 bills have been sent in, of which 1,337, covering a claim of \$27,188, were for patients in the Boston City Hospital. These bills have not been audited by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, because this Board and the city of Boston have not come to an agreement about the price of board to be paid. If this price is fixed at an average of \$3.00 a week, the allowance would be something more than \$13,000; for which, and for bills of 1884 of the same class, a special appropriation will be necessary.

## THE SICK STATE POOR.

## THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE.

TABLE C. — Showing the Number and Residence of Persons receiving Out-Door Relief from the State for the Year ending Oct. 1, 1883, whether aided as Sick State Poor under the Act of 1865 or under the Temporary Aid Act of 1877.

## THE SICK STATE POOR.

[This table shows the notices received from Overseers of the Poor by months and by counties, and also the total number of persons in the families of those receiving aid; the latter arranged by months, but not by counties. Of the 9,458 persons in this table, 4,527 were actually *patients* under treatment resident in 175 cities and towns, to whom, during the year, 7,669 visits were made by the Superintendent of Out-door Poor and his deputies.]

SICK STATE POOR.	1882.			1883.										Totals.
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.		
Barnstable,	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	1	1	1	1	6
Berkshire,	1	1	1	3	3	2	2	2	1	—	5	5	5	28
Bristol, .	28	24	18	50	20	28	14	13	14	15	10	11	11	245
Dukes, .	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	4
Essex,	15	14	19	50	36	28	16	13	16	12	11	20	20	250
Franklin,	—	2	2	7	2	2	—	—	3	—	4	4	4	26
Hampden,	19	13	8	27	10	18	9	17	11	10	10	12	12	164
Hampshire,	2	3	4	12	5	11	3	5	5	1	2	4	4	57
Middlesex,	13	17	18	28	21	24	21	16	16	19	17	14	14	224
Nantucket,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norfolk,	7	2	4	6	2	6	2	3	5	2	3	1	1	43
Plymouth,	—	2	—	6	1	4	1	—	1	2	—	—	—	18
Suffolk, .	159	150	272	561	245	249	180	207	193	139	181	183	183	2,719
Worcester,	25	28	17	55	20	22	23	25	30	21	27	26	26	319
Total notices, .	269	256	363	805	366	396	272	303	295	223	272	283	283	4,103
Total persons, .	508	511	984	2,119	1,090	1,039	561	558	557	454	510	567	567	9,458



## CASES OF TEMPORARY AID.

TABLE D. PERSONS TEMPORARILY AIDED.

[Here the notices and persons are arranged as in the above table. To these 5,508 persons, resident in 128 cities and towns, 1,697 visits were made by the Superintendent of Out-door Poor and his deputies.]

TEMPORARY AID.	1882.			1883.									Totals.
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	
Barnstable,	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	3
Berkshire,	4	2	1	2	3	1	2	1	2	-	1	-	18
Bristol, .	11	10	12	20	8	11	4	3	6	9	5	-	104
Dukes, .	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Essex, .	4	8	24	37	20	22	7	8	6	14	2	9	161
Franklin,	-	1	1	3	1	-	1	1	-	-	2	-	10
Hampden,	6	2	5	16	10	4	1	1	2	3	5	1	56
Hampshire,	1	1	5	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	1	1	14
Middlesex,	8	25	47	55	35	36	11	20	9	10	12	10	278
Nantucket,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Norfolk, .	3	2	4	6	4	2	1	-	1	-	2	-	25
Plymouth,	-	2	-	3	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	16
Suffolk, .	18	23	84	180	71	54	13	11	21	15	21	15	526
Worcester,	7	11	15	34	18	17	3	6	8	4	13	6	142
Total notices, .	62	87	198	358	172	153	46	52	56	56	65	49	1,354
Total persons, .	262	358	792	1,534	726	541	202	202	220	210	268	193	5,508

## THE SICK STATE POOR.

The number of families and persons applying for relief under the Sick Poor Law for the year ending September 30, 1883, as above stated, was 4,103, covering 9,458 individuals, of whom 4,527 were sick. They were resident in 175 cities and towns, representing every county in the State except Nantucket. These applicants received 7,669 visits from the officers of the Out-Door Poor Department, in course of which the history and condition of each family and person have been closely investigated, and the results put on permanent record.

In course of these visits, and especially during the last six months of the year, the "assisted emigrants," so called, were found to have added considerably to the number of persons applying for relief. On the other hand, the Lying-in Hospital of Boston has made no applications for relief since July 1st, and thereby has caused a decrease of perhaps sixty in the number of applications. The investigations carried on by the Out-Door Poor Department, by which local settlements are found and some cases of imposture detected, naturally cause a diminution in the number of applicants, which ordinarily is only made up by the gain in population, chiefly by immigration.

For the support of this class the legislature appropriated \$27,000 for the period covered by this Report, being an average grant of \$10.20 for each family applying, and \$9.83 for each sick claimant. The number of bills thus far presented for 4,103 cases is 2,758, with a claim of \$52,468.78, of which 1,218 have been audited. The claim on these 1,218 was \$20,602.44, or \$16.91 each; the allowance was \$13,345.68, — the average allowance thus exceeding the average grant by \$0.75. The deduction of \$7,256.76 is due to settlements found for 112 families, covering 216 persons, and to illegal action or excessive outlay by the local authorities. 1,540 bills\*, amounting to \$31,865.34 awaited audit, and 1,345 bills had not been presented on the 1st of October, 1883, but many of these have since been audited. As most of the claims are not forwarded during the year in which they accrued, the labor of auditing is confined mainly to the

\* 1,337 of these bills are from the Boston City Hospital.

## CLAIMS AND ALLOWANCES.

accounts of previous years. The total audit for the sick State poor from October 1, 1882, to September 30, 1883, was as follows, the largest ever made:—

The whole number of bills settled was . . . . .	3,290
The amount of claim was . . . . .	\$83,715 32
The amount of allowance was . . . . .	57,985 88
The deduction was . . . . .	25,729 44

The increase in claims and allowances is due to the auditing of many bills for support during 1882 and previous years; and the effect has been to exhaust the past appropriations.

There will be a deficiency in the years previous to 1879 of less than \$2,000 when the bills are finally audited; and for the years 1879–1882, inclusive, the deficiency may reach \$10,000. The appropriation asked for in 1884 (\$30,000) will probably be sufficient to meet these deficiencies and pay those expenses of 1884, which may be presented in that year; but at some future time it will be necessary to make a deficiency appropriation of \$12,000 to \$15,000 to extinguish all past liabilities, covering now a period of nearly nineteen years. The special appropriation for the Boston City Hospital would need to be larger than this. The cases at the Carney Hospital now add yearly more than \$3,000 to the expenditure.

It is certain that the expenditure under the Sick Poor Law must considerably increase with the gain in population, and still more if the State should reimburse the city hospital of Boston for its care of the State poor who are sent to that hospital by order of the Mayor. Cases of this kind have now been brought within the intent of the Sick Poor Law, by the action of the city authorities, and there seems to be no reason why an appropriation should not be made covering these cases for the year 1883 and for subsequent years. The cost would be considerable, but if not paid by the tax-payers of the State, it must fall upon the tax-payers of the city of Boston, whose right to be reimbursed under our laws would seem now to be clear.

---

IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR RELIEF COMPARED.

---

he history of the Sick Poor Law and its general results have already been given, but something may be said concerning its operation when compared with the alternative method of sending the sick State poor to the Almshouse. It has so happened, this winter, that the Almshouse is full to overflowing, so that even some able-bodied poor without a local settlement may be supported in the cities and towns at the expense of the State, under a statute passed thirty years ago, to meet such emergencies. But in ordinary years, if all the sick poor were sent to the Almshouse, it would be more than filled at all seasons of the year, as it now is during the winter. For it would be necessary to send thither not only the 4,527 patients above mentioned as having been aided from the sick poor appropriation in a single year, but also three or four thousand other persons in the families of these patients; and, once admitted to the State Almshouse, these persons would remain much longer than the average time for which they are now relieved as out-door poor. The computation of time has been repeatedly made, and it appears that the average residence of all sane persons in the State Almshouse is from ten to fifteen weeks. A computation made since this Board took charge of the State Almshouse shows an average residence of about thirteen weeks, while the average period of relief for the sick State poor outside, during the same period, has not exceeded four weeks. The result of this shorter period of public dependence is not only to make the persons relieved more quickly self-supporting; but it frequently prevents the pauperization of an entire family for months and years. For, if the family remains at home and is carried through the period of temporary suffering induced by sickness, it can resume work where it left off, and is not driven from the home, as happens when a family is sent to the State Almshouse. In the latter case the little stock of furniture is sold, or, often, lost, and when the head of the family is again ready to begin work, the material for maintaining a home is no longer available. Again, if the sick person is cared for at home, the children are not disturbed in their



---

ADVANTAGES OF OUT-DOOR RELIEF.

---

attendance at school, and the productive power of the entire family, except what is required for the care of its sick member, is utilized toward its support. In fact, the advantages hoped for from the Act of 1865 have not only been fully realized, but have been supplemented by beneficial results not foreseen at its enactment. The whole may be summed up as follows : —

1. *Humanity in the Treatment of the Sick.* — The cruel custom of summary removal of the very ill, and even of the dying, to the State Almshouse, has been as summarily terminated ; and hardly a case of death upon the way to the Almshouse has occurred since the law took effect. Their better treatment at home by the town officers is assured, since they are also under the eye of experienced State officers, who criticise neglect and insist on its prompt remedy.

2. *Protection from Disease.* — In former days epidemic diseases were almost constantly prevalent in the State Almshouses, persons being carried thither in the cars or in carriages, who were in the advanced stages even of small-pox, scarlet fever, measles and diphtheria. Thus the general public was exposed as well as the Almshouse communities. This risk cannot, of course, be entirely terminated, for at any time infected persons may be admitted, who give no outward indication of their condition ; but it is certainly reduced nearly to a minimum. Any one who remembers also the sad results of the ophthalmic diseases, formerly so prevalent in the institutions, will realize the danger in that direction of a return to the policy of indiscriminate commitment.

3. *Economy.* — Although the average cost per week of the sick when relieved at their homes, or in the local hospitals, is greater than the average pauper cost per week at Tewksbury, still the average number of weeks is so much smaller (being only about one-third as large) that the whole expenditure of the towns for these cases — whether legal or illegal, economical or extravagant, necessary or needless — cannot be reckoned at over one-half of what they would

## COMPARISON OF COST.

cost in an institution. Besides this, the cost of providing the additional accommodations, and the necessary repairs and improvements, would aggregate a heavy amount, all of which is now saved. Again, if the sick, with their families, are sent to a State Almshouse, their full support comes upon the Commonwealth; but, if treated at home, the loss to the public is merely the difference between the cost of maintaining them there, and the amount which the family and its friends can contribute, — a deficiency in most cases not exceeding twenty or thirty dollars. Nor must the expense of transportation be forgotten. It costs from ten to twenty dollars to convey invalids from some parts of the State to Tewsbury; they must have attendants and carriages; and the attendants' meals, return fares, and services must all be paid for. In many cases, the cost of home care is smaller than that of removal. Now, if the 1,376 families, comprising 5,404 persons, for whom temporary aid has been asked by the cities and towns during the past year, had been actually moved to Tewsbury, the cost of removal would not have fallen much short of \$3,000; yet the audit of 626 claims for these persons shows that the towns have only spent \$3,376.44 in relieving them, and that the local relief of the whole will not much exceed \$8,000. The removal of the 4,500 sick persons would be far more costly, and could hardly be effected for less than \$10,000. It should be remembered, also, that the survivors of these families must, sooner or later, leave the State Almshouse, if sent there, and, being utterly destitute, the cost of their return must somehow be paid by the public. Finally, if the sick recover, there is a great saving of time and productive power, for they return at once to work after an absence comparatively brief; or, if the man dies, he is buried by friends, and no controversies arise as to the disposal of his remains.

4. *The Prevention of Pauperization.* — The books of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, for the last 17 years, show conclusively that the majority of those who receive out-door relief never appear as paupers again; while nearly

---

OUT-DOOR RELIEF PREVENTS PAUPERISM.

---

all the rest are so reduced by age or infirmity, and so bereft of friends, that they must inevitably under any circumstances be dependent. There must always be a certain residuum of this class in any community, whose failure does not affect the argument, since nature has disabled them, and the only question is how to provide for them the greatest comfort with a just economy. There is left a small remainder, easily dealt with by a prompt remand to work that will support them, under penalty of the almshouse or workhouse. Under this policy, as now administered, the number of State charges would steadily decrease, as compared with the population, but for the great influx of immigrants and dependent strangers. Moreover, our experienced agents report much reluctance, in many cases, to receive the aid that is absolutely necessary. Thus all our evidence shows that our present system does not increase pauperism, but conserves self-respect, and strengthens the will to be self-supporting; the scrutiny of each case being too close and thorough to give much chance for successful imposture.

5. *The Moral Advantages and the Check to Vagrancy.* — These are secured by maintaining the home intact, and are too obvious to discuss, especially as affecting the children of the family.

6. *A great Improvement in Local Administration.* — Our system brings the Board into close relations with the Overseers of the Poor, in every town where a supposed State pauper is relieved; they naturally seek information of our officers concerning laws, precedents and customs, which is cheerfully given. The result is usually an immediate improvement in methods. The indispensable conditions of law are now observed, close investigations are instituted, the undeserving are refused, the amounts given are cut down and are dispensed more judiciously than of old. In a word, system replaces confusion and economy is practised. The necessary legal knowledge is obtained from our officers, or elsewhere; contests with other towns are avoided; friction between the State and the towns disappears, and the money value to the towns and cities each year, in expenditures



---

A BETTER KNOWLEDGE OF PAUPERISM.

---

prevented, is greater than the cost of the Out-Door Poor Department. Where overseers, having thus acquired this knowledge, and tested it by experience, are kept in office, the reform is permanent. Another great advantage is secured by detecting pauper strangers, as soon as they call for local aid, and removing them from the State; thus averting future expenditure, and deterring others from settling here. The influence of these prompt removals is more wide-spread than is commonly imagined; for there is a sort of mystic, unexplained communication among this class, through which they readily learn where they may safely resort, and where the attempt to reside will not be salutary.

7. *Knowledge of Pauperism in the State.*—The complete knowledge thus attained of pauperism in Massachusetts could never be gained from simply examining the inmates of the State Almshouses and Hospitals, — and this for obvious reasons.

To a certain extent, the same advantages have been experienced from the Temporary Aid Act, which was passed in 1877; for the relief thus given prevents in some degree the pauperization of families where there is no sickness, and where the relief extends over only a few weeks.

### III.—MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE CHARITIES.

Having described in general terms the State Charities, including the provision made in the State establishments and elsewhere for the “Children of the State,” we may next point out what is done in the same direction by the cities and towns, or by organized private charity when it takes the place of public assistance. With charity that is strictly private this Board has nothing to do; but the aid given by corporations and private associations to persons, who would otherwise be public dependents, comes so near to public charity that it cannot be wholly disregarded. We have, therefore, in the chapter on Lunacy reported on the private asylums for the insane, and, in speaking of the foundling children, mentioned the work of the Infant Asylum. The private charities in general cannot be reported fully; for no



---

THE CITY AND TOWN POOR.

---

law requires that they should make returns to this Board of their receipts, expenses and general transactions, unless they receive aid from the State treasury, as the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary does. There is a new law requiring certain returns from them in regard to the property or the receipts and expenditures of private charitable corporations, or persons associated and administering funds for private charitable purposes.

This Act (chapter 217 of 1882) did not go into effect practically until May, 1883, and although many cities and towns have reported under it to the Tax Commissioner, the information has not yet been tabulated so as to be available for even a general statement in this report. The organization of private charity in cities by means of new societies, known as Associated Charities, Union Relief societies, etc., has introduced greater order and system in the distribution of charity, and is bringing the public and the private almsgiving into better accord,—thus making both more effective.

Our report concerning the municipal charities will be little more than the statistics and remarks contained in the Appendix concerning the public aid and support, given in various forms and places, by the 346 cities and towns of Massachusetts, all of which made returns to this Board during the year 1883. Copious statistics concerning pauperism in the cities and towns will be found in the first pages of the Appendix, accompanied with explanatory remarks. They have been prepared from the yearly returns by the Inspector of Charities and his clerks, who have sifted out those constant repetitions and duplications that often destroy the value of such information. By these it appears that, except for the pauperism induced by insanity, public poverty has not been increasing in Massachusetts for some years past; but that its decrease is now stopped by the influx of immigration.

The fourteen counties of Massachusetts are very unequally supplied with local almshouses, there being 11 in Barnstable County, which contains 14 towns; 3 in Berkshire, with 32 towns; 18 in Bristol with 19 towns; 1 in Dukes, with 6 towns; 24 in Essex, with 35 towns; 13 in Franklin, with 26

## THE LOCAL ALMSHOUSES.

towns; 7 in Hampden, with 22 towns; 7 in Hampshire, with 23 towns; 43 in Middlesex, with 54 towns; 1 in Nanucket; 18 in Norfolk, with 25 towns; 21 in Plymouth, with 27 towns; 4 in Suffolk, with 4 towns (all, however, in the city of Boston); and 50 in Worcester, with 58 towns,—in all, 220 almshouses in the 346 cities and towns of the State. But these almshouses are found in only 217 towns and cities, although 10 other towns make use of almshouses situated beyond their own limits, for a portion of their poor. About 118 cities and towns support their poor without the use of any almshouse, either their own or that of any other town. In about 15 towns, however, the poor are supported in a single family, where no almshouse is owned or used; and this approximates to the almshouse system, though the family having the charge of the poor may change from year to year. Several of the towns are about to build almshouses, while others are ceasing to use theirs; on the whole, the number of almshouses being about the same as formerly, while the whole number of towns increases. Of these almshouses, that which has been the longest in use is at Newburyport, which has been used continuously since 1793; but there are several other older houses, though more recently purchased by the towns using them. Comparatively few of them have been built within twenty years, but many rebuilt or largely repaired within that time. Even places of large population are slow to re-build or remodel their almshouses; so that many of our cities have establishments too small for their needs, both as regards size and comfort. This is true of Newburyport, Salem, Haverhill, Lynn, Fall River and some other cities; while Chelsea, Holyoke and Somerville have no almshouses at all, though in these three cities there is now a population above 80,000. Amherst, Springfield, Taunton, Quincy and Brookline have well-built new almshouses, in which the poor may live in great comfort; and Haverhill and Newburyport are preparing to build such. Boston has several almshouses for distinct classes of its poor, the different ages and sexes being separated there; but few of the buildings are new, and

---

INSANE PERSONS AND CHILDREN IN ALMSHOUSES.

---

none of them are used for the insane. There are many small towns, also, that maintain all their insane in hospitals and asylums, as Boston does; and there are comparatively few cities or towns that keep more insane persons in their almshouses than at the hospitals; though several are preparing to do so should there be occasion.

These almshouses are changing so much from year to year, that, though the same general remarks might hold true of them, yet particular observations would not apply to the individual towns. The cities of Lowell and Lawrence have made material changes in their almshouse buildings, to be completed in 1884; and many of the towns have improved their almshouse buildings within the past three years. Upon the whole, these buildings are in much better condition than when visited by the Secretary of the Board of State Charities in 1864-5, although in many towns the buildings are very old and much out of repair. The mixture of young and old, sane and insane, in the local almshouses, is, to some extent, unavoidable; but in all the cities separate provision ought to be made for the pauper children and the truants, while the chronic insane should be in buildings by themselves, properly classified and cared for. The great mass of the pauper insane of the cities and towns are supported at hospitals and asylums, and not in local almshouses or private families. As already suggested in the chapter on Lunacy, it is desirable to extend, under proper restriction and supervision, the boarding-out of the chronic insane in private families at the expense of the cities and towns. But this can only be done gradually.

The number of children in the city and town *almshouses* (after deducting those reported who are in special schools, asylums or families), has varied but little since 1879, although the whole number of children reported has considerably increased, even in four years, and has nearly doubled since 1875, when the first accurate tabulation was made. This increase, since 1875, of children in the custody of the municipal authorities, is owing to changes in the settlement laws, which began to take effect in 1874. The number of



## CHILDREN IN ALMSHOUSES.

children reported in 1875, as supported at the public expense on a given day, by the cities and towns was 610; in 1879, when this Board was organized, it had increased to 1,014; in 1880, 982 were reported, of whom 622 were in almshouses; in 1882, 1,183 were reported, of whom 607 were in almshouses; and in 1883, 1,187 were reported, of whom only 603 were in almshouses. Since 1879, therefore, the number of children in the local almshouses has actually decreased, although the whole number supported by cities and towns on a given day has increased 14.5 per cent. Special efforts, which might easily be made by the Overseers of the Poor in fifty cities and towns, where these children are most numerous in the local almshouses, would reduce the present number to 400 or less.

It is to be remarked, however, that many of these pauper children reported are either diseased, idiotic, feeble-minded, or in other ways so affected that it is extremely difficult to find any other place for them than the local almshouse. For such of these children as are idiotic the best place would be the Idiot School or the Asylum connected therewith. Yet it is possible to find good boarding places for some of these infirm children, as the experience of Springfield and other places has shown. Among the poor aided by the cities and towns at the expense of the State are a great many children, such as, under the laws existing previous to 1865, were sent to State almshouses, where many of them suffered from ophthalmia and other diseases, to an extent now unknown. The Sick Poor Law, as already remarked, has much diminished contagious disease in the State establishments.

The census of the city and town poor, Jan. 1, 1884, is not yet complete; but 280 cities and towns, with a population of nearly 1,500,000, now report 2,152 insane paupers, against 2,091, Jan. 1, 1883; 6,117 persons fully supported, against 5,979, Jan. 1, 1883; 15,385 persons partially supported, against 15,101, Jan. 1, 1883; 551 tramps against 262, Jan. 1, 1883; and a total of 22,053, Jan. 1, 1884, against 21,342, Jan. 1, 1883. There was, therefore, a slight in-



---

THE EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY.

---

crease of pauperism during the year 1883, which is due wholly to the increase of population and the accumulation of the insane poor. For it would seem that the general condition of our people is as good as it was a year ago, notwithstanding the reduction of wages in some occupations, and the fears that exist of a period of business depression.

## PRIVATE CHARITIES.

## THE EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY.

This institution received from the State in 1881 a grant of \$15,000 (of which \$5,000 was for construction), but in 1882 and in 1883 only \$10,000 each year, which has been devoted to the current expenses. This State grant was about one-half of the whole income of the Infirmary; the remaining half being made up of interest on invested funds, with a small sum received from the board of patients. The income from all sources has proved sufficient for the ordinary expenses of the institution the past year, but there is a considerable deficiency at its close, mainly due to extensive repairs. The total income for the year ending October 1, 1883, was \$20,800.89 (\$10,000 from the State, \$7,991.14 from investments, \$1,000 from board of patients, and \$1,809.75 from miscellaneous sources); the expenses were \$23,673.19, of which \$1,500 was paid for salaries; leaving a deficiency of \$2,872.30. It will be seen that medical services here are practically gratuitous. The number of house patients treated within the year was 589; of out patients, 9,929; a considerable increase in patients of both classes, as compared with 1882. The enlargement of the buildings in 1881, to which the State contributed \$5,000, the larger portion of the cost being met by private donations, much increased the capacity of the Infirmary, but there has been no corresponding increase in its sources of income.

---

DISPOSAL OF CHILDREN.

---

## IV. CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

Under this name, as in former reports, are included the juvenile offenders committed by the courts either to the State reformatories or to the custody of this Board, the children who enter the almshouse at Tewksbury, and foundling or deserted infants provided for in the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, at the expense of the State, or taken charge of directly by the Department of Out-Door Poor. The last-named classes have already been mentioned by themselves, their situation being peculiar, and different in most respects from that of the older children of the State. Juvenile offenders, when sentenced by the court, may go to some local reformatory or prison, and the statistics on page lviii, and the Table in the Appendix show that the majority of them are so committed. But between 175 and 200 come into the custody of the State by sentence of the courts. These may be taken in charge either by the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity (in which case many of them go temporarily to the State Primary School, both boys and girls), or they may be sent, if girls, to Lancaster, and if boys, to Westborough, to enter the State reformatories. From all these establishments they go forth into families, it being the policy of the State to find them good homes as soon as possible. Indigent and neglected children, under the law of 1882, are also committed to the custody of this Board, and are sent temporarily to the State Primary School, from which they go out into families as soon as possible. The children of the poor, who enter the State Almshouse, are transferred to the State Primary School at Monson; but a few young children, with their mothers, remain at Tewksbury; and some of the older boys and girls also, either because their stay in the almshouse is likely to be short, or because they are reckoned unfit subjects for the Primary School. The number of such children in the State Almshouse on the 1st of October, 1883, was 65; the whole number during the year may have been 300. We give below a Table showing where these children, of all these

## LOCATION OF THE CHILDREN.

different classes, except those at Tewksbury were, on the 1st of October. But it will be observed that more than a third part of the 1,664 children there enumerated, viz., 587, were in the three schools at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster. Of those who went out from the Schools, there are in families 552 boys and 218 girls (in all 770) ; to which number should be added the children placed in the custody of the Board who are in homes ; viz., 191 boys and 47 girls (in all 238). Not less than 109 other children, committed to the custody of the Board (91 boys and 18 girls), were in the Primary School on the 1st of October, and are included in the 419 pupils given above.

TABLE E. — *Children of the State Oct. 1, 1883.*

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
<i>State Primary School.</i>			
At Monson, . . . . .	311	108	419
In families, . . . . .	210	133	343
	521	241	762
<i>State Reform School.</i>			
At Westborough, . . . . .	103	—	103
In families, . . . . .	341	—	341
	444	—	444
<i>State Industrial School.</i>			
At Lancaster, . . . . .	—	65	65
In families, . . . . .	—	84	84
	—	149	149
Total belonging to the three schools, . . . . .			1,355
Add board children in families, . . . . .	191	47	—
Add board neglected children in families, . . . . .	10	23	—
Add board dependent children in families, . . . . .	29	9	—
Total board and dependent children, . . . . .	230	79	309
Total, . . . . .			1,664

There were at the State Reform School, October 1, 1883, 103 boys ; committed thereto during the year by various courts and magistrates, 94 boys ; and by the Board 6 boys ;

LOCATION OF THE CHILDREN.

making a total, with the boys returned from places, of 244 boys in that institution during the year. Of these, nearly 150 were successfully placed with friends or in families; and of the 127 in the State Industrial School, 50 were similarly placed, leaving but 65 of such girls in the School October 1, 1883.

The actual location of the older children of the State, by counties in Massachusetts and by States in the rest of New England, will be found in the following statement, from which it appears that 1,089 children — viz., 782 boys and 307 girls — are in families, and nearly five-sixths of them in Massachusetts families. These children are scattered through 338 cities and towns in New England, and 228 of them in Massachusetts.

TABLE F. — *Location of Children of the State.*

	Whole Number.	Boys.	Girls.
In Berkshire County, . . . . .	43	35	8
Franklin " . . . . .	47	34	13
Hampshire " . . . . .	58	41	17
Hampden " . . . . .	144	101	43
Worcester " . . . . .	136	95	41
Middlesex " . . . . .	125	92	33
Essex " . . . . .	85	71	14
Suffolk " . . . . .	104	70	34
Norfolk " . . . . .	25	17	8
Plymouth " . . . . .	26	21	5
Bristol " . . . . .	74	68	6
Barnstable " . . . . .	33	9	24
Dukes " . . . . .	5	—	5
Nantucket " . . . . .	1	1	—
Total in Massachusetts, . . . . .	906	660	246
In the State of Maine, . . . . .	5	4	1
"    "    New Hampshire, . . . . .	55	34	21
"    "    Vermont, . . . . .	21	17	4
"    "    Rhode Island, . . . . .	6	3	3
"    "    Connecticut, . . . . .	93	62	31
Total in other States, . . . . .	3	2	1
Total in families, . . . . .	1,089	782	307
In confinement or in the Primary Schools, or in places unknown Oct. 1, 1883, . . . . .	273	205	68
Aggregate, . . . . .	1,362	987	375



---

THE FOUNDLING INFANTS.

---

It will be seen by referring to Table XXXI in the Appendix, that of these 1,089 children, 414 are in their own families or those of their friends, while 675 are in places found for them among strangers; and that for 52 of the latter, board is paid. Of these 52 children, 40 are either neglected or dependent children received under the Act of 1882, of whose disposal mention was made on page lviii. Besides these 1,089 children, who are all beyond infancy, and some grown almost to manhood and womanhood, there were on the 1st of October, 1883, 140 foundlings and neglected infants boarded out in families at the expense of the State, as mentioned before.

## THE FOUNDLING CHILDREN CARED FOR BY THE BOARD.

These infants, about 30 of whom had passed the age of two years, are visited in the families where they live by officers of this Board, or by persons connected with the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, in whose two buildings at Jamaica Plain and at West Medford there were also, on the 1st of October, 1883, a few other infants supported by the State. The whole number of infants thus supported was about 155 on the 1st of October, 1883. Among these were two infants in the St. Mary's Asylum at Dorchester, which is by law authorized to receive such children on the same terms as those sent to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum. As such infants reach the age of three years, they are placed at board under the supervision of the Auxiliary Visitors in different parts of the State. The number of cities and towns in which infants under three years old are now boarded at the expense of the State is 37; but eight of these towns are not included in Table F.

In the Fourth Annual Report statements were given in detail respecting the management of children of this class; and, on pages liii-lvi of the present report, information is furnished concerning the classification and present disposal of such infants. The completion of the calendar year now enables us to give a summary of the results for nearly four

RESULTS OF THE FOUNDLING POLICY.

---

years in this interesting part of the Board's work. The figures for the calendar year do not greatly differ from those already given for the year closing October 1st; but we are now able to report on what has taken place concerning nearly 600 of these helpless infants.

The whole number of infants directly cared for by the Board from April 14, 1880, to January 1, 1884 (about 44 months), has been 316; of these, 116 are known to be dead, and 200 are supposed to be living, of whom about 75 remain in the care of the Board. The deaths of the 116 who have died took place as follows: Between April 14 and October 1, 1880, 38 died; between October 1, 1880, and October 1, 1881, 30 died; in the year ending October 1, 1882, 31 died; in the year ending October 1, 1883, 16 died, and one since that date. The death-rate for the whole period, calculated on the whole number, would be about 40 per cent.; the yearly death-rate something less than 20 per cent. if calculated on the whole number during the 32 months, but a little less than 30 per cent. if calculated in the usual manner. The corresponding figures for a similar period at the Infant Asylum have not been furnished; but the infants supported there by the State since April 14, 1880, have exceeded 260, among whom the number of known deaths is something less than 64. In all, therefore, the State has supported, in the period of three years and eight months, about 569 infants, of whom less than 180 are now known to be dead. Among a number of infants so large as this, when received at the State Almshouse in former years, the known deaths would have exceeded 500, so that the preservation of infant life by the system recently adopted becomes very noticeable. In addition to the figures given above, it is necessary now to add the figures of the St. Mary's Infant Asylum, which, since June 9, 1883, has received 20 foundling infants, of whom 14 have died, one has been discharged, and five remained January 1, 1884. This makes a total of 589 infants cared for by this Board under the law of 1880, of whom 135 now remain in the care of the Board, 194 have died, and 260 were discharged living,

---

THE CHILDREN IN ESTABLISHMENTS.

---

some of whom have no doubt died since. Under the old system of management there could not have been so many as 100 of these infants surviving at any one time, so great was the Alms-house mortality among them; but at present more than 300 are undoubtedly living, most of whom will survive the perils of infancy.

#### ESTABLISHMENTS FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

These are six in number; namely, the State Primary and Reform Schools at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster, the School for the Feeble-minded at South Boston, and the two Infant Asylums in suburban districts of Boston, with a branch at West Medford. The State Primary and Reform Schools are owned by the Commonwealth; the School for the Feeble-minded and the Infant Asylums are owned by corporations and aided by the State, by means of payments for the board of State wards maintained there. These payments for foundlings for the last four years have averaged about \$14,000 annually, and the appropriation for the past year was \$13,000; the annual appropriation for the School for the Feeble-minded has lately been \$17,500, which is more than three-fourths of the annual income of the school; while the payments of the State to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum bear about the same proportion to its current income. The expenditure by the State at both Infant Asylums has been less than \$15,000 in the calendar year 1883, and will not be more in 1884.

#### THE STATE PRIMARY AND REFORM SCHOOLS

Are under the charge of a single Board of Trustees, as hitherto. The yearly appropriation has been diminishing at the two reform schools from \$90,500 (which was voted in 1878), to \$51,600 in 1883. Table XXIX. in the Appendix shows the net yearly outlay at these reformatories since 1854. For 1884 the appropriation can perhaps be made smaller than at any time since 1855, when it was about \$45,000; the necessary current expenses for the coming year, in our opinion,



---

EXPENSES OF THE STATE SCHOOLS.

---

not being more than \$40,000 for an average number of 200 boys and girls. The present number is about 183, and there is no reason to suppose it will average more than 200 in 1884. The diminished cost in recent years is owing to the greatly decreased average number of pupils, who have gradually diminished for a long time, and are now little more than one-fourth the number that was found in the State Reformatories seven years ago. On the 1st of October, 1866, there were 603 boys at Westborough and the school-ships, and 140 girls at Lancaster,—in all, therefore, 743 pupils at the State Reformatories, which now contain less than 185 pupils. The *net* expenses of these reformatories in 1867 were \$131,600; in 1883 they have been less than \$41,000,—a reduction due in part to the system adopted of placing and visiting children, and amounting, after fifteen years, to \$90,000 a year. Certain changes, formerly mentioned, would reduce the net current cost for 1884 below \$35,000; but an outlay of perhaps \$30,000 for buildings and alterations might be needful to effect these changes. The cash earnings at Westborough and Lancaster for 1883 have been about \$11,000; they do not directly diminish the sums drawn from the treasury for the two schools, but they do reimburse the State for a part of the money expended, and, taking these reimbursements into account, the two reformatories last year cost the State less than \$41,000; which sum, in consequence of further reimbursements by the cities and towns, has been further reduced below \$35,000 for the year ending October 1, 1883. The appropriations and expenses at Monson have increased slightly.

THE STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL AT MONSON.

The buildings here, except the hospitals and the play-rooms in the south yard, were originally constructed for a State Almshouse, which was opened in May, 1854; but yearly received many children among the pauper inmates, and in 1866 the almshouse was changed by law into a State School for young children. It formerly contained about 600 paupers,—now but about 20 of that class, and in all about 450



---

THE STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.

---

inmates, chiefly children. The plan of boarding out the younger children, begun three years ago, has succeeded well, but has not been carried far.

The general arrangements at the Primary School are satisfactory, so far as the structure of the old buildings will permit. The children are better fed, better clothed, and taught in schools which are better graded than formerly; the hospitals contain fewer cases of illness, and the sick are better nursed than formerly. The whole number of persons at Monson during the year ending October 1, 1883, was 672, of whom 254 appeared as admissions during the year; but of these admissions only 170 were new-comers, and only 87 of these were admitted from the State Almshouse at Tewksbury; while 62 were children committed by the courts to the custody of the Board, and temporarily placed in the Primary School. The average number of children and adults maintained during the year was 433, besides which 10 children were constantly boarded outside, and paid for from the special appropriation. The whole number of children present during the year was about 640; one child was born, and 13 died, during the year. The average weekly cost of each child maintained was nearly \$2.30, or considerably less than the cost of pupils either at Westborough or Lancaster, and less also than the average weekly cost in the reformatory and charitable schools named in Table XXVIII. of the Appendix; but about the same as in the local reformatories and truant schools mentioned in the same table.

The number of children for whom board is paid from the appropriation for the Primary School does not much increase; it was 19 on the 1st of October, and is only 20, January 1, 1884; about as many being returned or discharged as are placed out. The children whose board is paid from the special appropriation of \$5,000, made in 1883, are thrice as many; some of these go directly into families when sent to the custody of this Board, others remain for awhile at the Primary School until suitable places can be found. It is expected that the number of children boarded out in both classes will be increased during the coming year. As it in-

---

COST OF THE REFORM SCHOOL.

---

creases, the annual appropriation will need to be enlarged, and therefore we have asked for \$8,000 for this purpose in the current year. We hope also that the cities and towns, which still maintain a constant average of more than 600 children in their local almshouse, will find boarding places for many of them during the year. It is not difficult, with due effort, to place children at board in this way, and the cost is less rather than more than what would be paid in the almshouses. There are among these 600 almshouse children, however, many who cannot well be boarded out, for reasons already stated.

#### 4. THE STATE REFORM SCHOOL, WESTBOROUGH.

*Superintendent, JOSEPH A. ALLEN.*

The strict and efficient administration of Mr. Allen in the Westborough School continues to show good results; but these are neutralized, as we have before reported, by the mixture of ages in the school, and by the unsuitableness of the buildings there for their present purpose. The Trustees in their last report recommend legislation to lower the limit of age, as the Board recommended some years ago. It is to be hoped that another year will not pass by without action of this kind. It has been found imposible, as we predicted it would be, to carry on the Reform School with any approach to economy in those buildings, where the cost of salaries for each pupil has been almost four times as great as at Monson; and more than double the rate at the School for the Feeble-Minded, with a larger number of pupils. The average weekly cost of each boy at Westborough, as computed by the Superintendent, was \$6.14 for the year ending October 1, 1883; more than double the average cost at Monson. The *net* cost, after deducting the earnings, is about \$4.75 a week. By removing the school from this location, its expenses could be at once brought down. The new buildings, wherever located, could then be occupied by the younger boys now at Westborough, who could be employed, as they are now, in cultivating the farm. The num-

---

THE LANCASTER SCHOOL.

---

ber of such boys would be less than one hundred, and they could be lodged in two or three family houses. If it should be found necessary hereafter to extend the new buildings so as to receive more than one hundred boys of the age suitable for a reform school, there is land enough for such an extension, and for the farm and garden work of the pupils, even should their number reach two hundred. These younger boys could be placed out in families (after sufficient detention in the school), so constantly that their number need not rise above 150, and for the present not above 100. The recent success of the Superintendent in placing out pupils from the Westborough school, shows what can be done when this work is taken up earnestly. The present Westborough buildings, if vacated in the manner above indicated, could at once become available by the State for other uses, for which they would be much better suited; particularly for the chronic insane.

#### 5. THE STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL AT LANCASTER.

*Superintendent, N. PORTER BROWN.*

This school, like that at Westborough, is too small for its present location, and consequently costs more than would be needful in a place better adapted to its inmates. The net cost at Lancaster for the year ending October 1, 1883, was about \$15,000, and for the calendar year 1883 was not far from the same sum. This outlay was made for an average of less than 70 girls, and the number remaining January 1, 1884, was only 60. The pains taken by the Trustees and the school officers to place out as many girls as possible has had the effect of increasing the proportionate number of undesirable girls now remaining at Lancaster. The general management of the pupils has been good during the past year; but the same remarks apply here as at the Westborough School in regard to the age of pupils when sent, and the length of time they should be retained. It may be expedient to allow the girls to stay a year longer than the boys; but the same general principle holds good of both schools.



---

 THE SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.
 

---

They should not be places of detention for young men or young women, but receptacles and training-schools for boys and girls; and homes in good families should be found for them as soon as possible.

#### 6. THE SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

This establishment has not greatly increased its number of inmates during the year, but the new legislation mentioned on pp. xix and xxi will tend to increase the number sent for residence, without regard to instruction, at the expense of the cities and towns of their settlement. This law also ought to diminish the cost of the school to the State; but we have not thought it wise this year to recommend a reduction in the usual appropriation. The school at South Boston, and its small branch asylum at Dover, are both in excellent condition, and Dr. Smith, the new Assistant Superintendent, comes to his work well prepared by previous experience among the poor and the insane.

### V. THE GOVERNOR'S ASSAULT ON THE STATE CHARITIES.

The late Governor of Massachusetts, at the very beginning of his administration, made a public attack upon our long-established system of State charities, and particularly upon this Board, its officers, agents and methods of transacting business. His inaugural Address, to the Legislature was the first vehicle of this attack, which, therefore, commenced January 4, 1883, and the language containing it may well be cited here, in order that some fitting reply may be given to the charges he made. Speaking of the general system (which has prevailed in Massachusetts for two centuries and a half) of managing the public business through a board, rather than by a single person, Governor Butler said in his inaugural:—

“Jeremy Bentham says a ‘board is a screen.’ That is to say, agents use the board to cover their acts; and it is all the more useful as such if composed of men of high character who have only a



---

GOVERNOR BUTLER'S ACCUSATIONS.

---

perfunctory interest in its operation. Nothing was ever well administered by a board in which the members had no interest. Therefore all well-considered laws erecting corporations always provide that the directors shall be stockholders, whether in banking or other business. Even in business corporations, is it not a well-known fact that most of them are at last managed by one man, — usually a subordinate? If he desires to do wrong, the board becomes a shield, and no less an effective shield if, as in the cases of the boards we are considering, a sprinkling of most estimable ladies are put into it to fill the eye, and administer to the sentimentality of the public.”

In respect to the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, the Governor made his assertions more explicit, as follows : —

“Boards composed of numerous members, while they are a better shield, are always the most cumbersome and expensive. The cost of one man, whatever the State might pay him, would be the most economical in the end. Were one managing, say the pauper branch of the business of the Board of State Charities, he would, from the very nature of things, have but few relatives, and still fewer personal dependents ; for he would not dare to open himself to the charge of nepotism by placing them in public office. Nine men of the board would have nine times as many as one man would have, and only a ninth of the responsibility for what was done. If one of a board wishes to have his son or nephew employed, neither one of the associates can well object, because of official courtesy, and especially if the others, or any of them, desire the appointment of his or their friends and dependents.”

He further asserted that this Board had not time to attend to its manifold duties, using the following language : —

“It will not be wonderful if we find some things have to be neglected by so versatile and overworked a board, especially as they all work without pay. Members of the board, interested in and capable of taking charge of the sanitary condition of the State, find their duties in taking care of paupers distasteful ; while those with an aptness for paupers have no sufficient knowledge of the laws of mental alienation to have superintendence of lunacy ; and those having that scientific knowledge which would fit them for the latter

---

THESE CHARGES WERE UNFOUNDED.

---

work, have no taste for looking after the sewerage or paupers, prisoners or cosmetics of the State. This incongruity has led to the resignation of nearly a majority of that board, losing to the State the services of some of the best fitted men, for portions of the work, upon it."

The most complete answer to this last assertion was given by Gov. Butler himself, a few months after making it, when he directed this Board, with all its duties, to take charge of the largest State establishment, and the one most difficult to manage, — the Almshouse at Tewksbury. This act of the Governor has imposed upon the Board duties requiring more time and greater responsibility than all their other duties; and yet His Excellency would hear of no hesitation or delay in a matter so important; but because the Board, in order to obtain legal advice, postponed assuming the new task for a few days, he criticised them through the newspapers as being desirous of "delaying to do a certain duty," and "shielding themselves" from its performance.

In regard to the more general criticisms of the Governor against this and other public boards, no evidence has been produced in their support, and, therefore, no answer is necessary. We may say, however, that the people of Massachusetts appear to be content with the system of public business which they inherited from their ancestors, and are not disposed to substitute for it the authority of one man, either at its head or in any of its more important departments. Our fellow-citizens seem also to be in favor of the appointment of women on such boards as now exist, and disposed to extend rather than to restrict the eligibility of "estimable ladies" to such positions.

In the same inaugural Address, which abounded in passages censuring this Board, either directly or by implication, the following words occur: —

"That legislature abolished and changed all boards, commissioners and agencies having anything to do with the pauper and reformatory institutions of the State — some ten in number — and created instead a Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, consisting

---

THE POWERS OF THE BOARD RECOGNIZED.

---

of nine persons, to be appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Council, who shall hold their offices for five years; which board shall have all the powers and exercise all the functions of the boards abolished, and all of the bureaus and their agents, and assign all the duties thereof to their agents appointed for the purpose, and to exercise any of its functions by agents or committees appointed by said Board. The Board was given supervision of all charitable and reformatory institutions, and when directed by the governor may exercise the powers and duties of all boards of trustees of charitable and reformatory institutions, including the lunatic hospitals, and they were to act as commissioners of lunacy. They were given power to appoint, with the consent of the governor, and he consented, such officers as were necessary and fix their compensation, and were to make their own by-laws."

The last sentence in this passage is exactly correct, although at variance with certain utterances of the Governor in regard to the four officers of the Board, which afterwards appeared in his communications concerning those officers and their salaries. The power of this Board to do what it has done since its first establishment, in the appointment of officers and the general conduct of its business, was never disputed until, for personal reasons, Gov. Butler saw fit to call it in question. In so doing, he controverted his own statement, above cited, as well as the statutes, recent or ancient, under which this Board has constantly conducted its business. In a communication from him to this Board, dated the 9th of June last, he not only denied the power of the Board to appoint officers and agents (although he did practically recognize that power before and since the date mentioned), but he went further, and denied that the Board could perform the duties which it was specially directed by repeated statutes to undertake, and which it had performed unquestioned ever since its creation in 1879. The legal predecessors of this Board, whether Alien Commissioners, the Board of State Charities or the State Board of Health, had previously performed the same duties in the same unquestioned manner. To prevent the repetition of any such assertions

---

THE STATUTES CONTRADICT THE GOVERNOR.

---

as the late Governor made in regard to the auditing, certifying and disbursing powers of these boards, a fuller statement than was made in our reply to the Governor, of July 7th, may here be given.

Gov. Butler said positively : —

“ Your Board are not disbursing officers of the State. You are not by statute, so far as I am informed, certifying officers of accounts.”

Without going back to the old statutes under which, for the last twenty years, this Board and its predecessors have disbursed hundreds of thousands of dollars, drawn from the State treasury, and have certified accounts amounting in the aggregate to millions of dollars, we would first refer the legislature to a contract between this Board and the Secretary of the Treasury, signed on the 2d of December, 1882, and ratified by a resolve of the last legislature, which bears Gov. Butler's signature, dated March 14, 1883. This contract, after the preliminary recital, proceeds as follows : —

“ And the party of the second part [State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity] shall provide at the hospitals and other public institutions controlled by the State of Massachusetts suitable accommodations for such alien immigrants as shall become sick, or in distress, or idiotic, or insane, or a public charge, for a period not exceeding five years from the time of such immigrants' landing at their port of arrival in Massachusetts. . . .

“ The party of the second part [State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity] agrees to employ the necessary persons for carrying into effect this contract, and to render to the party of the first part, on the first of each month, a sworn statement, with vouchers for all items of the necessary expenses of the preceding month incurred by the party of the second part in executing this contract, which account, when audited, shall be paid on or before the fifteenth day of the month in which the account may be rendered.”

It will at once be perceived that this contract could not have been made unless the Board making it had been both disbursing and certifying officers of the Commonwealth;



---

THE BOARD ALWAYS DISBURSING OFFICERS.

---

and further, that by the terms of the contract itself, the Board also disburses and certifies expenses incurred by the United States through the intervention of the State authorities.

There has not, in fact, been a year, since the creation of the Board of Alien Commissioners in 1851, in which the present Board and its predecessors have not been both disbursing and certifying officers, a fact perfectly well known to every governor, auditor and treasurer of this Commonwealth for more than thirty years. During the period the Superintendent of Alien Passengers was a member of the Alien Commission, it was his practice to pay the expenses of that commission, at least in part, out of the receipts of head-money collected at the port of Boston. This practice, in some respects objectionable, was terminated by an act of the legislature in 1858 or 1859, ever since which time the disbursements have been made, as at present, from regular appropriations, carefully looked after by the Auditor. The first of these appropriations for an important special service seems to have been made in the year 1859, as will presently appear.

This Board, in 1879, succeeded to all the powers of the Board of State Charities, and of the Alien Commission which preceded that Board, and, among others, to the power of expending money for the transportation of paupers, under special appropriations, which have been made every year since 1858, and have amounted during the existence of the present Board to more than \$50,000. One of the many acts constituting the Alien Commissioners, and their successors, disbursing officers of the State, is a Resolve, chapter 6, of the year 1859, which reads as follows:—

“ *Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury the sum of two thousand dollars, to be expended by the alien commissioners for the transportation of state paupers during the quarter ending the thirty-first day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine; and a detailed account of such expenditures shall be rendered to the auditor on the first day of every month.”

THE STATUTES IN FORMER YEARS.

---

In the next year, 1860, a similar provision was incorporated in the act, — chapter 52 of that year, — in the following terms:—

“For the transportation of state paupers, to be expended by the alien commissioners, a sum not exceeding eight thousand dollars: *provided*, that the same shall be expended only in the transportation of state paupers from the several hospitals and almshouses; and a detailed account of such expenditures shall be rendered to the auditor on the first day of every month.”

The legislation of the years following used the precise words of the Act of 1860 above cited. In 1863 they were used for the last time, because in that year the Board of State Charities was created, upon the recommendation of Governor Andrew, with greater powers and a stricter organization than had been previously thought necessary. In 1864 (chapter 4) the following words occur in the second appropriation bill of that year:—

“For the transportation of state paupers, to be expended by the board of state charities, a sum not exceeding six thousand dollars: *provided*, that the same shall be expended only in the transportation of state paupers from the several hospitals and almshouses; and a detailed report of such expenditures shall be rendered to the auditor of the Commonwealth on the first day of every month.”

In the year 1865, eight thousand dollars were appropriated on the same terms. (Acts of 1865, chapter 5.) But in a subsequent act, passed the same year (chapter 282) the language was slightly varied in granting another appropriation, as follows:—

(Chapter 282.) “For the assistance and transportation of destitute inhabitants of Massachusetts (civilians, prisoners or refugees) en route from southern states, a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the agent of the board of state charities.”

---

GENERAL POWERS OF THE BOARD.

---

This power of disbursement given to the General Agent was practically given to the Board of which he was a member, and under whose direction he acted. It was again given in the two following years, in granting an appropriation of fifteen hundred dollars (Acts of 1866, chapter 299) and of thirty-six hundred dollars (Acts of 1867, chapter 34).

It is needless to continue this recital of powers granted by the legislature and approved by successive governors, every one of which is a direct proof that this Board possesses the authority of disbursing officers of the State. It only remains to add, as showing the continuance of these powers up to the present time, that by chapter 240 of the Acts of 1863, the powers given to the Alien Commission were transferred to the Board of State Charities; and, by chapter 291 of the Acts of 1879, these and many other powers granted between 1863 and 1879 were given in the most ample terms to the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity. The language of the last statute is as follows:—

“The board shall have all the powers and duties, and may exercise all the functions of the boards abolished by section one hereof, and of all their bureaus and agents, including the agency thereby abolished, except as hereinafter provided; and said board may assign any of its powers and duties to agents appointed for the purpose, and may execute any of its functions by such agents or by committees appointed from and by said board.” (Section 4, chapter 291, Statutes of 1879.)

The section of the Act of 1879, above quoted, conferred upon the present Board powers so numerous and various that it would require much space to set them forth intelligibly. In brief, they are all the powers of inquisition, of administration and judicial decision, granted to the State Board of Health during the ten years of its existence; all the powers granted to the Boards of Alien Commissioners and of State Charities, between 1851 and 1879, including therewith the very ancient and extensive powers, originally

---

THESE POWERS HAVE BEEN EXERCISED.

---

conferred on overseers of the poor, masters of workhouses and other officials within the last two centuries; the powers, great and summary, of a lunacy commission, first granted to the present Board in 1879, and since extended by subsequent legislation; together with many heterogeneous powers over immigrants, children, prisoners sentenced for vagrancy by local courts, and other classes in the great body of dependent, delinquent and defective persons whom it is the just pride of Massachusetts to have maintained and liberally provided for, — but the painful duty of this Board to deal with in a thousand details of yearly and daily administration.

Although the late Governor ostensibly denied that these extensive powers and duties of the Board could be performed by deputy, he did not, in fact, interfere with their performance, except in a few particulars, in all which he was apparently unmindful of the law and the facts. Extraordinary claims were made in opposition to the recognized jurisdiction and authority of the Board; but no enforcement of these claims was resorted to by the Governor, and in spite of the embarrassment occasioned to the Board by the action of the Governor, their business proceeded, as in contemplation of law it should, in the proper discharge of their duties, — embarrassed, but not defeated by the extraordinary claims of the Executive. Meantime this Board has thus given the best proof that its powers were legal by continuing to exercise them, and they have everywhere been recognized; for even the Executive contented himself with keeping back the salaries of a few of the persons whose authority to act as agents of the Board he had indiscriminately denied.

The late Governor, in his Address, argued at some length for the purpose of persuading the legislature to confer on him certain powers of investigation and removal which previous legislatures had not seen fit to confer on his predecessors in office. This argument did not effect the desired result, and, therefore, need be no further mentioned,



---

THE BOARD NOT THE SERVANT OF THE GOVERNOR.

---

except to correct certain erroneous statements contained therein. The Governor used these words :—

“The supreme executive department cannot investigate them (nearly all subordinate departments of the government), or their agents, officers, employés, or the acts, doings or official integrity of any of them. The governor or council, or both, cannot ask any of them a question relative to the public service or their public duties which either of them is obliged to answer. The executive has no power to correct abuses, even if known and flagrant.”

No preceding governor found any difficulty in correcting abuses, nor in making investigations which the public service required, in regard to the State charities, or the other departments which the late Governor styled “subordinate.” In one sense, and the only important sense of the word, they are subordinate ; that is, the public officers at the head of those departments recognize their accountability to the people through the Governor and the legislature. But this Board, its members, officers, or any of its agents, are not “subordinate” in the sense of being compelled to do the bidding of the Governor alone.

#### SPECIAL ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE STATE CHARITIES.

Proceeding from these general statements, the Governor, in his address, made more specific charges, which we will now consider. He said :—

“The greatest ordinary expenditure of the State is to defray the expenses of its reformatory, correctional and pauper institutions. I have chosen to group these. They consist of the State almshouse, the State primary school, the State workhouse, the reformatory prison for women, the State prison, the reform school for boys, and the industrial school for girls.

“I have not been able to obtain in time all the actual expenditures of these institutions for the past year, and therefore take the appropriations passed by the late legislature for their current expenses and for salaries, and expenses of salaried agents, in the following sums :—

---

GOVERNOR BUTLER'S SALARY COMPUTATIONS.

---

	Current Expenses.	Salaries.
Almshouse, Tewksbury, . . . .	\$73,000 00	\$20,000 00
Workhouse, Bridgewater, . . . .	29,000 00	11,000 00
Primary school, Monson, . . . .	35,000 00	17,000 00
Reformatory prison for women, . . . .	47,200 00	23,000 00
Reform school for boys, . . . .	15,000 00	15,000 00
Industrial school for girls, . . . .	9,000 00	5,600 00
State prison, . . . . .	82,300 00	54,800 00
<hr/>		<hr/>
Total expenses, . . . . .	\$290,500 00	\$146,400 00
Expenses of agent for discharged female prisoners, . . . .		\$2,300 00
Salary of agent for discharged convicts, . . . . .		1,000 00
Expenses of agent for discharged convicts, . . . . .		3,000 00
Contingent and travelling expenses of prison commis- sioners, . . . . .		1,600 00
Salary of secretary of prison commissioners, . . . . .		2,000 00
Inspector of charities:		
Office and incidental expenses, . . . . .		8,000 00
In-door poor, incidental expenses, . . . . .		24,000 00
Out-door poor, incidental expenses, . . . . .		17,000 00
<hr/>		<hr/>
Total, . . . . .		\$58,900 00

“Add \$58,900 for these salaries of oversight and inspection and we have the large appropriation of two hundred and five thousand three hundred dollars (\$205,300) to be expended as salaries in one year for superintendence in taking care of the paupers and convicts of Massachusetts, or 70 per cent. of the whole amount appropriated for their support and well-being.

“It is not forgotten that there are very considerable appropriations for payments to cities and towns for support of State paupers; but, of course, these paupers in the city and town almshouses have their own proper care and attendance. And I have also left out some minor items which will not very materially affect the result of comparison of salaries to other expenditures.

“It is true that in the term ‘salaries’ the legislature includes the payment of employes to have care of these prisoners and paupers as salaried persons. The number of outside persons who ought to be hired to do any labor in those institutions other than for supervision should be very small, for most of them have laboring men and women under their charge, who should generally be able to do all the manual service required.

“And it is also to be observed that I have not included the appro-

---

GOVERNOR BUTLER'S THEORY OF SALARIES.

---

priation for the insane poor in hospitals, although I am inclined to believe the disproportion there would be quite as striking.

“In addition to this, in my judgment, vastly disproportionate amount of salaries to all other costs, all the salaried officers and employés (with the exception of the inspectors of charities and of in-door poor and out-door poor, the agents of convicts and their clerks) have their living expenses furnished them at the several institutions where they are employed, which are taken from the expenditure for maintaining the paupers and prisoners, of the amount of which no items appear.

“Now, it may be assumed that the lowest amount any officer or employé elsewhere pays from his proper salary for himself and family for house-rent, heat, light, living and washing, especially if he entertains from the same fund his relatives and friends, is one-third thereof. We then have a further addition of \$48,800, making salaries and agents' expenses in fact more than 87 per cent. of all other current expenses for the welfare of the prisoners and paupers, from which there should be a corresponding deduction of \$48,800, showing that the appropriations for the expenses for salaries and agents are more than those of all other expenses for supporting the poor by \$12,000.”

In connection with the above statements, he added : —

“It may not be improper here to call to mind that, under our laws as they now are, all these expenditures are under the *sole* control of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity and the Prison Commissioners.”

This was wholly incorrect, for at the time it was written this Board had no control whatever of the expenditures in any of the establishments named ; a fact of which the Governor soon became aware, — for when he wished this Board, as he said, to control the expenditure at one of them (the State Almshouse), he found it necessary to give direction for that purpose under a statute which had lain dormant for nearly four years. This Board, now, has the temporary control of all expenditures at the State Almshouse, and His Excellency has several times informed the public that he was satisfied with the expenditure there since the 28th of April, when we assumed control at his request. The other expendi-

## THE LEGISLATIVE VIEW OF SALARIES.

tures which he criticised in the above extract were chiefly those for salaries, and in stating these, he mingled together in one computation the charitable establishments and the prisons of the State. As the duties of this Board do not relate to the State prisons, and therefore our own information does not extend to them, we can best answer the erroneous reasoning of the Address by quoting what the Finance Committee of the House of Representatives reported on this subject on the 10th of April last, when considering an appropriation bill for the establishments above-named, which the Governor had vetoed. This committee unanimously reported as follows : —

“ Apparently His Excellency founds his arguments against the scale of salaries adopted in the bill upon the hypothesis that these seven institutions are mainly alike in their purposes and the character of their inmates and expense of maintenance. Thus he compares the State Prison and the State Almshouse in respect to their expenditures for the sick ; but these two institutions differ widely in many respects. The State Prison is filled with able-bodied men, most of whom are at work ; the State Almshouse is crowded with new-born infants, chronic and dying invalids, feeble women, infirm old people, the incurable insane, and, in short, every form of diseased and dependent humanity. The State prison hospital admitted within the past year less than 200 patients ; and at no one time contained more than 25 persons. The State Almshouse is little else than a hospital, and its hospital wards alone received during the past year more than 1,400 patients, and 104 births took place in the asylum. The average number in the almshouse hospital, exclusive of 260 insane persons (who need, and are by law required to have, medical attendance), was about ten times as great as in the prison hospital. If, therefore, the medical expenses of the State Prison were \$1,643, at the same rate the medical expenses of the almshouse should have been at least \$16,000. That they were no greater than \$5,021.95 does seem to indicate that they were not unreasonably large.

“ There is a view of the salaries paid in most of these institutions which nowhere appears in His Excellency’s message, and from some of his observations therein made would seem to have escaped his notice wholly. After giving a table of appropriations



## THE LEGISLATIVE VIEW OF SALARIES.

and expenses, on page 3, wherein he states the expenses for 1882 as \$466,306.04, he says (page 4) that this is “by no means all these institutions cost the State,”—implying that they cost more than the sum here named. Now, what are the facts?

It is the business of the Finance Committee to inform itself and the House concerning the cost to the State of institutions supported by State appropriations; and this cost is of course arrived at by deducting from the total expenditure the receipts paid into the State treasury on account of these institutions. Applying this process to the institutions named in the bill, and placing beside the amount of money received the corresponding amount of money expended in salaries, we have the following table. The aggregate of this table represents the expenditures during the year 1882 for all the objects named in the appropriation bill, and this total, it will be seen (\$466,243.04), differs slightly from the total named in the Governor's Message (\$466,306.04); but we have stated separately, for convenience, the expenses, receipts, etc., of the institutions named. (The table is here omitted.)

“From this table it appears that the money paid into the State treasury on account of these seven institutions was, last year, greater by about \$8,500 than the whole amount of the salaries paid; so that whether these salaries are too large or too small, they practically cost the Commonwealth nothing. For without the services of the superintendents, overseers, farmers, etc., the money so paid into the treasury would not have been earned, and the net cost of these institutions would have otherwise been greater. Nor does this table represent the whole amount earned for the Commonwealth by persons receiving salaries, or working under the direction of salaried persons. The amount of farm products, clothing, shoes, cost of repairs, etc., which the labor of the officers and inmates produces or saves to the Commonwealth in a year cannot be estimated in these seven institutions at less than \$35,000, and may exceed \$50,000. And but for this saving the weekly cost at all of them would be increased very considerably. To diminish the number or lower the standard of efficiency of these salaried persons would, therefore, immediately increase the State's expenditure, unless it can be shown, not by general computations, but by special examples, that the number of salaried persons is now too large, or their compensation too high. To judge whether this is so or not, a different comparison from that used by His Ex-

## COMPARATIVE SALARIES.

cellency must be made. The highest salary paid to any superintendent in these institutions is \$3,500, which is received by the warden of the State Prison, and which we do not learn that the Governor proposes to diminish. Except this, no salary on the list exceeds \$2,000, and most of them are \$1,800, or less, for the general work of a superintendent. Now, the State of Connecticut, where the value of economy is supposed to be quite as well known as in Massachusetts, pays the superintendent of its Reform School for Boys, \$3,000. It does not appear that he is an officer of greater capacity or experience than the superintendent of the State Reform School at Westborough, or that his duties are any more arduous, yet his salary is nearly twice as great. Again, the resident physician of the State Almshouse, who has charge of the hospitals and the insane asylum there, receives a salary of only \$1,500, and the assistant physicians, nurses, etc., received during the year 1882 less than \$4,200 for salaries and wages, making an aggregate of less than \$6,000 for the care of an average of about 200 sick persons, and an average of about 250 insane persons. At the Massachusetts General Hospital, which includes a hospital with less than 200 patients, and an asylum for the insane with about 150 inmates, the salaries and wages annually amount, in the hospital department, to more than \$28,000, and in the asylum department to more than \$34,000; in all, therefore, for an average of a little more than 300 patients, sane and insane, more than \$60,000 annually is paid in salaries and wages. This is ten times as much as is paid for an average of more than 450 patients, sane and insane, in the hospital and asylum at Tewksbury. Nor can it be said that the medical and surgical care and skill necessary for the treatment of the poor at Tewksbury is materially less than that required for the treatment of such patients as are received at the Massachusetts General Hospital; for there is scarcely a known disease or physical casualty which has not presented itself in the Tewksbury Hospital within the last seven years, or since the present physician has been resident there. If it should be thought, however, that the comparison is unfair between the scale of salaries in a richly endowed institution like the Massachusetts General Hospital, and a general hospital for the poor and the stranger, like that at Tewksbury, let us consider the case of another hospital, controlled by the city of Boston, and maintained by its tax-payers, the so-called City Hospital. The average number of patients in this hospital, during the year covered by its last

---

STATE SALARIES NOT EXCESSIVE.

---

report, was 282, and the amount paid for salaries and labor during the same year was \$34,171.15, or at the rate of \$121 for each patient of the average number. If the salaries at the Tewksbury Hospital were at this rate, they would amount to nearly \$25,000 a year, or more than six times as much as is now paid for work corresponding to that done in the Boston City Hospital, yet the patients at the City Hospital and at the Tewksbury Hospital are not only suffering from similar diseases, but, in many instances, the identical persons appear in one part of the year at Tewksbury, and at another in the City Hospital. Doubtless the appointments and arrangements at this hospital are such as to make a greater number of nurses and attendants necessary than is found to be the case at Tewksbury. But, if the expenditure in the City Hospital is not very much too great, that for the Tewksbury Hospital must be regarded as exceeding small."

The Finance Committee then proceeded to correct some of the Governor's inaccurate figures concerning the number of officers and the amount of salaries paid in particular establishments, such as the Women's Prison and the Westborough Reform School; after which they said:—

"We have thought it well to correct these erroneous calculations, — not that they are very important in themselves, but in order to call attention to a singular fallacy underlying this whole statement of His Excellency. It would seem that he meant to show that there is an established proportion between the number of inmates in a charitable institution, a prison or hospital and the number of persons employed in it. No such proportion does exist, or can exist in establishments so unlike in almost every respect as those are which are now under discussion. One institution, established for a certain purpose, may need twice as many employes for the same number of inmates that would be found necessary in another institution maintained for a wholly different purpose. A prison requires few nurses or physicians and many turnkeys; a hospital requires few turnkeys and many nurses and physicians; a school requires many and competent teachers; an insane asylum no teachers at all; and so on. Practical experience, and that alone, can determine how many employes, and of what kind, each institution ought to have. If one will examine the list of salaries in other departments of the State administration, he will find that



---

SALARIES IN THE CHARITABLE SERVICE.

---

the charitable and correctional service of the Commonwealth requires more constant labor for smaller compensation than any other of the State departments. Many of the officers whose salaries are provided for in this bill are almost constantly on duty. The superintendent of the State Reform School, for example, has scarcely left his post of duty for a day or a night since he took charge there, a year and a half ago. In all these institutions the vacations of the officers are short, their responsibilities numerous and great, their social privileges few."

What this well-informed committee said in respect to the salaried persons at the State establishments is also true of the persons employed in the whole charitable department of the State; and we would report, after a thorough examination of this subject made in 1883 and previous years, that there is no excessive payment of salaries for the work now done in this department. Should the work diminish, it might be expedient to reduce salaries; but, on the whole, it is increasing, and some branches of the work have very much increased since this Board was established in 1879. In many cases the salaries paid to agents of this Board, and other persons in the charitable service, prevent the expenditure of a much larger sum for the support of poor and vicious persons, for whom these officers make provision, without burdening the State. It would be unwise economy to cut off \$20,000 in salaries, and then, in consequence of that, to increase the charitable appropriations \$50,000; yet this is practically what would happen under such retrenchment as the late Governor proposed. Nor is it true, as stated by him, that "the number of outside persons who ought to be hired to do any labor in these institutions, other than for supervision, should be very small; for most of them have laboring men and women under their charge who should generally be able to do all the manual service required." There is scarcely an establishment for the dependent classes in Massachusetts of which this remark could be made; nor is more than half the manual service in our best-managed institutions for the poor performed by the inmates.



---

GOVERNOR BUTLER'S ASSAULT ON TEWKSBURY.

---

Such service as they do perform could not possibly be rendered without the payment of the existing salaries to the persons who direct their labor; whose skill, experience and fidelity are not now too highly paid.

### THE ATTACK UPON THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

The late Governor reserved his severest accusations for the Almshouse at Tewksbury; and has occupied more than half of his official term in enforcing and varying his accusations. In his inaugural Address he said:—

“Management by boards always is the subject of scandals, and sometimes without any sins of commission on the part of the members of the board, but by their subordinates, who find the board a convenient cover for their nepotism and peculations. In one of our pauper establishments there have been employed, under the Board of State Charities, from four to seven, for many years, in the same family, in the higher, most responsible and best paid places, drawing as salaries from \$4,000 to \$6,000, besides the expenses of the living of all of them,—all sons, wives and daughters, by blood and marriage, to the superintendent. Could any intelligent head of a great business concern justify himself for such class of appointments? Would anybody expect to learn anything of the misdoings or shortcomings of any of such officers from either of the others?

“Have there not been scandals, public and well known, for years in that institution? Was it not charged, and never denied, that for years of the infants born in or sent to that institution more than 90 per cent. died as such? All of these did not fill an infant pauper's grave even; for it can be shown that from 150 to 250 infant corpses were annually sold as merchandise to a single medical institution in the State for from \$3 to \$5 each. Many, if not all, came from thence, besides large numbers of bodies of pauper adults furnished for other medical purposes and sold as merchandise for very considerable sums, and that done secretly, and not under and in accordance with the provisions of the law, which, under certain safeguards, permit almshouses to furnish the unclaimed bodies of deceased paupers for dissecting purposes to surgeons and medical schools, according to the decent and humane provision of the statute. Was this not in testimony before a grand jury? Has it not been publicly known? What record has the-

---

THE CHARGES OF MISMANAGEMENT.

---

State of these dead infant children, to whom it took the place of parent? What account, even, has ever been returned of the price of this merchandise of the ghouls? What record of birth or death or burial-place by which such bodies could be identified or classified?

“It is also true that since these scandals were made public the infant children have been sent away from Tewksbury, so that, as was reported last year, there were 104 births and only five infant deaths there. But as those were neither ‘deserted children nor unbound foundlings,’ we have no statistics of what has become of them. But the following extract from the report of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, for the year 1881, will throw some light on the question : —

“‘After years of effort and careful experiment, it was found impossible to save the lives of the foundlings sent to Tewksbury. [Why impossible for a healthy child to live in ‘Tewksbury Almshouse?'] At the same time the large number found dead in Boston and its vicinity, and the great mortality among this class in that city, attracted public attention, and some action was desirable.’

“Now, such infants are soon removed and farmed out for care to various persons, and the public are shocked to hear in the public prints of their deaths in passage.

“Baby-farming has always been, in all countries and all times, a fruitful source of scandals and brutal crime; and we have no sufficient record in the reports of what has become of the large number of children born in our pauper institutions, although we have some statistics of those taken up as ‘deserted or foundling.’

“I have searched the book of reports in vain for facts by which I might be able to refute these scandals, but can find no data given by which I may.

“I have heretofore spoken of the immoderate expenses of this institution.

“The question may be asked: Why did not the trustees or supervisors expose those iniquities? To that I answer that, years ago, a reverend clergyman, speaking of one of the trustees of this institution, who was his parishioner, in a public sermon stated in substance that he asked his parishioner how he could afford to leave his business and be the trustee or supervisor of such an institution without pay? And his reply was that he made enough

---

SUMMARY OF THE ACCUSATIONS.

---

out of the commissions on what was bought by it to pay him for his time. And although this sermon was printed and published, yet no investigation was had known to me; and I am certain the facts never came to the late executive, because that trustee was reappointed within a year, and remains under your laws a fixture in office, not to be turned out, or investigated even by any power in the Commonwealth except the great legislative power, which, from my knowledge and experience of public business in a cognate body, is of necessity the most unfit of all possible tribunals for investigation of facts."

Reducing these charges (as they were illustrated by the legislative investigation) to a brief and categorical form, and construing suggestions into distinct averments of fact, we find the following long catalogue of alleged mismanagement, corruption, guilt and atrocity :

## GOVERNOR BUTLER'S CHARGES.

1. The subordinates of the State Boards indulge themselves in nepotism and speculation.

2. This has been particularly the case at the State Almshouse.

3. More than nine-tenths of the infants born in or sent to the State Almshouse died in infancy.

4. The almshouse authorities sold as merchandise to the Medical School of Harvard College, the bodies of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and fifty infants annually, at from \$3 to \$5 each; most of these infants having died at the State Almshouse.

5. The bodies of large numbers of pauper adults, who died at the State Almshouse, were sold as merchandise for very considerable sums.

6. This sale, of both classes of deceased inmates, was done secretly and not in accordance with the provisions of the law.

7. No record was made of these dead infant children, either as to birth, or death, or burial place, by which their bodies could be identified or classified.

8. There are no statistics in regard to what has become of the infant children sent away from Tewksbury, "since these scandals were made public."

9. "Such infants are now soon removed and farmed out for

---

THE CHARGES ANSWERED.

---

care to various persons, and the public are shocked to hear of their deaths in passage."

10. There is no sufficient record of what has become of the large number of children born in our pauper institutions.

11. The expenses at the State Almshouse are immoderate.

12. The Trustees of the State Almshouse have not exposed these iniquities because they make enough out of the commissions on what is bought to pay them for their time.

13. These Trustees "cannot be turned out, or investigated even, by any power in the Commonwealth," except the legislature.

14. The Legislature "is, of necessity, the most unfit of all possible tribunals for investigation of facts."

Here are fourteen allegations, which, if true, would show fraud in the State officers, gross violation of law, shocking contempt of public opinion and humane feeling, singular neglect and dishonorable conduct on the part of the State Almshouse authorities; inattention, connivance, or neglect on the part of the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity; remarkable negligence on the part of previous legislatures, and the gross inadequacy of the Legislature to which this extraordinary succession of charges was presented. The Legislature listened with patience to them, investigated them fully, and, after more than three months thus occupied, pronounced them false. It remains for this Board to show how their general untruth extended to almost every particular of each accusation. In doing this, we shall take each by itself, and briefly answer it.

1 and 2. No peculation has been shown in the case of any subordinates of any State boards, although the Governor did employ detectives and spies to search out such offences. The only example of nepotism was that indicated by the relationship of certain officers of the State Almshouse to each other. This was complained of by the Board of State Charities in 1875 and 1876, and a gradual reformation of this feature continued to go on.

3. There was never a year in which one-half of the infants "born in or sent to the State Almshouse" died there in infancy; and the annual reports of that Almshouse show



## THE SLANDERS IMPROBABLE.

this conclusively to any person who will examine them. Of the infants born in the State Almshouse, it has seldom happened that three-tenths died there in infancy, and of late years the rate has been much less than this. Of the infants sent to the State Almshouse *with their mothers*, the death-rate has been about the same as of those born there. The *motherless* infants sent to the Almshouse, — who in some years were nearly half, in others less than a sixth part, and for the last four years, no part at all of the whole number of “infants born in or sent to the Almshouse,” — did, before October, 1879, die there at the rate mentioned by the late Governor as applying to all infants. But more than three years had passed, when he made his statement, since a single motherless infant had died at Tewksbury. The great mortality of which he complained had long been prevented, and it was prevented by the very persons whom he wantonly attacked as having consented to it, or being responsible for it.

4. The Almshouse authorities never “sold as merchandise,” so far as we can ascertain, a single infant corpse, either for \$3 or \$5 or any other price, to the Harvard Medical School or to any other. They did permit, under an ancient statute, the officers of medical schools to receive a few bodies of infants in each year for the promotion of anatomical science; but this number appears never to have exceeded ten in any year. In the years specified by Gov. Butler, during the legislative investigation, — namely, 1871–2–3, — the whole number of infants who died at the State Almshouse averaged less than sixty in a year; and of these, at least five-sixths were buried in the Almshouse cemetery, and their remains were never disturbed. No such number of infant bodies as the Governor mentioned was ever received by the Harvard Medical School in any year since the Almshouse was opened, in 1854; and there is not probably in the country a medical school which has had occasion to use for anatomical purposes a hundred such bodies in a year. The whole statement was not only unsupported by credible testimony, but contrary to all probability.

---

DISPOSAL OF INFANTS AND DECEASED PERSONS.

---

5. The bodies of pauper adults dying at the State Alms-house were never "sold as merchandise," so far as any investigation could determine. The number of such bodies delivered to medical authorities has not been at any time very large; nor has the sum received for their preparation and transportation been half so large as that ordinarily paid for such anatomical material by medical schools throughout the country, as we have reason to believe.

6. The provisions of law were not violated, as alleged, although the transportation of these bodies was, in one sense, done privately, in order to comply with the law, which distinctly requires that public feeling shall in no event be outraged. The arrangements made by this Board will carry out the intent of the law in some respects better than the former usage at Tewksbury did; but that usage was lawful, and ought not to have been made an occasion for public scandal.

7. Proper records were made in most cases, perhaps in all, and it has sometimes happened that the bodies of these infants were identified months after their burial.

8. This Board has annually published statistics showing what has become of the motherless infants that have not been allowed to enter at Tewksbury since October, 1879. It would have been possible to publish fuller statistics, but the care of these infants would not have been any better for such publication. A list of some hundreds of such infants (all for whom the Board was directly responsible) was placed in the hands of the late Governor, by an officer of this Board, before he made the statement above cited. This list began with C. F. Underwood, born Feb. 28, 1879, and ended with Olive Horton, born Dec. 13, 1882; it contained the name, location and attendant circumstances of 264 foundling and deserted infants; and, if it had been examined attentively, would itself have shown that the system adopted by this Board for the care of these infants, was better than any previously existing, and was not open to the insinuations thrown out by Gov. Butler.

9. Such infants are not now "soon removed" from

## THE ACCUSATIONS UNSUPPORTED.

Tewksbury, because they are not sent there at all. They are not “farmed out,” but boarded in well-selected families, under careful supervision by the medical officers of this Board. If “the public are shocked to hear of their deaths in passage,” they are shocked (as frequently happens in other matters) at things reported as occurring which do not occur. There has not been an average of one such death in passage for every two years of the present Board’s existence, so far as we are informed.

10. There is as much a record (and more) of the children born in our pauper institutions, as of the adult inmates who go out from them. Both classes are, as they ought to be, absorbed in the general community, and the State is not required to trace their record, except in those cases where they again become chargeable to the public.

11. The expenses at the State Almshouse have never been “immoderate,” and are as great now under the administration of this Board (with which the late Governor has publicly expressed his satisfaction) as they have ordinarily been in recent years. In some respects we have diminished the expenditure, in others increased it; following in this the judgment of persons familiar with what the inmates need.

12. No important evidence was offered in support of this grave charge against the Board of Trustees of the State Almshouse.

13. In less than four months after this statement was made, the Trustees of the State Almshouse were practically “turned out” by the Governor himself, and still remain incapable of performing the duties of their office. This Board has investigated their conduct from time to time, and so, as we are informed, have the late Governor and his predecessors in office.

14. Gov. Butler must have believed this statement, or he never would have offered to prove, before a legislative committee, charges in themselves improbable, by means of incompetent, prejudiced and perhaps perjured testimony. The result showed, however, that the Governor’s belief, as expressed in this allegation, was itself wholly unfounded.



---

THE COMMONWEALTH VINDICATED.

---

The above-cited accusations, which we have answered one after the other, were made in the inaugural address. During the legislative investigation (which began March 29, 1883, and did not close until July 13, 1883), the late Governor brought forward other charges, either directly or by insinuation intended to convey the impression in Massachusetts and other States that the inmates of the State Alms-house had been robbed, cheated, abused and neglected while living, by those immediately in charge of them; and that, after death, these fancied victims of illegal oppression had been flayed and dissected, and that their skins had been habitually tanned, so that the tanning of human skins had become a permanent industry in this Commonwealth. These charges, amazingly varied and supported only by the weakest possible evidence — most of which would be held incompetent by any ordinary tribunal for the trial of questions of fact — were widely circulated among the people throughout the country. They grew by repetition and exaggeration, until the good name of our State labored under a weight of misrepresentation and disgraceful accusation, such as never was before visited upon this Commonwealth by her bitterest enemies, whether sectionally or otherwise hostile. Yet all this time our cherished charitable system, against which these slanders were brought, continued to work without serious obstruction or ill-result, and exhibited to anxious or curious inquirers from outside the State the same beneficent care for the poor which had made the name of Massachusetts honorable and honored, wherever the principles of public charity were known, and its practice respected. It is the best evidence in favor of the institutions which so prominent a citizen of Massachusetts attacked, that they have gone forward in their regular course, unmoved by the unnatural assault upon them, and vindicated by the voice of the people as early as an opportunity occurred to do them justice.



---

GOV. BUTLER'S CORRESPONDENCE CONCERNING THE BOARD.

---

## VI. THE GOVERNOR'S CONTROVERSY WITH THE BOARD.

A controversy arose between Governor Butler and the Board, mainly concerning its jurisdiction and proceedings, and the authority of the Executive in certain matters claimed by the Board to be solely within their province under the law. This controversy was carried on in written correspondence between the Governor and the Board, and covered a period of several months. It can be only very briefly referred to here, as it was printed at length in the newspapers when the communications appeared.

The first letter of importance in the correspondence was from Governor Butler. It was dated April 23, 1883, and directed the Board to assume control of the State Almshouse. The Board sought an opinion from the Attorney-General on the question of their own discretion in the matter, April 25, 1883. His assistant, under date of April 26th, replied, in the absence of the Attorney-General, that the latter was not required by law to give an official opinion to the Board, and he declined to give any. The Assistant Attorney-General wrote also to the same effect to Governor Butler, in reply to a communication dated April 25th, written by the Governor, objecting to the Attorney-General advising the Board in the case. On the 30th of April the Board replied to the Governor's letter of the 25th of the same month, affirming their right, founded on long usage of the Boards of Charities and Health, and of the existing Board, to obtain the Attorney-General's opinion. On the same date (April 30) Governor Butler replied to the Board's communication of that day, denying the right of the Board to seek the opinion of the Attorney-General, stating he would recommend an appropriation for the Almshouse, and claiming that the officers at the head of each department of the Board were illegally in office, as he had not consented to their appointment, and the consent of previous governors or a former governor was insufficient in law. May 1, 1883, the Governor wrote to the

---

THE BOARD CHARGED WITH IGNORANCE, ETC.

---

Attorney-General inquiring whether or not it appeared from the records of the Attorney-General's office that the Board and its predecessors had frequently sought opinions of the law officer of the government in the past, and that their requests had been promptly and courteously complied with. May 2, 1883, in the absence of the Attorney-General, his assistant, Mr. Shepard, replied to the Governor, saying it was not the practice of the office to furnish such opinions, but on the contrary that the records showed several instances where Mr. Train, a former Attorney-General, answered the Board, in reply to applications for his opinion, that it was not his duty to give opinions to the Board. May 3, the Governor wrote the Board, adverted to the communication of the Assistant Attorney-General, and then said: "The fact is, your Board never has received an opinion of the Attorney-General or his assistant on questions of law relating to the duties of the Board, . . . and the fact now appears on your records that you have been, by every Attorney-General for ten years to whom you have applied, refused such opinions." Further, Governor Butler said in the same letter, "I shall be bound to expose the ignorance and untruthfulness shown in such communications [the Board's letter of April 30], while I grieve to perform that duty." On May 5, the Governor wrote the Board saying he would decline to receive any communication from them which was signed by Mr. F. B. Sanborn, their secretary, on the ground of alleged personal offence given him by Mr. Sanborn in certain correspondence, and on the further grounds that Mr. Sanborn's appointment had not received his consent, and he had not taken any oath of office for the faithful discharge of his duties. May 5, the Board (in reply to the Governor's letter of May the 3d, charging the Board with misrepresentation, ignorance, untruthfulness and hypocrisy, in stating, in their letter to him of April 30th, that it was the custom of that body and its predecessors to receive opinions from the Attorney-General,) directed the attention of Governor Butler to the error in the reply (May 2) of assistant Attorney-General Shepard in saying he had examined the

---

THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL MISTAKEN.

---

records and letter-books in his office for ten years preceding, and found therein only five instances where the Attorney-General had advised the Board (or the separate boards previously) ; but, on the contrary, found that letters had been sent by Mr. Train denying the right of the former boards to official opinions from him. In their letter of May 5, to the Governor, the Board said : —

“ It is evident the records and letters of the attorney-general’s office are not a safe source of information to rely upon, since it appears from the files of the Board a large number of opinions were given the former organizations and the existing one by attorneys-general Allen, Train and Marston.”

Thereupon (May 7) Gov. Butler wrote the Attorney-General : —

“ I did implicitly rely upon the statement of your office, and I believe indeed that the statement will be found substantially correct. . . . I desire a very careful examination of all these supposed opinions.”

May 8, the Attorney-General replied : —

“ I cannot give the information you now ask without searching records and memories outside.”

May 11, Gov. Butler wrote the Attorney-General (concerning the controversy regarding opinions from the office of the latter) that “ the whole confusion has arisen because of officers asking attorneys-general not for opinions, but advice.”

June 1, the Board, in another communication (in reply to a letter from Gov. Butler of May 5, taking the ground that Mr. F. B. Sanborn was not an officer of the Board because he, the Governor, had not consented to his continuance in office, and because Mr. Sanborn had not taken an oath of office), said that the consent of a preceding governor was given, and held to be sufficient, and that there was no legal requirement for an oath of office in such a case as that of

---

THE DEPARTMENT OFFICERS.

---

Mr. Sanborn's. The Board also cited an opinion given them (May 5) by Gov. Gaston on the first point, and another opinion, from the same gentleman, dated May 14, on the question concerning the oath; and the Board further declined to remove any of the four department officers, for the reason that the consent of Gov. Butler was unnecessary to their continuance in office, and that the constitution and laws did not require them to take any oath of office. June 2, the Board wrote Gov. Butler urging his attention to the fact that his action in declining to approve of certain payments had deprived the employees under the Board (some of whom were women, others men with wives and children to support), as well as the four department officers of the Board, of their properly earned salaries. June 9, Gov. Butler, in reply to this last communication of the Board, wrote a long communication, making extended objections to the Board's attitude concerning the retention of the officers, the disbursement of moneys by them, the by-laws and other matters.

June 12, the Board sent a communication to Gov. Butler, informing him that persons near him in public matters, and others enjoying his confidence, had given currency to statements that there was evidence in his possession which would establish charges of corrupt practices against certain persons holding responsible positions under the Board, and prove them unworthy of retaining their positions. The Board said that, in justice to themselves and to the persons mentioned, as well as to the public service, they considered it their duty to request Gov. Butler, if he had any evidence of such character, to afford the Board an opportunity to investigate the charges; or, if he had not any such evidence in his possession, that, as a matter of propriety, they trusted His Excellency would say he had not, and thus silence the calumny.

On July 7th the Board wrote Gov. Butler, in reply to his letter of June 9, stating they were compelled to seek the advice of other counsel when his action had deprived them of the advice of the Attorney-General; and that the



---

THE DEPARTMENT OFFICERS OF THE BOARD.

---

advice of counsel had justified their interpretation of the law and their duties, and would satisfy the people of the Commonwealth that the Board made no factious or partisan opposition to the view of His Excellency. The language of the letter of Gov. Butler of June 9 (characterizing the inquiry of the Board for the reasons why the pay warrants were not approved “as simply impertinent, as the reason for it is none of your business,”) is referred to, and the Board say they must always consider it a most serious matter of business to attend to the payment of salaries to those serving under that body, and are well assured that not until the Governor’s attention to the failure of the employees of the Board to receive their salaries, owing to his declining to approve the warrants, had reached him through the Board’s letter, did he cause the necessary warrants to issue. The Board then refers to its statutory (not by-law) authority to appoint such officers as it may deem necessary, and to fix their compensation; and says these officers are not elected by the people, nor appointed by the Governor; they bear no written commission or warrant from the State, nor does any statute prescribe their functions or duties, no more than those of many appointees in the minor and clerical work of the State, whose employment and continuance in office depend upon the will and discretion of the officers authorized to give the employment, and not upon taking or subscribing any oath whatever. Further, the Board (in reply to the Governor’s assertion that they are not disbursing officers of the State) say: “A closer examination of the statutes will satisfy your Excellency that the Board are disbursing officers, to the extent of many thousands annually, by a long course of State legislation.” In reply to the assertion of the Governor that the Board is a supervising body only, they say: “A careful examination of the statutes will convince you they are much more,”—and, after a recital of the duties, add: “Your Excellency, when these duties are recited to you, will perceive that you have yet failed to comprehend the powers and functions of the Board.” Referring to the Governor’s questioning their power to delegate autho-

---

CONTROVERSY CONCERNING THE BOARD'S RECORDS.

---

ity, they say: "You will find the statutes give them the most ample authority to delegate their powers, and do not require many of them to be personally exercised."

September 21, the Board wrote to the Governor concerning his demand on the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, for such records of that department as the Superintendent had not already placed in his hands; and requested the prompt return of the records, that had been in the Governor's possession without the knowledge of the Board (which was the only legal custodian of the records). They reminded the Governor of their letter of June 12, still unanswered, calling for charges against any officer, if he had proper evidence to sustain them, and recited: (1.) That the ten volumes of records held by him, must, by law, remain in the Board's custody, and if in the possession of any other person than an officer of the Board, they were wrongfully in such possession. (2.) That Gov. Butler's demand for other records was without authority of law, and could not be complied with by the Board,—a body created and existing only by law. (3.) That the retention of the Board's records by the Executive or any person acting for him, is in violation of law. (4.) That any investigation should be preceded by specific charges, and no officer be compelled to defend himself against attacks made in the dark; the Board, at the same time, expressing a readiness to examine the conduct of any officer, when specific charges were made.

On September 29, Gov. Butler acknowledged the receipt of this communication, and wrote that the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor (whom he recognized as only a *de facto* agent of the Board) had promised him the remainder of the books; that he, as the "supreme executive magistrate," was entitled to examine the books, to obtain evidence on which he could properly frame the charges he desired to prefer; finally, that the communication of September 21 was the individual act of the chairman, and he appealed from that act to the Board itself. The same day, he also wrote the Board that the chairman had assumed to withhold certain records, and asked for a yea and nay vote whether

---

MRS. LEONARD LEGALLY A MEMBER OF THE BOARD.

---

or not he had the right to the books; so that if it became necessary to apply for a writ of mandamus or other proper process, he might know upon whom to serve it. October 6, the Board replied that the Governor's demand had been considered, and, in the judgment of the Board, no court would order the records of the Board from their legal possession into the illegal possession of the Executive; they protested that the Governor had used gross and insulting language in his last letter; and said such language was unworthy of any one claiming the name of gentleman, much less of one who, by virtue of the high office he held, should be the exemplar, to young and old alike, of the utmost courtesy and deference to every citizen.

October 26, the Governor sent a communication to the Board (inclosing a copy of one from the Attorney-General, dated October 3, in relation to the appointment of a woman as a member of the Board), which called the Board's attention to the inclosed letter, and indicated that a member of the Board, Mrs. Clara T. Leonard, was not, in law, entitled to membership.

November 3, the Board replied that Mrs. Leonard had been duly appointed by the Governor's predecessor; that in 1879 the Legislature intended (chap. 211, Acts of 1879) to authorize the appointment of women on the State boards then created; and that the Board could not follow the Governor's wishes by ungraciously declining to recognize Mrs. Leonard as a member; but if they considered that Mrs. Leonard held her office illegally, the Governor and Council could resort to the Supreme Court for its answer to a question of such grave importance to the people, and to those interested in the management of the public institutions. This was the last letter in this long correspondence; for the Supreme Judicial Court, when asked for an opinion on the question of Mrs. Leonard's membership, held she was duly appointed and rightfully in office. This opinion was published in the newspapers, but was not communicated by the Governor to the Board.

---

GOV. BUTLER RECOGNIZED THE OFFICERS OF THE BOARD,

---

Concerning the withholding of salaries by the late Governor, in the four departments of the Board, and his conflicting reasons for such unprecedented action, a few observations may be made. Whatever may have been the purpose of Gov. Butler in requesting this Board to take charge of the State Almshouse in place of the Trustees thereof, it would appear that he then neither questioned the power of the Board to appoint its own officers and agents, nor did he object to the performance of their regular duties by the officers of the Board who were then in service. This is shown by the following passage from Gov. Butler's letter of April 23, 1883. "I do further respectfully advise the Board to appoint some officer thereof at once to take charge of said Almshouse, the appointment or designation of such officer to be submitted to the Governor for his approval. And as I deem this a matter of urgency I also take leave to suggest that I should consent to the designation of Frank B. Sanborn to that duty, and for the reason that, so far as I am informed, he is the only officer who, in a long series of years, has shown any special disposition to reform abuses therein." While thus specifying one of the four chief officers of the Board for the performance of a highly responsible duty, the late Governor, in a subsequent letter, explained the immediate reason for his action. This letter was addressed to the Inspector of Charities, above named, and in course of it Gov. Butler wrote to that officer: "It is the ordinary course of governmental action to put an *inspector* in charge of an office when an officer has failed in his duty,—as for example where a special agent of the post-office department has detected a postmaster in a defalcation, he is generally ordered to take charge of his office until a new postmaster is appointed. That is the precise position I propose to put you in." This shows that he then regarded Mr. Sanborn as properly the Inspector of Charities; and in the same letter he thus mentioned two of the other three chief officers of the Board: "Dr. Henry B. Wheelwright, who has all he can do looking after Out-Door Poor, especially since England has been pouring out her paupers onto our shores; S. C. Wright-



---

AND THEN REFUSED TO PAY THEM.

---

ington, who has like duties to perform in regard to In-Door Poor." The first indication of a change of mind in respect to these officers of the Board, and its power to appoint them, appeared in the late Governor's letter of April 30, after he had so fully recognized them as officers, and had for four months drawn warrants for the payment of their salaries. This letter was written soon after the Inspector of Charities had courteously declined the appointment which the late Governor had assumed to tender him, and contained this passage: "I desire to call your attention to section 3 of chapter 79 of the Public Statutes, wherein the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity are permitted to appoint officers with the consent of the Governor only. I have as yet given my consent to none of the officers now acting for the Board, and, until my consent is received, I do not think I am called upon to allow the bills for their payment . . . . My construction of the statute is that the Governor for the time being must consent to the officers of the Board, on whom are imposed certain executive duties; and that the consent of some former governor in the early history of the government, or since, is not sufficient."

This new construction of the statutes by Gov. Butler was the occasion of a legal opinion from Mr. Gaston, one of his predecessors in office, which was given by that eminent counsel on the 5th of May. This opinion came to the notice of the late Governor on the same day that he had, in a written communication, refused to consent to the further payment of the Inspector of Charities; and this refusal to recognize him, because he had not taken the oath, was soon followed by a like refusal to recognize the other three heads of departments. These three officers, on the 10th and 11th of May, followed the example of the Inspector of Charities in taking and subscribing the usual oaths of office, in the presence of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, on whose records their subscriptions were entered. Whereupon the late Governor, in a communication dated June 9th, renewed his objection to the well-established power of the Board to appoint its own officers.

---

THE WORK OF THE DEPARTMENTS WAS CONTINUED.

---

In consequence of the refusal of the Governor to draw further warrants for the use of the departments of the Board, the salaries of all officers and employees, and the other expenses in these departments for the month of May remained unpaid on the 2d of June, which led to a remonstrance from this Board at that date. Upon the receipt of this communication the late Governor made haste to free himself from the odium of withholding from so many deserving persons the compensation to which they were legally entitled, and caused the usual warrants for payment to be so altered that the four department officers, and they alone, had their compensation withheld. This undeserved delay in the payment of these officers continued for eight months, or so long as the late Governor remained in office; but the four officers continued to perform their functions, and were tacitly or openly recognized by the Governor as entitled to do so. One of them (the Superintendent of In-Door Poor) was entrusted by him with an important service on the day the State Workhouse was burned (July 7), and the others went forward, each with his official work, embarrassed, but not thwarted, by the unprecedented course of the Governor.

It has been, and did continue to be, the custom of the Attorney-General's office to communicate legal opinions respecting questions arising in the departments of Health, Lunacy, and Charity; and any variation from this custom which took place during the past year is not likely to become a precedent. It was always understood by the Board and its predecessors, that the Attorney-General was not bound in strict law to give opinions to this Board, for the reason that his office was created, and its duties defined, long before this Board came into existence; but it was equally well understood that his sense of official duty not only allowed, but required him to give advice to the Board when it was sought. Upon this understanding the custom continued. Since the correspondence of the late Governor, in which he warned the Board not to ask or receive opinions from the present Attorney-General (as if both that officer and this Board were

---

GOV. BUTLER'S INTERFERENCE AT TEWKSBURY.

---

under his orders), the law officer of the government ceased to advise the Board.

The Board assumed the control of the State Almshouse in good faith, under the "orders" of the Governor, and with the expectation that the money necessary to pay the Almshouse expenses would be immediately furnished, and that the late Governor would throw no obstacles in the way of an efficient, economical management of the State Almshouse. But, on the contrary, we were met at every step by the unreasonable opposition of the Governor, in the appropriation of money, by attempted interference in the selection of officers, and the deferred payment of bills. In consequence of this, the Almshouse expenses increased, and discipline suffered for lack of a responsible official head to an institution, the largest in the State, and never so much crowded with inmates as during the past year. This opposition continued until nearly the end of the year, when it ceased as suddenly as it had begun. But its effects are still perceptible in the uncertainty attending the tenure of office at the State Almshouse, which depends on the administration of a regularly appointed Superintendent.

The right of this Board to control its own records was practically infringed by the late Governor when he obtained irregularly the custody of certain books belonging to the Outdoor Poor Department, and not only refused to return these, when requested by the Chairman of this Board, but demanded, in most offensive language, that other records should be placed in his hands. The Board signified its readiness to submit its records in its own offices to the inspection of the Governor, or any responsible person, for any length of time he might desire; being perfectly conscious that they contained nothing which could even be tortured into evidence in support of the vague and unfounded charges which the late Governor so often made. But we could not consent to interrupt the important business of the Board by sending away its records, as the business of the State Almshouse was interrupted, for months, by the absence of its volumes of daily record detained by the Governor. There was no



---

THE GOVERNOR'S INTERFERENCE ENDED.

---

law, nor custom, nor vestige of law, by which the Governor could support his claim, nor any useful purpose which his possession of the books could serve. Those he improperly obtained were held by him until a few days before his year of office expired, and were then returned without explanation or acknowledgment, and without the discovery of those extraordinary revelations which the Governor professed to be deriving from them. His threat of taking possession of the records, or obtaining them by a mandamus, was, of course, never even attempted to be fulfilled. This threat appeared in a communication dated Sept. 29, 1883; and the same communication contained throughout suggestions of criminal misconduct, and expressions such as that there was "something wrong which must be covered up," and insinuations of a like character. In the latter part of the official year these insinuations began to cease coming from the Governor, or those under him, and the entire body of accusation, investigation and threatening, which his official papers disclose during a period of ten months, has resulted in nothing whatever beyond the sound of his words, and the annoyance which their frequent repetition occasioned to faithful officers, diligently engaged in the daily service of the State. The salaries of these officers withheld for more than eight months, by the arbitrary act of the late Governor, have now been paid. The whole investigation or inquiry instituted by the late Governor (carried on, as he alleged, by detectives and hired experts) in secrecy, and for the purpose of assailing character, has so completely come to naught that no distinct charges have ever been preferred in writing, or even verbally. The power of this Board — a power necessary to the good management of any board — to appoint its officers and agents in the manner authorized by the law of 1879 (chapter 291) and as it has always been exercised since that time, remains in its hands; and it is presumed that no one will hereafter question it, so long as the law remains unrepealed.



---

LOCAL HEALTH BOARDS.

---

---

PART SIXTH.

---

---

GENERAL REMARKS AND SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

---

The preceding pages of this report contain many suggestions and recommendations looking towards improvement in the interests of public health, public charity, and the care of the insane. In these concluding pages the Board would sum up what it deems of most importance in these suggestions, accompanying them with general remarks and definite recommendations suggesting legislative action.

---

I. PUBLIC HEALTH.

1. A better organization of town boards of health is desirable, those of the cities being now reasonably well organized under the existing laws. We therefore recommend the passage of an act in substance like that printed on pp. lxx and lxxi of this report. Such boards of health might also be required to revise the reports from each city and town in regard to "causes of death," which, as mentioned on page lxxvii, are too often inaccurately registered and returned.

2. The statutes relating to the adulteration of food, milk and drugs should be maintained in their present form, unless they are made more stringent; for the protection of the people from disease and fraud—which the present excessive adulterations occasion, and which the new laws are beginning to prevent—is vastly more important than any private interest in the sale of adulterated articles can possibly be.

---

RECOMMENDATIONS CONCERNING INSANITY.

---

3. We recommend that section 6 of chapter 208, Acts of 1882, be amended by adding to the list of substances therein set forth, the following: Tincture of opium, opium, or any of its alkaloids.

4. The legislature of 1881 directed an investigation into the subject of the drainage of the Mystic and Charles River valleys. A commission, appointed for the purposes of this investigation, reported a plan to the legislature of 1882. The limited time allowed the Commission rendered this report necessarily imperfect. The pollution of these two basins is rapidly increasing, and the metropolitan water supply is absolutely dependent on the drainage system of that district. We, therefore, earnestly call attention to the imperative need of some legislation for the protection of a district which contains more than a third of the inhabitants of the State.

## II. LUNACY.

### 1. ASYLUMS FOR THE CHRONIC INSANE.

The State should make provision at Westborough or elsewhere for the reception and treatment of at least 300 of the chronic insane who now crowd our hospitals, and are excluding from them some curable cases which would otherwise be received there. The city of Boston, and all cities having more than 50,000 population, should be required to maintain asylums of their own, under State supervision, for the chronic insane poor belonging to such cities. The city of Lowell has lately opened such an asylum on its almshouse farm, which, if kept under good medical management, will provide for nearly all the chronic insane of that city. It contained on the 1st of January, 1884, 72 insane inmates, — 22 men and 50 women, — who are comfortably supported and to some extent employed. They are not, however, under such close medical supervision as to make it desirable that cases of recent insanity should be committed to this asylum. It may properly receive emergency cases from Lowell and vicinity until they can be committed to some

---

DR. GODDING'S SUGGESTIONS.

---

hospital. Where such asylums are established, we recommend that they be permitted by law to receive chronic cases, transferred from hospitals or almshouses, and emergency cases, but that all persons suffering from recent insanity be sent to public hospitals.

If it be said that the public hospitals are crowded, and therefore not the best places for the curable insane, or for other recent cases not curable, we must admit the fact, with regret; but this is only another reason for removing the chronic insane to asylums more suitable for them. Upon this subject of overcrowding the hospital wards, Dr. Godding, formerly superintendent of the Taunton Hospital, but now of the Government Hospital at Washington, has well said, in a recent essay: —

“There is a wrong suffered by the insane in hospitals far greater, in my opinion, than the occasional outrage at the hands of a brutal attendant; and, I am sorry to say, the medical superintendents tolerate it; the public, with ears wide open to, and rightly indignant at, every reported instance of the abuse of the helpless insane, are silent or indifferent in regard to this. I refer to the overcrowding which exists, almost without exception, in our State institutions for the insane. . . . If there is any omnibus whose door should be legally closed when it is full, it is an insane asylum. But the walls of the associate dormitory are, in a sense, elastic; the single room, constructed on a liberal plan, admits a second lodger; the cot-bed is easily folded away by day, to be brought out on the corridor at night; the first step in a wrong direction necessitates another; and so on, until your home asylum is gone, and your pleasant wards have come to resemble the country hotel on the eve of a political convention, when the sofas of the parlors, the benches in the hall, the recesses of the attic, and the lofts of the stables, have been taxed to their utmost capacity to meet the urgent requirements of the delegates. But the political convention, which makes strange bedfellows, breaks up to-morrow, while your crowded hospital never adjourns. Overcrowding destroys classification, renders double the amount of restraint necessary, and creates discord and confusion where quiet and order are essential elements of successful treatment.”



## THE CONVICT INSANE.

## 2. THE CRIMINAL AND DANGEROUS INSANE.

In previous reports we have recommended the separation of these classes from the ordinary insane in the State hospitals; and during the past year this Board unanimously passed the vote which is printed on page xxxvi, recommending "the addition of a wing to the State Prison at Concord, or the erection of a separate building within its grounds capable of accommodating 100 insane prisoners, who should be under the general control of the warden of the prison." In our opinion such a building, if erected, should be used only for the *convict* insane. It might be feasible to use for the convict insane a portion of the State Prison remote from the main prison, and containing 36 dormitories, with a corridor about 12 feet wide. Beyond this, towards the west, is a space of four acres inside the prison enclosure, where a separate building large enough for 100 insane persons could be built and furnished for perhaps \$75,000, and where a separate yard might be fenced off, in which the insane criminals could do their out-door work. Outside the main enclosure is another yard, containing some eight or ten acres, which could also be cultivated by the insane men who did not need to be strictly watched. The buildings for this purpose could be in readiness within six months from the time they were begun, and much of the work upon them could be done by the prisoners, many of whom will soon be out of work. In regard to the convict insane, Dr. Godding, in the essay already quoted, says:—

"Honest citizens stricken down with insanity have a right to protection from the association, in hospitals, with convicts overtaken by the same affliction. This would not be questioned in regard to any other form of disease. Humanity requires, and the State provides hospital accommodation within the prison enclosure for the criminal breaking down with tubercular or other disease, but never for one moment contemplates sending him to associate with the fading lives of the Consumptives' Home, or to be treated in a general hospital for the community at large. Insanity being a misfortune, and not a crime, the two ought never to be con-



## CLASSIFICATION IN THE HOSPITALS.

founded. The convict insane should be cared for apart, in detached buildings, separately enclosed, or, if their numbers justify the outlay, in a distinct hospital for this class. I say convict insane, meaning only those who have become insane undergoing sentence for crime."

The general limits and divisions of the class commonly known as the "criminal insane," have been stated in previous reports, but may be repeated here. We mean by the criminal and dangerous insane : —

1. Those insane persons who have committed some crime while insane, and have been adjudged lunatics by the court.
2. Those persons who have become insane while awaiting trial or sentence in prison, or while serving out sentence as convicts.
3. Persons obviously insane and confined in asylums, who either commit offences there, or manifest such a disposition and tendency as to make it dangerous or improper to permit their association with the ordinary insane.

The number of the first two classes now in our State-lunatic hospitals is about 130, of whom above 100 are men. The number of the third class would vary according to the strictness with which they were classified; it must be at least 30 in all the hospitals. With many exceptions, depending upon the nature of their insanity and their condition at the present time, it is desirable that these three classes should not be left to mingle with other patients.

## 3. IMPROVEMENTS IN THE HOSPITALS.

The removal of the convicts and of the demented chronic insane, as above suggested, from the State hospitals, would be in itself a great improvement, and would lead to others. The first necessity of every large hospital for the insane is better classification; and on this point Dr. Godding has also spoken sensibly. What he says of the epileptics is in the line of the recommendations heretofore made by this Board : —

"As a rule, the classification of the patients and distinction by wards is not close enough in our hospitals. This is, in part, the

WOMEN ON BOARDS OF TRUSTEES.

---

fault of the overcrowding and consequent necessities of the situation. Many of the insane are fearfully profane; but that is no reason why the ears of those who are not should be shocked by such utterances. Especially should epileptics be assigned to distinct sections, or, better yet, have detached buildings devoted to their use. Usage familiarizes us with their aspect and their convulsions until we hardly mind them; but consider what a reception it must be to a sensitive lady in melancholia, on entering the ward which is to be her home, to hear, as the first sound of welcome, that piercing cry, at which, with all our familiarity with it, we instinctively shudder."

We would renew our recommendation of last year, that women be appointed on boards of trustees at every hospital for the insane; and if there is any doubt as to the legality of such appointments, since the opinion of the Supreme Court in Mrs. Leonard's case, we would suggest the proper legislation to authorize such appointments. We are clearly of opinion that the existing boards of trustees should be continued, and that the present status of the hospitals as separate corporations, drawing their income from the weekly board of patients, should be maintained. No increase in the price of board paid by the State is necessary, since all the hospitals are now self-supporting. In case of those having an ample surplus, permanent improvements may be made from their own funds, while others, like the Taunton Hospital, need State appropriations.

The boarding out of the insane in well-selected families is to be encouraged and extended wherever practicable, and general legislation to promote it cannot begin too soon. The registration of the insane in every city and town should be provided for in connection with the census of 1885, and should thereafter be kept up annually.

### III. PUBLIC CHARITY.

#### 1. CIVIL SERVICE REGULATIONS.

The regulation of appointments and the tenure of office in the public service of the State and the municipalities is

---

THE STATE WORKHOUSE.

---

nowhere more useful than in the department of public charity. It is here that fitness and experience are most valuable, and the ill effects of political appointments are most hurtful. In the State service little harm has resulted as yet from partisan appointments, or the scramble for office that in some cities and States follows a change in political power; and the charitable department in Massachusetts has been exempt from such evils, and has established a tenure of office dependent mainly on "good behavior, fidelity and fitness." In some cities and in many towns, however, there have been too frequent changes of overseers of the poor, officers of almshouses, reformatories, and other public servants who deal with the dependent and defective classes. This has, until lately, generally been the result of accident or the unwillingness of citizens to continue in ill-paid charitable work; but within a few years we have seen the paid officers in some of our cities displaced to make room for political "workers." In regard to all charitable officers this is an evil; but when it affects those who have the immediate charge of the insane, the sick, and the helpless poor, it destroys the whole efficiency of the service. We therefore recommend that the legislature establish for the cities and towns, as well as for the State, a system which will make fitness alone the test of appointments, and will secure such a tenure of office that the best men and women will continue to serve the public in this department.

## 2. THE STATE WORKHOUSE SYSTEM.

The experience of several years, and particularly the overcrowding of the State Almshouse the present winter, with men partially or wholly able-bodied, has forced upon our attention the necessity of restoring in some form the power which existed from 1866 to 1879, of separating, by judicial commitment to the State Workhouse, the vicious from the unfortunate poor. A visit to the casual ward or "shanty" of the State Almshouse will soon convince any legislator of the mischief which must result from herding together so

## SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

many men of all ages and degrees of strength and weakness, — discharged convicts, and the victims of intemperance and every other vice being thrown together, day and night, with the poor men and boys who are forced to seek the almshouse from misfortune and not from vice. But besides the evils thus occasioned, another very serious one is the burden thrown upon the public by the resort of so many men who might work if they would, but who now get sent to the Almshouse merely for shelter and clothing, and go out again by discharge or elopement when they please. Such persons should receive a sentence to the State Workhouse, long enough to teach them that they have duties as well as rights, and that if they will not work neither shall they eat. We have spoken of this matter at some length in remarking on the Bridgewater Workhouse, and would here repeat the recommendation then made.

We also recommend that the State Workhouse and the State Almshouse be placed under the control of a single board of trustees, two of whom shall be women, with the same powers of inspection, appointment, etc., which the two distinct boards of those establishments now hold. The three State Schools, at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster, have long been managed by a single board; and there is such a close relation between these two State pauper establishments that one board could manage them more efficiently than two.

## 3. THE WESTBOROUGH SCHOOL.

There seems to be now little dissent from the opinion expressed by this Board several years ago, that the State Reform School, in its present buildings, and with its lack of classification, is a failure. Without repeating our definite recommendations of former years, we call the attention of the legislature to the necessity for prompt action concerning the location and future policy of this School.

## 4. THE OUT-DOOR POOR APPROPRIATIONS.

We have spoken elsewhere of the beneficial results which have followed the legislation now nearly twenty years in



---

THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE.

---

force for the relief of the Sick State Poor in their own towns, and the later laws for the temporary aid of persons in good health. In consequence of these laws and their judicious administration, the State has not only avoided the building of another State Almshouse or a special hospital for the Sick Poor, but has been able to convert two of the almshouses existing in 1865 to other uses, and close the Rainsford Island Hospital. But for such a system of Out-Door Relief as the State has established since 1865, it would have been absolutely necessary to build a State Almshouse as large as that at Tewksbury, at a cost of perhaps \$250,000, and to appropriate for its maintenance not less than \$50,000 a year. Instead of this, the State has relieved the Sick Poor, prevented the pauperization of families, and distributed more equally the burden of pauperism at an average cost, for nineteen years past, of about \$25,000. For the last five years, however, the annual cost of this medical out-door relief has been between \$25,000 and \$30,000, and for some years to come will probably exceed the amount last named. No money expended by the State for its dependents has done more good than these appropriations. Those for temporary aid, which first began in 1877, have not been so large as was at first estimated, and for several years past the average cost for this work has not exceeded \$14,000 a year. The amount first appropriated (in 1877) was \$20,000, for six months, and in 1878 \$40,000 were appropriated for that year. But in 1879 \$25,000 were found to be more than sufficient, and for several years the appropriation has only been \$16,000, from which, also, has been paid a part of the expense of the foundling infants. In all, therefore, at the present time, the Out-Door relief of the State, strictly speaking, costs less than \$45,000 a year. The cost of the foundling infants at the two infant asylums and elsewhere, is now about \$25,000 a year; but this is an expenditure for full support, and not for that partial support which goes under the name of out-door relief.

In course of the last ten years the claims for out-door relief made by the towns, when properly audited, have ex-

---

THE BUSINESS OF THE BOARD.

---

ceeded the sums appropriated; but the delay in payment from year to year allows this deficiency to escape notice; nor is it necessary at present to provide for it. But the claim of the city of Boston for treatment of the sick poor in the City Hospital, if audited and allowed by this Board, as it may be, will require a large special appropriation, the nature of which is stated elsewhere. The claims for which this appropriation should provide have been pending for some time in consequence of informalities in the action of the Boston authorities, and some legal questions which have now been settled. If the Board agrees to audit the allowed bills of the City Hospital at the rate of \$3 a week, the amount due under this allowance up to the 1st of January, 1884, would be about \$15,000.

## 5. THE DEPARTMENTS OF THIS BOARD.

The faithful officer who for many years has audited the accounts of the cities and towns against the Commonwealth having signified, a year ago, his intention to resign, but having remained in service at the request of the Board until the present year, has now tendered his resignation, to take effect at the pleasure of the Board. In view of the vacancy likely to occur in the Department of Out-Door Poor, the Board, during the past summer, began to consider a re-arrangement of the whole work of the Board which would meet the exigency presented. A committee was appointed September 1, 1883, for this purpose, and has this subject still under consideration. But a simple consolidation of two existing departments would not leave the business of the Board in a satisfactory condition. No legislation being necessary, we have no recommendation to make; but the legislature may rest assured that the business of the Board hereafter, as heretofore, will be so arranged as to promote the efficiency of the work committed to us.

---

SUPPLEMENT TO THE FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT.

---

THE  
CAUSES OF INSANITY.

BY WALTER CHANNING, M.D.,

OF BROOKLINE, MASS.

---





## SUPPLEMENT TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

### A CONSIDERATION OF THE CAUSES OF INSANITY.

BY WALTER CHANNING, M. D.

---

The following pages can claim to be little more than the merest outline of a study of the causes of insanity. More than this would be impossible within the limits of an ordinary paper. A close analysis of the subject would require a consideration of the entire life of the Nineteenth Century, with a view of ascertaining those influences which have combined to produce a type of man so often unequal to the struggle for existence, and that, too, when the surroundings for mental health seemed fairly favorable.

I have been led to view the causes of insanity from a general rather than from a constricted point of view, because the latter field has been already pretty thoroughly worked. And, after all, to go back only so far as the immediate cause, is (in the case of a condition of disease, or mental and bodily alienation, like that of insanity) little more than reaching a remote effect or a group of symptoms; it is not touching bottom, nor getting at the true source.

In considering the causes of an ordinary bodily disease, we naturally enough look to the statistics of the hospital where this disease may be treated, to throw some light upon its nature, cause, treatment, etc. If, for instance, we have a case of pneumonia, rheumatism or typhoid fever, one or two steps of statistical investigation will easily carry us back to its true cause. It is not so with insanity, however, which is a disease requiring a large knowledge of facts in the personal history of each one of its subjects to determine the

combination of causes which led to its inception. These causes, in many cases, can only be ascertained after a careful, patient and minute investigation. Therefore, when we take up an insane hospital report, and see such and such a number of cases ascribed to ill-health, intemperance, business cares, family affliction, domestic worry, and a hundred other circumstances of minor importance (a proportion of them being even ludicrous in their nature), we see at once that these things do not represent the sum total of all the elements going to make up what we might call the associated cause; but they separately represent only a single link in a chain of causes, or perhaps the last cause leading to the outbreak of the attack. If we should qualify the expression used by saying *direct exciting causes*, we should come nearer the mark; but to accept what is often little more than accident, or a ripple on the surface, perhaps, as a true and entire cause, is too narrow and circumscribed a method of viewing the subject.

I have been led to the conclusion that hospital statistics are far from giving us reliable information on the causation of insanity, from a careful study of a large number of them. On this subject, more than on almost any other, I have found the most varying methods of tabulation pursued. There is a conflict of opinion as to the very classification of a cause; one superintendent calling some particular cause a moral one, and another superintendent calling it a physical one, while a third will perhaps leave it out of view altogether. I have been particularly surprised with the large number of cases where no cause was ascertainable; there being, for instance, in a group of 24,523 cases, 33.8 per cent., or one-third, whose origin was unknown. I say surprised, meaning to find so many acknowledged as unknown in a table of supposed *known* data. I should be really surprised if, in more than half of the cases admitted to insane hospitals, we could with certainty ascertain the cause of the attack after a hasty and necessarily superficial examination, such as is usually made on admission to the hospital. During the patient's residence in the hospital, it is also often impossible for the

CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

hard-worked medical officer, with the best of intentions, to get any satisfactory history of the patient's life at and before the time the attack developed. The insane hospital is not, in fact, the best place to make a study of the causes of insanity. It is there that the wreck is brought to be repaired, but often no evidence of the winds, the waves, the rocks, or other and more hidden dangers, is revealed.

In our efforts in recent years to bring the study of disease down to a strict, scientific and material basis, we may have gone too far in applying the rule to insanity. We have seen, and we see to-day, the attempt made to establish insanity as a *physical* disease; to make it only a disease of an organ, as pneumonia is a disease of the lungs. We see that the attempt is, in part, a reaction from the visionary theories of the spiritual or psychical nature of insanity current a few years ago, and we are only too glad to welcome it as an evidence of progress in the right direction. While we welcome it, however, it is clear enough to be seen that some persons do not give due consideration to the great number and variety of the elements which truly constitute insanity, and hence adopt a superficial and partial method of classification. No one has been able, as yet, to give the physical atoms of human intelligence, or to perfect a physical formula for the construction of man's immortal soul; and until this can be done, a purely physical theory to explain away the group of phenomena called insanity will be only partially correct.

Insanity we call a disease, but, more correctly speaking, it is a *result*. It is a name applied to an indefinite number of changes in the manifestations of body and mind, when presented to such a degree that self-control is lost. The *loss of self-control* is the boundary line; on one side the individual is called sane, and is at liberty; on the other he is called insane, and deprived or restrained of his liberty. In other words, a man's disposition, and body also, may undergo a great variety of changes, making him very unlike himself, or alienating him from himself to a marked degree, still he is not called insane; he may be a "little crazy," or

“will become insane.” Let him arrive, however, at the point where these changes make it impossible for him to live in harmony with society,—where he so far lacks self-control that he cannot properly conform to its usages,—and then he will be called insane; but no new condition of body or mind is present, one step further only has been made. This one step, however, while representing little so far as the man’s mental and physical condition is concerned, means an entire change in his social status, as well as his legal status, and from this point of view is of great importance. It will then be seen that the use of the word insanity is really an arbitrary one. It is in this arbitrary sense that the word insanity is principally useful, and it should be used to denote a condition, the result of certain changes in the human being, which renders him unable to control his own actions, deprives him of his personal freedom, and places him under restraint, or in the care of others.

I do not by any means desire it to be understood that, when giving this wider meaning to the use of the word “insanity,” I underestimate the physical or bodily changes occurring in cases of insanity. This I do not intend; but I desire to show the interdependence of so-called physical causes, on so-called mental or moral causes. These I regard as often so inseparable, that they must be taken together as a combined causation, and cannot properly be designated either by the one name or the other. The assigned causes found in hospital reports, upon which many papers on the causation of insanity are founded, are only the most prominent, or most apparent exciting causes, and are chiefly useful to show the kind of mental or bodily strain which appeared to have a bearing on the development of the disease at the time it was first noticed.

Take for instance the 24,523 cases of insanity selected at random from hospital reports that I have already alluded to. Of these cases, 17.3 per cent. are said to have been caused by “ill-health,”—though this percentage would have been larger, perhaps, had the causation of the 33.8 per cent. of unknown cause been ascertained. What was this ill-health?



## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

How was it caused? Did not overwork, intemperance, domestic affliction, business anxiety, mental worry, hereditary influences, and numerous other influences, have some bearing on the development of the disease? May not all these things, in some cases, have combined together to produce the disease? It is easy to imagine a man inheriting an unstable mental constitution, struggling along through many years of poverty, finally arriving at a point where marriage became possible; then, perhaps, after a few years, breaking down in business and losing his wife, or child, taking to drink, and finally becoming insane. Now, here are several factors, either one of which it is customary to assign as a cause of insanity. Which one shall it be? If the man goes to a lunatic hospital, the friends will either know nothing of the hereditary predisposition, or forget to mention it, or conceal it (the latter is a common weakness, toward which I am very charitable.) They will say he lost his wife, and his business failed, and he drank a good deal. Now, the chances are that the friends will exaggerate the connection of the drink with the case, and the medical officer at the hospital will seize upon this particular factor as the *cause* of the attack, and intemperance will be assigned in the hospital records as the sole cause. I should say in such a case that no one cause could be held responsible. Here was a man unfavorably placed in the beginning, with inherited mental instability. Life under the most favorable circumstances would be up-hill work. The daily trials and ordinary annoyances of a successful business life might lead to insanity before fifty. The early *poverty* would be a very unfavorable influence in such a case, perhaps interfering with proper physical development. Marriage would bring added cares, and domestic affliction would still further strain the power of resistance. The drinking would probably be developed partly as a result of the great strain, and perhaps partly as a consequence of inherent mental weakness. The whole causation of the attack would depend on all these factors acting upon each other, and gradually wearing away in combination, little by little (as constant dropping wears a

stone), the innate power of resistance in the irritable and unstable mental structure of the individual.

How is it possible, in such a case as the one I give, to tabulate, in one word, the causes of the failure and mental decay? The life of every individual is so secret and deep that often no one can divine the processes that go on from year to year and lead to outward action. The latter we see, yet they give but a limited idea of the care and elaboration required in their preparation. The whole progress and development of the disease in the case under consideration, may have consequently been masked, or completely concealed, until finally the point where self-control is lost was reached, and the individual yielded to a craving for a stimulant.

To approach, then, the study of the causation of insanity from this widest point of view, these minor *exciting causes* must at first be left out of consideration, and attention be turned in the direction of the *predisposing causes*. The first one, which includes others, is the *influence of civilization*. The savage in his native state rarely became insane. He led essentially an automatic or animal life. He was satisfied with a reflex enjoyment of such pleasures as nature afforded him, and did not fatigue his brain-cells with a minute analysis of an infinite variety of new ideas, feelings and desires. While he lacked the higher kind of enjoyment growing out of an intellectually cultivated appreciation, he was not subjected to the strain which arises from the cerebral processes that are necessary to such an interpretation. He was not conscious of what he missed, and therefore experienced no loss. Being but little more than an animal, imagination was lacking, and hence a conscious or systematic desire to improve his condition was hardly possible. He could not conceive of any higher or better life. His work was physical; his pleasures and his vices, also, were of the body; and, like a plant or animal, he grew and thrived, if obedient to the ordinary laws of nature, or perished if unobservant of these laws. Preservation of life by artificial means, even so late as our North American Indians, was

CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

understood but to a limited extent. The savage, if sick, was an incumbrance to be gotten rid of, not only on account of an ignorance of the nature of disease, but also from the impossibility of sustaining life under the existing unfavorable conditions. There was, furthermore, the instinct of nature in the savage to destroy the unhealthy individual. Hence a certain definite type of physical vigor was maintained, and congenital defects were rarely transmitted. If by accident transmitted, they were certain to be destroyed in time.

Passing down from the period of the savage, and coming to the times when a civilization existed in some ways similar to that of the present day, — it is probable that the comparative frequency of the occurrence of insanity was less than at present. The ancient Egyptians, as well as the Greeks and Romans, attained to a high degree of culture, and they were addicted to excesses, which would now be ranked as causes of insanity. Yet the disease did not become general, for that degree of instability which easily leads to insanity had not been reached. The conditions were still favorable to animal life, being simple and natural when compared to those of the present day. The moral law was still lax, but perfect health was necessary and almost imperative, and the lives of the people were ordered after hygienic rather than moral or social laws. If there was physical strain, there was not excess, and the same was true of the work put upon the brain; or, in other words, the proportion of supply to demand was in keeping with the laws of health and nature. Modern civilization meant a departure from this state of automatic existence in a greater degree, and the entrance into a state of personal consciousness. This great change from a condition of objective life to one in which the power of thought and feeling became subjectively exercised, required centuries of education. As we study the histories of old nations, we are able to see how very gradually this transitional process has taken place. One epoch developed the emotional qualities of the mind, another epoch the moral, and another the intellectual quali-

ties. As the standard of human attainments became higher, the use of reason, in a constantly increasing ratio, took the place of the uncivilized instincts of force which controlled the savage.

The life of the highly civilized European nations, during the past century, has been peculiarly and extraordinarily favorable to the development of insanity; for the means of cultivating and developing the mind have increased to an extent unprecedented in the history of the world. Society has expanded and advanced in a thousand directions, bringing a multitude of new perplexities, cares and responsibilities, before undreamed of. When we come to a consideration of American life in particular, we find even more of those influences at work which are so peculiarly favorable to the development of mental disease.

When the Pilgrims first landed in this country, they possessed but few of those peculiar tendencies which, though now prevalent to a greater or less extent throughout the whole civilized world, are more intensified in America than elsewhere. Our forefathers were the possessors of a physical and mental organization which enabled them to overcome hardships that would now produce many cases of insanity. They were of a sturdy, self-restrained cast of character, and under the guidance of principles which made correct habits and modes of thought a natural automatic manner of cerebral action. Such great afflictions as war, poverty, and the loss of friends and relatives, produced but a comparatively small number of cases of pronounced mental disease; for there was that inherent mental equipoise, dependent to a large degree on good physical condition, which enabled the mind to meet and overcome an unusual or excessive strain. Then, too, the interests possessed by the individual were not so numerous or varied as to make it difficult for him to carry them all along together without great mental exertion. And, furthermore, he was accustomed to manual labor, and in this way kept his body in a state of health.

When our republican form of government was established,



## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

which threw the control of the people directly on themselves, and gave them a freedom before unthought of, there was, at the same time, a burden placed upon them calculated to stimulate and fire the ambition of each individual to seek position and make himself one of the ruling elements of the country. With this new and untried power came new duties and responsibilities, which were outside of and foreign to the experience of most of the people. Here were complicated problems requiring mental application in entirely new directions; here were questions of great magnitude to be settled for the first time, by persons before largely unfamiliar with their various relations and limits. In these circumstances, I think, may be discerned the creation of some of the influences which have exercised considerable power in developing the type of character which is somewhat peculiar to the American people. As we have seen, very suddenly, almost unexpectedly a comparatively, small number of persons found themselves a ruling power in a land of such vast extent that it contained a climate of every kind, and was, in fact, almost a whole world in itself. The gates of an Eldorado were suddenly thrown open and a little band of dazed but sturdy and honest colonists passed in to take possession. They little realized at first what boundless realms belonged to them, but soon the world began to flock in after them, and to some extent they appreciated the vastness of the land. So great were the natural advantages of the country that hundreds of cities and towns were founded, and numberless enterprises started, almost before they had the opportunity to change their homespun garments for more stately garb. The universal progress of civilization in other countries as well as this, and the endless resources of this country, gave rise to a large number of new inventions which vastly increased the possible capacity of these resources themselves. Inventions multiplied resources, and resources multiplied inventions.

The essential characteristic of our higher civilization as we see it to-day, consists in a desire to realize the ideal, leaving the grosser animal life, *as such*, out of sight. This

ideal being imagined, it remains to give actual life to it, and in our endeavor to do this every resource is taxed. We next find that, having discovered the means to attain our object, there is still something beyond. The intellect has in the meantime developed and projected our mental vision further than before. What was once an ideal end, is now only a step. So it must be ever where so grand an end as immortality is to be striven for. The sinking of the animal nature, and the development of the mind to such a point that the true meaning of life may be understood, is a part of the process of human evolution. Civilization may be regarded as little more than a process of nature. It is a growing process of certain functions, which before had lain dormant. The time had not arrived earlier for the development of these functions. Civilization does not mean the newspaper, or the railroad car, or the telegraph, or the nineteenth-century mode of life. This life, with all its conveniences, improvements, inventions and luxuries, signifies the age of mental development; an effort to realize on earth, it might be said, an unconscious idea of future happiness. With such opportunities of a perfect life, we are still far from adapting ourselves to them, and great mental and physical suffering and loss are one necessary result. As civilization brings into daily use the highest powers of the mind, these powers are overtaxed and must suffer. The use of these powers means, as well, a new and peculiar use of the physical system, the nervous system in particular.

As every class in society is instrumental in establishing a general or national type of character, so in a community great or small, each class or individual according to mental and bodily endowment and social position, will be affected by the civilizing process. And as rapid civilization is the most pronounced event of the present age, so must the diseased conditions resulting from the destruction of the materials made use of and cast one side by it, in its rapid course, become especially prominent.

The *race-character of the population* is another influence which has exerted a marked effect on the power of our

## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

people, as a whole, to accept our modern civilization. In the centre of our great body of people, representing as it were the brain and soul of our national life, we find a nucleus of Americans retaining many of those characteristics which first entitled them to the name of "Americans." Grouped around them are large numbers of various foreign races, — the Irish coming first, then Germans, English and others. A recent paper of Foster Pratt, M. D.,\* states that, in the thirty years from 1820–1850, 2,250,000 immigrants came to this country. In the latter year the total population was 23,191,000, and he thinks 2,240,000 of the foreign population still remained alive. The total number of insane was 15,610, and of these 2,049 were foreigners. This would make about a proportion of one-tenth of foreigners to the whole population, and a proportion of one-seventh of the foreigners insane. The census of 1880, which was much more complete, as we all know, than that of 1850, gave a total population of 50,155,000; the number of foreign-born being 6,679,000. The aggregate number of the insane was then 91,997. Of these, 26,346 were foreign born. It will be seen by these figures, that a little less than one-seventh of the population furnished nearly one-third of the insane. In 1850, of the native population, there was 1 insane in 1,545, and of the foreign-born 1 in 1,095. In 1880, of the native population there was 1 insane in 662, and of the foreign-born, 1 in 250. The average proportion of insanity for native whites, including the whole United States, was, in 1880, 1 in 618; of foreign whites, 1 in 250; of the colored races, 1 in 1,097; while the total average for the entire country was 1 in  $545\frac{19}{100}$ .

The statistics of the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, in the foregoing report, are a confirmation of these figures of Dr. Pratt for the State of Massachusetts. On page xci it is stated that the larger hospitals have reported on the parentage of 3,414 patients admitted during the last four years. Of these, 1,500 were of American parentage; 1,283

\* "The Increase of Insanity in the United States: Its Causes and Sources." By Foster Pratt, M. D. Kalamazoo, Mich., 1883.

of Irish parentage; and 181 of Canadian parentage. The total foreign parentage was 1,914. This would make about one-third of the whole to be of Irish parentage, and nearly three-fifths of foreign parentage. These figures especially show the undue proportion of insanity among recent immigrants resident in Massachusetts; but they also bear out other statements as to the excessive proportion of insanity in our foreign population. The report states that "the same proportion does not yet exist among the accumulated population of the hospitals; but a few years hence even this permanent hospital population will show a majority of persons of foreign parentage, and almost as many of Irish as American descent."

As I have already said, and as we see from these statistics, the foreign population coming to our shores take an important place in all estimates of insanity in this country, and to a certain extent are an indirect cause. In the first place, we receive a distinct pauper class, who have been in such a condition of suffering and want in the old country that unless they are relieved they will shortly go to the almshouse, prison or lunatic asylum. This class represents the most degenerated foreign element, and becomes insane in a greater ratio than any other. By reason of the public care bestowed on them, their lives are prolonged, and they live often to extreme age, largely swelling the number of inmates in our various institutions. But worse than this, they may multiply, and have a numerous progeny who are born with the parental defects intensified, and in their turn these swell the number of our pauper and insane classes. Unlike the old nations, we not only receive the weak, diseased and imbecile of other countries, but keep them alive, and afford them opportunities for increasing their numbers.

We receive another class of foreigners who cannot clearly be called paupers, yet they have been only partially successful in their own country, and emigrate in the hope of bettering their condition. They are, for the most part, but imperfectly educated, have learned no regular trade, and, so far as obtaining occupation goes, are largely dependent



CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

on accident. They leave the old country, perhaps, in a time of political excitement or financial depression, and arrive in larger numbers than are justified by the need of laborers in this country. A certain proportion of them find work which is more or less suited to their capacity. Another portion find work which is not adapted to them, and which in the end must be relinquished, either from physical or mental disability. A third portion find almost nothing to do, and drift about from one place to another, dependent a part of the time on public aid. This whole class, as I have said before, are not out-and-out paupers, but a fair number of them are destined to become paupers.

A third class of foreigners coming to our shores is composed of laborers, artisans, mechanics, trades-people and farmers, who have been at home a thriving, industrious and respectable element in the community. They have been self-supporting, and apparently able to live under the ordinary conditions of life in their own country, though the very fact of their leaving may raise a presumption that they, too, may be lacking in stability. Arriving here, they find ready occupation, which they at once enter upon, and are apparently on the road to permanent success, as well as to citizenship. That they are of inestimable service in developing the resources of the country no one can doubt. That the country might, but for them, now be half a century behind in the material progress she has made is also possible. And while it is also quite possible that native-born Americans would have become insane in large numbers in endeavoring to accomplish the results which this foreign labor has accomplished, and perhaps could never have done as much, it is open to question if the condition of our population would not have been more natural and healthful had we received even a smaller number of this class who have to a certain extent forced the material development of the country. They have supplied us with the means of accomplishing gigantic results in a short time; but, it is not unfair to assume, the inventive capacity of the American has been

## DR. CHANNING'S PAPER.

stimulated and often overworked in consequence of all such easily accessible foreign labor.

As already shown, two classes of our foreign population would, under any circumstances, be prone to insanity. Taking them as a whole, they must necessarily meet with conditions in a country like ours, which will produce a profound impression upon them. They come with the inherited habits and peculiarities, and it may be added, in many cases, with the weaknesses of the old European nations. They are unaccustomed to the acquisition of money, or the holding of property. They have never held political positions. Religion may have been a matter of form or tradition. Their occupation may have been handed down for generations. Their general education is deficient. Their very vices are inherent in the particular nation to which they belonged; dependent on the social system, as well as on the type of character, the form of religion, and, to a certain extent, the climate of that country. Their physical condition also presents important modifications, and idiosyncrasies, dependent on their national habits, age, occupations, etc.

Taking the foreigner as he arrives here, then, we find a mixed type so far as physical condition is concerned. If we examine his mental and moral condition, we often find him narrow in his views, little used to independence of action and leaning on a higher intelligence. For the first time he is placed upon his feet and has the opportunity given him to act for himself. He has a chance to earn large wages, buy a house, educate his children, take part in elections and hold public offices. If he embraces these opportunities, he is stimulated to work as he never did before. And furthermore, his brain is stimulated and receives new impressions and ideas which were before unknown to it.

While all these things may only be influences in the right direction, from an abstract point of view, in the instance under consideration they subject the individual to a new and severe strain. If he have the physical strength, the mental equipoise and the power to overcome inherited ancestral and national vices and weaknesses, he will be aided and benefited.

## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

Otherwise he must go to the wall, degenerate and become impoverished or insane. If in harmony with his environment, in other words, he gains mental strength and vigor, otherwise he loses what he originally possessed.

There are many minor considerations which increase the difficulty of the foreigner in his attempt to amalgamate with our people, and which, of course, correspondingly increase the mental strain. One of these is the changing of the habits of living, eating and drinking. These habits must be changed in accordance with our climate, form of occupations, etc., otherwise the individual must suffer. Drinking and smoking cannot be indulged in as they were in the mother country, without danger of physical and often mental impairment. The lessened opportunities for recreation also often act injuriously on the foreigner. The separation from old scenes and associates removes a quieting and peaceful influence on his mind. Even learning the English language is a source, in some cases, of anxiety and consequent mental strain.

In the second generation the foreigner has already begun to adapt himself to the life he finds here, and is less seriously acted on by those new conditions which are of minor importance. He now presents a modified type of what he previously was. He must have, of course, by right of inheritance, most of the ways, habits, manners and customs of his parents, as well as the peculiarities of the race to which he belongs. But he also inherits the experience of the new surroundings, which his parents have already unconsciously acquired. He has the advantage, also, of being born in the country which he is to inhabit, and thus is able to adapt himself to his environment from the very first, and at a time when his mind is in a normal and impressionable condition.

Unfortunately our foreign population, who are often so poorly adapted to struggle with the new life of the country, are placed in many of the positions where the influences are the worst for their mental vigor. They are expected to do the hardest manual labor of almost all kinds, and consequently suffer great exposure. They form the bulk of the operatives in the mills, and are the greatest immediate suf-



ferers in consequence of financial depression. As servants in families they are often overworked, and by lack of discipline and proper example, learn habits and customs which make them both unstable and vicious. They live in the most unsanitary dwellings. They are often frequenters of the lowest drinking places, and in other ways are sufferers from many of the worst excesses of American life. In time, correctives and compensations may appear, and do appear for these evils; but at present the result is, increased, and, I fear, increasing insanity.

Another of the very important general influences in producing insanity is *hereditary predisposition*. It has been customary, in some quarters, of late years, to overlook or undervalue the frequency of this causal element. I find, for instance, in my series of 24,523 cases, but  $2\frac{1}{5}$  per cent. ascribed to this cause. I regard it as an error to place heredity in a table of causes, as in nine cases out of ten there is merely an inherited predisposition, and not a simple and direct connection between the cause and effect. The idea that the percentage of heredity conveys to my mind is this,—that many of the insane person's family were insane, and hence the hereditary element was the most conspicuous one. In my own observation of cases I have not failed to find, in at least fifty per cent., some clear evidence of inherited tendencies playing a part as an element of the cause of the attack. Not that insanity is inherited *directly* as such, but well-marked inherited tendencies, capable of development into mental impairment, I have found in the frequency I mention. On a casual acquaintance with these cases, these tendencies were not prominent; in some they were not discovered for a time, but as my opportunities for tracing back the antecedents of the cases increased they gradually came to the surface. Maudsley says\* :—

“What is the exact proportion of cases in which some degree or kind of hereditary predisposition exists, must needs be an unprofitable discussion, in view of the difficulty and complexity of the

\* Pathology of Mind.



## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

inquiry ; suffice it to say broadly that the most careful researches agree to fix it as certainly not lower than one-fourth, probably as high as one-half, possibly as high even as three-fourths."

A French writer, Ribot,\* has said that "heredity is that biological law by which all beings endowed with life tend to repeat themselves in their descendants ; the conditions . . . grow more and more complex in proportion as we ascend from the vegetable world to the higher animals and thence to man." Every quality and attribute of either mind or body is capable of transmission more or less directly. Even the slightest physical peculiarities descend in both man and animals from one generation to another. Some of these peculiarities are modified and disappear, in the course of time, under the influence of cross-breeding, or intermarriage, or surroundings. But if the conditions are favorable, a similar type will descend. The Jews are often cited as a nation preserving for many centuries the same physical and mental peculiarities. And this can be accounted for in part by certain race peculiarities, unknown in any other people. Renan is quoted by Ribot as saying that "the Semitic race has never understood civilization in the sense we apply to the word ; no great organized empires, no public spirit are found in its bosom. The questions of aristocracy, democracy and feudalism, which constitute the whole secret of Indo-European history, have no meaning for the Semitic race." Heredity has, however, exerted a baleful influence on the Jewish race, Ribot states, by sowing the seeds of sundry mental disorders, the results of intermarriage. The number of Jewish deaf-mutes is enormous. Idiocy and mental alienation are also frequent.

Ribot has shown the inheritance of like qualities of mind in the families of poets, painters, men of science, statesmen and soldiers, and Galton, in his work on Hereditary Genius fairly proves that men of note in England have had remarkable fathers to the extent of thirty-one per cent. ; brothers

\* Heredity : by Th. Ribot.

to the extent of forty-one per cent.; sons forty-eight per cent.; grandfathers seventeen per cent., etc.

The late Mr. R. L. Dugdale of New York, in his elaborate and widely quoted paper on the "Jukes Family," has also shown the remarkable tendency of ancestral traits to transmit themselves, under favorable circumstances, to one generation after another. Among the conclusions he arrives at are these: Where the organization is structurally modified, as in idiocy, insanity and many diseases, the heredity is the predominating fact in determining the career. The tendency of heredity is to produce an environment which perpetuates that heredity. The environment tends to produce habits which may become hereditary, and especially so in pauperism and licentiousness.

From the above quotations it will be seen how serious and important a part heredity may play in every case of insanity, although, as I have stated, a tolerably direct relation cannot be traced in more than one-half of those passing under ordinary observation. A child from early age comes under the influence of inherited traits. In his sentiments, emotions, feelings, he is reproducing the experience of those who have gone before. If he inherits strength of body and character, he has a surplus which can be drawn on to resist or overcome the obstacles that oppose his progress, and fit him for the strain of adult life; the environment of insanity may exert an unfavorable influence on him, but, unless the circumstances are unusually aggravated, he will be apt to pass on to old age, dying from intercurrent disease, or from natural causes. If, on the other hand, he has transmitted to him mental or bodily defects, he feels their influence very early in life, and, unless very judiciously educated, the neurotic or insane temperament will probably develop itself. There is the constant undercurrent of mental irritability, ever present, and unfavorable surroundings gradually strengthen the stream, and bring it nearer the surface. The difficulty with a bad heredity is, that it is so little understood. The whole subject of mental phenomena is naturally shrouded in darkness, and we consequently do but little, in

## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

most cases, to counteract bad inherited tendencies, which are often not developed early, though they are at work in helping to form habits, or ways of thinking and living. Even with a conscious desire on the part of parents to counteract bad inherited traits, it may be impossible for them to do so, — each child being made up of a combination of qualities inherited from both parents, which are beyond their powers of comprehension. These qualities react on each other in a manner that was hardly supposable from the known data, and the result will be a character quite unlike that going before.\* Then, as Mr. Dugdale has said, the environment is often but little more than a continuance of the heredity, and fosters and develops the defects which a very different environment might modify or destroy.

The *social* environment, as it might be called, is especially apt to act from the beginning and continuously, through many years. Thus, if a child is born in poverty or pauperism, he labors under a depressing or devitalizing influence which comes into most of the acts of his daily life. He cannot get the ordinary nourishment or clothing that he requires; his higher tastes must be sacrificed; he loses the refining and healthful influence of pleasures derived from nature; he has but little of a cheerful and helpful home influence. He is hardened and narrowed in his views of life, and easily rebels against society, degenerating perhaps into a criminal, or seeking forgetfulness of his hardships in drink and the indulgence of small vices. This environment is the common one to large numbers of persons, and one peculiarly favorable to the development of inherited parental or ancestral defects. As the social environment improves, its influence is exerted more in the direction of a good effect.

*Physical* heredity and environment, also, have a very close connection, and this environment can be more easily appreciated and corrected than either a moral or a social one. If a child inherits a tendency to insanity directly, it is easily understood and can be corrected. The same is true of a

\* A better understanding of the laws of heredity would make it easier to comprehend what sort of a character we might expect in most cases.

## DR. CHANNING'S PAPER.

neurotic tendency. Intemperance, consumption, syphilis, scrofula, apoplexy, heart disease, gout, are physical diseases all capable of transmission, and indirectly, under favoring surroundings, or by reason of substitutive metamorphosis, prone to appear in the form of insanity. Their presence is a fact easily understood, and their reappearance can to a certain extent be guarded against by early, careful and continuous precautions.

From these brief remarks it will be seen how constantly heredity presents itself in every relation of life. We cannot escape from it, and it is therefore better for us to endeavor to appreciate it, and profit by the experience it imparts to us.

*Education*, though usually not a direct cause of insanity, is so often misapplied that it is responsible for the occurrence of many cases of insanity. It should be a restraining, a retarding influence, to guide us along the paths that lead away from insanity, but often it leaves this out of account altogether. Maudsley says in reference to education: \* —

“Next in importance to the inborn nature, is the acquired nature which a person owes to his education and training: not alone to the education which is called learning, but to that development of character which has been evoked by the conditions of life.”

He adds that the statistics of lunatic hospitals which show how many persons of education have become insane are of no value whatever, until we agree upon what shall constitute a good education.

For convenience, education may be divided into *moral* and *school* education. The former, which we often forget to call, or even regard as education, is much the more important. It begins as soon as the child is old enough to comprehend what is said to him, goes on through the school years in combination with the school instruction, and ends, in one sense, when the individual assumes all responsibility and control over his own actions. From another point of

\* Pathology of Mind.



CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

view it may be continued through life. It is this form of education which is neglected among all classes, and especially among those who need it the most. We may have had in earlier years much moral instruction of a strait-laced, puritanical character, favoring an abstract system of morals, rather than a practical method of living a better, more upright and healthful life under the conditions to which we were exposed. But a true moral education should embrace a study of the physical conditions peculiar to children and young people. The instincts, feelings, habits and tendencies should all be thoroughly examined, due attention being paid to the morbid tendencies as well. And the formation of character, both from a mental and moral point of view, should be carefully considered. The latter is a difficult subject, but worthy of deep thought. I do not underestimate the efforts that are made at the present day to understand better the characters and physical and moral needs of young children. But I have often seen children lacking in self-control, correct habits of thought, and a proper appreciation of their duties to society. I have also seen young people ignorant of the value of money, and others who were unable, because of early education, to struggle persistently and successfully for their own support or that of their families. There are many young women unfitted to become wives or mothers owing to improper moral training; and many young people enter the marriage relation almost, if not quite, ignorant of the duties and responsibilities growing out of it. It is but too well known that much misery, unhappiness, ill-health and insanity are the outcome of married life, and it is undeniable that the result, in many cases, would have been very different had the early training been more judicious and discriminating.

By *school education*, I mean book-learning more particularly, though the moral element, as before remarked, can never be left out of sight. The study of books alone should not lead to insanity, but owing to defective systems of school and college education, a large number of cases of insanity from over-study and over-application have been reported.

A general, rather than an individual standard is often adopted, which is too exacting for certain pupils. Especially is this true of girls, who are physically more impressionable than boys during the school years, and break down under a relatively less strain. It is, however, often not the school system alone which is responsible for such cases, but the lives led and sanctioned by the parents at home. This is of such an exacting nature that comparatively little strength remains for the pursuance of school studies, that should be healthful. Only the other day a successful teacher of a young ladies' school complained of the short school hours and the long vacations. She said that her scholars largely lost the habit of persistent, hard study during the four months' summer vacation. The succeeding work would be done in a spasmodic, nervous, restless manner, rather than after a systematic plan; much would be forgotten, and much only half-digested. She thought that undue importance was now attached to physical exercise or recreation. There seemed to her to be a mental and physical "flabbiness," as she called it, in her pupils, perhaps a reaction after the severity of discipline in former years. In spite of the long vacations, etc., many of her pupils broke down from nervous exhaustion. She especially regretted that habits of persistent, systematic work were not formed at school, as such habits were very valuable in after life.

A special study should be made in schools of the laws of health, and the peculiarities and tendencies of every child should receive careful attention even in public schools. There should be, further, a definite system of moral education, extending even to the home-life, and parents and teachers should be on the most friendly and sympathetic terms. The teachers themselves are sufferers from our method of school education, a comparatively large number breaking down physically or mentally. Many suffer from nervous exhaustion, and a certain proportion become patients in lunatic hospitals. In England, the number of governesses entering asylums has been noticeable.

It is very clear that *occupation* must have an important

## CAUSES OF INSANITY.

bearing on the mental and physical condition of every individual. The examination of hospital reports helps to throw light on the apparent connection between the form of employment and mental disease, but these statistics must be accepted with the limitations already indicated. If we take a country lunatic hospital we shall find large numbers of farmers or farm laborers, and the various members of their families, contributing to the hospital population. The number is proportionately large, when we consider the natural and healthful character of the farmer's employment. The actual relative proportion of insanity, however, is greater in the city than country, as it should properly be. The farmer's life, in New England, is often a hard one (it being uphill work to make both ends meet), and it may also be a life with little to arouse, stimulate or occupy the mind. Out-door work is healthful, but the farmer's food is often of poor quality; he pays little attention to the rules of health, and is the victim of dyspepsia, rheumatism and other physical ailments. The farmer's wife is sometimes an indoor slave, working day and night to accomplish her tasks, and getting little fresh air or exercise. She also suffers from lack of society, and the consequent friction against her neighbor's wife, which helps to keep her bright and interested in the world outside herself. While the farmer's life lacks the temptations and opportunities for indulgence in vice, peculiar to the city, it is admirably calculated to foster self-introspection, and a melancholy brooding over the misfortunes and sorrows which daily present themselves.

Among the working classes, there is none, perhaps, more exposed to the favoring conditions of mental disease than factory operatives. The work is in itself confining, monotonous and often arduous. Some of it is poorly paid, and it is done largely by girls and young children. The buildings in which it is done are often situated and arranged without regard to sanitary conditions. Worst of all, the amount of work required is dependent on the condition of the market, which in turn is dependent on the general prosperity of the financial world, as well as the success of the crops. A



period of financial depression is sure to lead to much hardship and suffering, by reason of a greater or less number of the operatives being thrown suddenly out of employment. In England particularly, but also to a large extent in this country, persons of this class are subject to some of the smaller vices, and especially given to intemperance. In spite of the statement of Dr. Yellowlees of the Glamorgan Asylum, who says that the number of male operatives admitted to his asylum during a prolonged strike, was only one-half the number admitted in ordinary times, I am not inclined to draw the inference that lack of employment and of money, are conducive to mental health. I should infer the contrary from my own observation. The less the occupation, the more poverty and domestic suffering and anxiety, I should say, would develop mental and moral weaknesses, and if sufficiently prolonged, be sure to end in a large percentage of cases of mental impairment. In England, Dr. Tuke quotes Dr. Fergusson, who thinks that factory labor in itself does not act prejudicially, the condition of the mills having been much improved in recent years; but the free indulgence in stimulants and smoking acts very injuriously on both parents and children. Large numbers of women are employed in the mills, who must suffer at all ages from physical causes, and, if mothers, their children must also suffer in consequence.

The large class of merchants, mechanics and artisans who carry on the principal part of the business of the country, represent the best element in society, so far as a well-organized mental constitution is concerned. They possess a high degree of average intelligence, without excessive refinement or sensitiveness on the one hand, or ignorance and dulness on the other. We have a right to expect a high degree of mental stability from this class and are not disappointed. It is this class which is the most decidedly American, and which finds itself placed in comparative harmony with its surroundings. It has few bad national habits to unlearn, and is already a part of the institutions of the country. The restless energy and fertility of resource with which the



---

CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

members of this class are endowed, may carry them beyond the limits of discretion, however, and they break down from overwork, business anxiety, etc. They are also subject to frequent reverses, incident to the new and untried conditions of life and business, peculiar to a large, rich and recently settled country, and find in sudden and unexpected loss of fortune, a not infrequent source of mental strain leading to eventual insanity.

In regard to the learned professions, very little can be positively said; though, without doubt, the exacting demands of these professions, with the frequent difficulty of obtaining remunerative work, and a poor physical foundation to work upon, render the occurrence of insanity a frequent probability. Notwithstanding that hospital statistics often lead to wrong inferences, they are always interesting and instructive. If we look at the table of occupations of patients admitted into the Pennsylvania Hospital, of which the late Dr. Kirkbride was superintendent, we find that, of 4,557 male patients admitted in forty-one years, 488 were farmers, 437 merchants, 100 physicians, 107 lawyers and 56 clergymen. The number of farmers and merchants, at first sight, appears small. The farmers, however, would have been more numerous in a public institution in the rural districts, and the merchants represent strictly only persons doing a purely mercantile business. Other hospital superintendents, perhaps, would not have separated druggists, manufacturers, jewellers, grocers, confectioners, and persons of even more humble business callings, from the general class of merchants. The learned professions, at first sight, appear to figure somewhat prominently, — a fact largely explained, however, by the proximity of the hospital to the city of Philadelphia, as well as by its private character, and the high reputation of its superintendent. Taking the whole number of male patients, the proportion is not small, and certainly enough to show that members of the learned professions are, like all other classes of the community, apt to break down under a severe mental and physical strain. The number of students breaking down and becoming insane,

and who would otherwise enter the learned professions, should also be taken into account in estimating the amount of insanity in this class, and fortunately Dr. Kirkbride's tables enable us to do this. We find 86 students: 23 students of medicine, 12 of law and 14 of divinity, or a total of 135 students. If we add these to the 263 members of the medical, legal and clerical professions, we find that, out of 4,557 of Dr. Kirkbride's patients, 398 were fairly entitled to belong to the so-called learned professions.

If we wish to regard another picture, we can turn to the Fifteenth Annual Report of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane. We find from this, that in fifteen years 1,114 men were admitted, among whom there were 1 clergyman, 5 physicians, 2 lawyers and 1 student, or a total of 8. This would make a percentage of less than one, while in the Pennsylvania Hospital the percentage exceeds nine! The deception of figures is clearly shown by these instances.

In every hospital report there is always a very appreciable number put down under the head of *no occupation*. These figures are usually quite misleading, for many patients who have had an occupation in early life, or in prosperous times, but have been out of it for years, on entrance to the hospital give the old calling as their present employment. The number is always large, however, who are found to have no employment, there being 77 out of 1,114 males admitted into the Connecticut Hospital in fifteen years. Out of Dr. Kirkbride's 4,557 male admissions, there were 665 with no occupations. The absence of occupation in this large proportion of cases, indicates the serious consequences of the lack of employment. While a small number of people of cultivated tastes and with the numerous resources of art, science and money, can live without regular occupation, as a rule the native American or the resident foreigner is out of place unless systematically employed at some kind of business, trade or profession. Lack of employment is often an indication of mental incapacity or feebleness, and is demoralizing under any circumstances of ordinary bodily health.

CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

Nothing is better for the mind than the steady strain of a proper occupation, and this should always be insisted on.

I have taken no note of the number of unoccupied women, as the larger part of those classified as having no occupation often have some modified form of employment at home, and it is more difficult to settle on what, in many cases, should be regarded as employment for women. As women take up more of the kinds of work now monopolized by men, this will become an easier matter. In this connection it is interesting to learn, from the last English census, that the number of women working in the fields had diminished from 378,700, in 1861, to 64,000, in 1881, and the number of women engaged in professional callings increased from 96,000, in 1861, to 196,000, in 1881.

As I have said under the head of education, many young people enter into the marriage relation with little or no idea of its peculiar conditions. They may have lived at home and have observed, as they supposed, the conduct of married people, and yet have very little knowledge on the subject. It is not desirable that they should know all the trials and limitations of married life, but they should be fitted, unconsciously if possible, for the marriage state in some ways, and they should be made to realize its seriousness, and the need of entering into an engagement with a feeling of future responsibility. Marriage must, under any circumstances, to a certain extent be a matter of accident, but wise teachings and careful guidance will form and develop the judgment so that it will be less liable to error. Certain customs can be established by society which will partially obviate some of the present dangers of marriage. For instance, a fair condition of mental and bodily strength should be a pre-requisite, and no man or woman should ultimately be allowed to marry unless healthy. Many of the most serious bodily diseases are constantly transmitted by marriages that should never have been allowed, and the transmission of moral and mental peculiarities, as we have shown elsewhere, are many and complicated. Such are the effects upon the offspring. Upon the married pair themselves, idiosyncrasies, mental



and physical defects, lack of business capacity, etc., must react injuriously.

One of Dr. Kirkbride's tables, in his Forty-first Annual Report, shows the following in regard to the civil condition of 8,480 patients admitted: 2,220 males and 1,618 females, or a total of 3,838, were single; 2,094 males and 1,821 females, or a total of 3,915, were married; 484 were widows, and 243 were widowers. As far as these figures go, we should infer that while the totals of each sex admitted to lunatic hospitals, single and married, are about the same, more single men become insane than married men, and more married women than single women. Widows might naturally be expected to enter lunatic hospitals in larger numbers than widowers, because of the increased struggle for existence to which they would be exposed after the death of their husbands. Dr. Earle has come to this conclusion. He finds a close approximation between the numbers of the single and married of both sexes admitted to lunatic hospitals. Bucknill and Tuke think the chances of insanity greater in celibates than in married men, and regard celibacy as a predisposing cause. Consanguineous marriages have been frequently discussed in relation to insanity. I have already referred to them in speaking of the Jews. Dr. Jarvis, quoted by Bucknill and Tuke, has said that if both parents have a perfect constitution, the offspring have a double security against imperfection; *the converse being also true*. The objection (to intermarriage) does not arise from "*the bare fact of relationship*." Bucknill and Tuke refer to the success of in-and-in breeding in animals, and the successful intermarriages of some races, but do not favor intermarriage. They say that "although consanguinity in itself does not create mental disease, it is so difficult to insure the sound constitutions of the parties marrying, and of their ancestors, that the marriage of those near of kin is very often undesirable."

The conclusions to be drawn from what I have written are in part the following:—



---

CAUSES OF INSANITY.

---

1. That so far as the causation of insanity is concerned, the statistics of insane hospitals are unavoidably incomplete and unreliable.

2. That the insanity of the present day is peculiarly the disease of an imperfect civilization.

3. That the foreign population of America largely increases the aggregate amount of insanity, and indirectly acts as a causal element in producing insanity in the native population.

4. That heredity, both in relation to mental, moral and physical conditions, is of greater importance in the causation of insanity than is generally supposed. And, further, that environment tends to perpetuate heredity.

5. That bad education, lack of education and over-education, increase the number of persons becoming insane; while, on the other hand, a good system of moral and school education is a powerful influence in preventing insanity.

6. That certain occupations are more favorable to the development of insanity than others, while want of occupation is frequently a cause, sometimes an early indication, of insanity.

7. That ill-assorted marriages increase insanity; but celibate men, and probably celibate women, are more prone to insanity than the married. And further that consanguineous marriages are attended with too much uncertainty to be entered on except in rare cases.









---

---

APPENDIX.

---

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

---

WITH ADDITIONAL TABLES OF VALUATION, ANNUAL COST,  
NUMBERS, ETC., IN THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS,  
AND STATISTICS CONCERNING INSANITY  
IN MASSACHUSETTS.

---

COMPILED BY THE INSPECTOR OF CHARITIES.

---

---

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns for the Year ending March 31, 1883.*

[The State Poor in Institutions not included.]

## PART I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1883.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
BARNSTABLE.														
Barnstable, . . . . .	\$1,318	\$893	\$60	\$2,271	16	\$2,507	84	\$200	\$4,978	100	-	\$538	\$4,440	79
Brewster, . . . . .	956	267	-	1,223	11	1,530	18	118	2,871	29	-	355	2,516	35
Chatham, . . . . .	831	243	-	1,074	7	1,366	22	100	2,540	29	-	179	2,361	34
Dennis, . . . . .	1,560	194	271	2,025	15	3,480	70	30	5,535	85	-	16	5,519	46
Eastham, . . . . .	-	179	389	568	3	255	5	-	823	8	-	15	808	6
Falmouth, . . . . .	678	921	-	1,599	15	685	10	709	2,993	25	-	241	2,732	20
Harwich, . . . . .	1,250	792	-	2,042	13	2,582	100	150	4,774	113	\$96	159	4,519	97
Mashpee, . . . . .	-	-	150	150	3	228	4	-	378	7	-	-	378	11
Orleans, . . . . .	856	62	-	918	5	421	4	30	1,369	9	-	149	1,220	12
Provincetown, . . . . .	1,260	389	117	1,766	18	3,116	129	430	5,312	147	212	520	4,580	161
Sandwich, . . . . .	1,884	500	68	2,452	22	2,804	52	306	5,562	74	-	571	4,991	71
Truro, . . . . .	-	7	801	808	8	452	10	54	1,314	18	-	160	1,134	25
Wellfleet, . . . . .	640	-	124	764	10	2,163	34	55	2,982	44	-	13	2,969	53
Yarmouth, . . . . .	1,763	365	-	2,128	17	2,401	78	264	4,793	95	49	28	4,716	56
Total, . . . . .	\$12,995	\$4,813	\$1,980	\$19,788	163	\$23,990	620	\$2,446	\$46,224	783	\$357	\$2,945	\$42,922	706

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

BERKSHIRE.														
Adams, . . .	\$877	\$312	—	\$1,189	14	\$1,505	18	—	\$2,694	32	\$61	\$130	\$2,503	24
Alford, . . .	—	—	\$336	336	3	—	—	—	336	3	—	—	336	3
Becket, . . .	—	170	760	930	10	724	5	—	1,669	15	—	48	1,621	6
Cheshire, . . .	—	252	355	607	4	1,488	18	—	2,095	22	—	126	1,969	17
Clarksburg, . . .	—	—	174	174	2	122	—	—	296	2	53	—	243	—
Dalton, . . .	—	—	947	947	6	978	5	153	2,078	11	15	274	1,789	12
Egremont, . . .	—	289	552	841	4	205	2	23	1,069	6	312	—	757	7
Florida, . . .	—	—	84	84	1	150	4	24	258	5	—	150	108	1
Great Barrington, . . .	—	763	960	1,723	10	908	25	17	2,648	35	15	81	2,552	28
Hancock, . . .	—	—	335	335	3	434	3	—	769	6	—	—	769	3
Hinsdale, . . .	—	98	1,525	1,623	12	197	2	18	1,838	14	—	419	1,419	18
Lanesborough, . . .	—	—	507	507	5	34	2	82	623	7	23	26	574	5
Lee, . . .	1,476	1,512	—	2,988	14	2,881	35	—	5,869	49	—	137	5,732	79
Lenox, . . .	—	245	765	1,010	8	489	15	—	1,499	23	13	117	1,369	19
Monterey, . . .	—	—	164	164	1	222	8	—	386	9	—	87	299	5
Mt. Washington, . . .	—	—	375	375	2	—	—	15	390	2	—	—	390	2
New Ashford, . . .	—	—	216	216	1	54	1	—	270	2	—	—	270	2
New Marlborough, . . .	—	366	817	1,183	9	81	3	100	1,364	12	43	68	1,253	11
North Adams, . . .	1,256	774	1,671	3,701	30	1,358	40	221	5,280	70	403	334	4,543	51
Otis, . . .	—	—	373	373	4	333	3	106	812	7	106	30	676	4
Peru, . . .	—	—	117	117	2	172	2	9	298	4	50	62	186	3
Pittsfield, . . .	2,250	1,895	200	4,345	30	3,622	215	—	7,967	245	—	1,532	6,435	162
Richmond, . . .	—	352	—	352	2	963	11	58	1,373	13	309	34	1,030	16
Sandisfield, . . .	—	182	480	662	8	252	2	51	965	10	32	4	929	13
Savoy, . . .	—	—	721	721	6	85	4	29	835	10	—	32	803	11
Sheffield, . . .	—	191	1,172	1,363	15	392	9	499	2,254	24	5	71	2,178	13
Stockbridge, . . .	—	425	460	885	7	620	7	—	1,505	14	10	87	1,408	11
Tyringham, . . .	—	—	239	239	3	10	2	—	249	5	—	10	239	5
Washington, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	169	3	12	181	3	—	16	165	4
West Stockbridge, . . .	—	—	225	225	3	886	18	—	1,111	21	—	54	1,057	31
Williamstown, . . .	—	—	691	691	7	561	5	136	1,388	12	68	29	1,291	15
Windsor, . . .	—	—	182	182	2	62	6	—	244	8	—	—	244	2
Total, . . .	\$5,860	\$7,825	\$15,404	\$29,089	228	\$19,957	473	\$1,567	\$50,613	701	\$1,518	\$3,958	\$45,137	583
BRISTOL.														
Acushnet, . . .	\$669	\$228	—	\$897	9	\$549	20	\$42	\$1,488	29	—	\$59	\$1,427	24
Attleborough, . . .	1,577	1,406	—	2,983	20	2,682	34	770	6,435	54	\$556	734	5,145	72

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS, BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1883.	
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
Bristol Co.															
Berkley, . .	\$427	\$399	-	\$826	8	\$482	7	\$160	\$1,468	15	-	-	\$54	\$1,414	13
Dartmouth, . .	856	981	-	1,837	17	1,801	30	100	3,738	47	-	-	804	2,934	55
Dighton, . .	634	368	-	1,002	5	297	2	40	1,339	7	\$10	\$10	133	1,196	9
Easton, . .	3,601	738	-	4,339	21	2,931	75	250	7,520	96	74	74	429	7,017	104
Fairhaven, . .	2,009	383	-	2,392	9	1,085	6	-	3,477	15	-	-	856	2,621	16
Fall River, . .	11,465	7,392	-	18,857	157	21,318	667	5,022	45,197	824	3,562	3,562	1,332	40,303	610
Freetown, . .	167	-	\$385	552	8	983	19	150	1,685	27	-	-	32	1,653	19
Mansfield, . .	1,043	355	-	1,398	12	1,354	9	145	2,897	21	30	30	504	2,363	27
New Bedford, . .	11,383	5,816	401	17,600	93	20,445	687	3,461	41,506	780	539	539	3,126	37,841	708
Norton, . .	999	-	-	999	11	478	6	150	1,627	17	10	10	318	1,299	17
Raynham, . .	-	377	-	377	2	1,770	19	90	2,237	21	-	-	683	1,554	31
Rehoboth, . .	812	232	-	1,044	8	404	7	88	1,478	15	26	26	66	1,386	16
Seekonk, . .	115	191	-	306	1	244	4	30	638	5	68	68	64	506	6
Somerset, . .	698	-	-	698	11	424	3	15	1,137	14	10	10	54	1,073	9
Swansea, . .	802	-	-	802	6	333	5	93	1,228	11	-	-	35	1,193	10
Taunton, . .	4,374	7,504	-	11,878	90	8,918	162	1,006	21,802	252	712	712	2,753	18,337	262
Westport, . .	1,552	326	-	1,878	10	1,289	22	77	3,244	32	-	-	259	2,985	27
Total, . .	\$43,184	\$26,696	\$786	\$70,666	498	\$67,788	1,784	\$11,689	\$150,143	2,282	\$5,596	\$5,596	\$12,296	\$132,251	2,034
Dukes.															
Chilmark, . .	-	\$184	\$635	\$819	4	-	8	\$17	\$836	4	-	-	-	\$836	4
Cottage City, . .	-	-	-	-	-	\$417	-	-	417	8	-	-	-	417	1
Edgartown, . .	-	699	950	1,649	15	563	10	-	2,212	25	\$38	\$38	\$157	2,017	17
Gay Head, . .	-	-	297	297	2	30	1	-	327	3	-	-	-	327	3
Gosnold, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tisbury, . .	-	803	1,300	2,103	13	550	9	75	2,728	22	-	-	-	2,728	21
Total, . .	-	\$1,686	\$3,182	\$4,868	34	\$1,560	28	\$92	\$6,520	62	\$38	\$38	\$157	\$6,325	46



## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Essex.	\$1,086	\$205	\$388	\$1,679	12	\$736	20	\$465	\$2,880	32	\$37	\$225	\$2,618	29
Amesbury,	4,618	503	-	5,121	40	1,097	40	300	6,518	80	-	689	5,829	84
Andover,	2,663	1,423	-	4,086	31	3,032	130	150	7,268	161	12	231	7,025	122
Beverly,	426	-	106	532	4	110	4	-	642	8	-	-	642	8
Boxford,	-	828	477	1,305	8	626	6	111	2,042	14	53	114	1,875	11
Bradford,	-	1,286	1,632	2,948	24	4,726	80	575	8,249	104	142	990	7,117	99
Danvers,	-	-	-	1,440	6	647	18	30	2,117	24	-	26	2,091	23
Essex,	1,394	361	-	1,317	9	843	14	90	2,250	23	-	47	2,203	22
Georgetown,	936	4,409	170	7,472	54	9,804	475	1,249	18,525	529	708	1,973	15,844	486
Gloucester,	2,893	167	-	682	4	587	9	104	1,383	13	32	81	1,270	11
Groveland,	525	195	-	195	1	402	4	15	612	5	40	21	551	5
Hamilton,	-	2,129	288	6,069	48	4,844	130	926	11,839	178	539	611	10,689	122
Haverhill,	3,632	-	-	2,093	10	1,215	22	100	3,408	32	-	163	3,245	34
Ipswich,	2,093	-	875	13,904	115	9,035	550	300	23,239	665	765	1,108	21,366	609
Lawrence,	4,249	8,780	1,930	16,857	109	16,365	415	1,000	34,222	524	448	3,495	30,279	468
Lynn,	6,924	184	584	768	5	671	4	45	1,484	9	-	-	1,484	6
Lynnfield,	-	790	-	4,912	13	1,234	27	870	4,187	40	-	25	4,162	30
Manchester,	1,293	1,187	81	2,083	13	3,049	130	-	7,961	171	81	599	7,281	147
Marblehead,	3,614	-	668	4,912	41	1,234	3	-	1,146	9	2	8	1,136	10
Merrimac,	-	723	223	1,675	8	2,495	22	158	4,328	30	199	707	3,422	25
Methuen,	-	-	185	185	1	661	2	55	901	3	-	97	804	12
Middleton,	-	-	-	-	-	749	7	-	749	7	-	-	749	7
Nabant,	-	-	-	-	-	986	15	-	2,235	24	-	-	2,095	45
Newbury,	-	169	975	1,144	9	6,718	300	750	15,704	346	497	994	14,213	45
Newburyport,	6,199	2,037	-	8,236	46	7,743	25	90	1,767	32	-	35	1,713	315
North Andover,	934	-	-	934	7	5,667	240	350	11,976	285	19	1,050	10,622	44
Peabody,	4,718	1,241	-	5,959	45	1,661	40	367	4,434	61	304	112	4,303	297
Rockport,	1,700	1,206	-	2,906	21	275	8	28	1,298	11	19	121	1,176	51
Rowley,	337	337	658	995	3	9,572	250	900	31,035	376	-	105	28,777	25
Salem,	17,036	2,637	850	20,563	126	1,040	12	75	2,533	21	13	112	2,408	371
Salisbury,	1,064	299	55	1,418	9	1,678	39	105	4,709	61	99	334	4,276	28
Saugus,	2,144	782	-	2,926	22	742	6	125	2,007	13	-	287	1,720	40
Swampscott,	-	1,140	-	1,140	7	209	3	15	1,646	12	-	-	1,646	12
Topsfield,	1,047	323	52	1,422	9	579	11	29	608	11	-	-	608	11
Wenham,	-	-	-	-	-	1,095	15	45	2,322	30	-	44	2,278	10
West Newbury,	850	332	-	1,182	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28
Total,	\$65,576	\$39,768	\$10,272	\$115,616	868	\$89,743	3,076	\$9,076	\$214,435	3,944	\$4,101	\$15,670	\$194,664	3,647

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1883.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield, . . .	\$572	\$184	—	\$756	5	\$155	2	\$20	\$931	7	—	\$50	\$881	14
Barnardston, . . .	—	147	\$541	688	7	454	7	—	1,142	14	—	—	1,142	12
Buckland, . . .	994	171	—	1,165	7	351	3	100	1,616	10	\$19	—	1,597	9
Charlemont, . . .	204	186	—	390	4	25	—	17	432	4	—	—	432	7
Colrain, . . .	—	188	505	693	6	148	2	44	885	8	—	—	885	7
Conway, . . .	—	272	1,386	1,658	11	32	2	38	1,728	13	—	176	1,552	18
Deerfield, . . .	—	522	806	1,328	9	1,290	18	150	2,768	27	39	858	1,871	26
Erving, . . .	—	172	261	433	3	394	6	28	855	9	20	206	629	15
Gill, . . .	—	177	384	561	3	168	2	185	914	5	—	3	911	2
Greenfield, . . .	—	598	171	769	10	1,543	26	225	2,537	36	73	389	2,075	40
Hawley, . . .	122	—	—	122	2	226	2	50	398	4	—	—	398	1
Heath, . . .	250	214	—	464	7	—	—	25	489	7	—	—	489	5
Leverett, . . .	344	384	95	823	6	60	2	—	883	8	—	10	873	7
Leyden, . . .	—	194	410	604	7	45	—	38	687	7	—	—	687	8
Monroe, . . .	—	—	228	228	1	—	—	2	230	1	—	—	230	—
Montague, . . .	998	91	347	1,436	15	1,707	13	—	3,143	28	54	168	2,921	25
New Salem, . . .	286	73	—	359	5	417	4	50	826	9	176	—	650	7
Northfield, . . .	—	473	587	1,060	9	163	2	—	1,223	11	—	—	1,223	8
Orange, . . .	1,142	260	—	1,402	11	705	7	94	2,201	18	—	162	2,039	10
Rowe, . . .	—	204	—	204	1	333	7	50	587	8	—	—	587	8
Shelburne, . . .	—	559	244	803	5	101	1	—	904	6	44	17	843	4
Shutesbury, . . .	590	—	339	929	7	447	7	60	1,436	14	20	162	1,254	8
Sunderland, . . .	—	183	206	389	2	400	4	—	789	6	52	—	737	10
Warwick, . . .	529	100	—	629	5	116	1	40	785	6	10	—	775	6
Wendell, . . .	598	—	—	598	4	329	3	40	967	7	—	—	947	5
Whately, . . .	—	179	850	1,029	6	67	1	125	1,221	7	—	—	1,221	7
Total, . . .	\$6,727	\$5,433	\$7,360	\$19,520	158	\$9,677	122	\$1,380	\$30,577	280	\$507	\$2,222	\$27,848	269

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	\$621	\$483	\$196	\$1,300	8	\$710	16	\$68	\$2,078	24	\$281	\$46	\$1,751	20
HAMPDEN.														
Agawam, . . . . .	—	—	438	438	4	65	3	18	521	7	—	—	521	11
Blandford, . . . . .	1,118	272	113	1,903	15	60	2	177	1,740	17	—	8	1,732	14
Brimfield, . . . . .	—	—	580	749	3	211	6	—	960	9	—	25	903	7
Chester, . . . . .	3,042	1,329	264	5,038	30	4,827	100	763	10,628	130	611	262	9,755	120
Chicopee, . . . . .	—	1,732	967	1,151	8	593	10	—	1,744	18	—	85	1,659	22
Granville, . . . . .	—	184	967	1,151	8	593	10	—	1,744	18	—	85	1,659	22
Hampden, . . . . .	—	170	424	594	1	315	12	30	939	17	5	35	899	21
Holland, . . . . .	—	—	82	82	1	141	2	15	238	3	—	68	170	1
Holyoke, . . . . .	—	2,802	2,301	5,103	37	6,495	92	1,025	12,623	129	2,168	462	9,903	280
Longmeadow, . . . . .	—	310	357	667	4	605	9	107	1,380	13	—	—	1,380	12
Luton, . . . . .	—	211	676	887	6	635	6	2	1,524	12	116	—	1,303	8
Monson, . . . . .	732	510	—	1,242	18	1,441	11	1,743	4,426	29	30	10	4,386	32
Montgomery, . . . . .	—	—	756	756	4	247	1	45	1,048	5	—	80	968	4
Palmer, . . . . .	903	790	294	1,987	24	1,684	17	185	3,856	41	253	450	3,153	57
Russell, . . . . .	—	—	652	652	4	134	3	27	813	7	—	—	813	13
Southwick, . . . . .	—	271	624	895	5	72	3	20	987	8	—	—	987	7
Springfield, . . . . .	—	3,594	2,077	15,460	115	4,818	116	2,813	23,091	231	910	305	21,876	223
Tolland, . . . . .	—	—	194	194	1	12	—	5	211	1	—	—	211	2
Wales, . . . . .	—	—	775	775	6	3	2	38	816	8	37	—	779	6
Westfield, . . . . .	1,756	1,786	—	3,542	27	2,506	65	—	6,048	92	143	112	5,793	59
West Springfield, . . . . .	—	556	401	957	7	1,432	18	30	2,419	25	37	68	2,314	30
Wilbraham, . . . . .	—	361	350	711	5	203	6	100	1,014	11	51	20	943	12
Total, . . . . .	\$17,961	\$14,201	\$12,519	\$44,681	337	\$27,209	500	\$7,211	\$79,191	837	\$4,674	\$2,140	\$72,287	961
HAMPSHIRE.														
Amherst, . . . . .	\$1,428	\$538	—	\$1,966	11	\$578	19	\$25	\$2,569	30	—	\$3	\$2,566	28
Belchertown, . . . . .	1,238	84	—	1,322	12	457	5	40	1,819	17	—	71	1,748	20
Chesterfield, . . . . .	—	—	\$676	726	9	460	6	100	1,286	15	—	195	1,091	16
Cunnington, . . . . .	—	149	478	627	6	301	3	—	928	9	\$6	81	838	7
Easthampton, . . . . .	—	337	1,213	1,550	13	1,947	44	100	3,597	57	8	—	3,589	47
Enfield, . . . . .	—	—	324	324	3	138	3	154	616	6	—	—	616	6
Goshen, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	32	—	—	32	—	—	—	32	1
Groton, . . . . .	—	—	108	476	3	80	1	—	556	14	61	46	449	4
Greenwich, . . . . .	392	76	93	561	4	175	2	—	736	6	—	—	736	8
Hadley, . . . . .	598	684	1,307	2,589	9	429	2	100	3,118	11	—	—	3,109	20
Hatfield, . . . . .	—	367	509	876	7	776	11	—	1,652	18	—	—	1,652	10

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.				PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1883.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.		Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.		
HAMPSHIRE — Con.													
Huntington, . . .	-	\$180	\$440	\$620	4	\$170	3	\$790	7	-	-	\$790	7
Middlefield, . . .	-	505	343	848	5	567	14	1,415	19	-	\$5	1,410	9
Northampton, . .	\$777	1,137	321	2,235	28	4,655	100	6,890	128	\$508	305	6,077	74
Pelham, . . .	-	-	142	142	2	186	2	328	4	-	9	319	3
Plainfield, . . .	-	177	-	177	1	156	2	352	3	35	-	317	4
Prescott, . . .	436	-	-	436	3	71	3	547	43	-	-	547	3
Southampton, . .	-	169	373	542	3	250	3	807	18	-	-	807	22
South Hadley, . .	-	359	1,567	1,926	12	1,592	18	3,518	30	144	232	3,142	2
Ware, . . .	593	959	217	1,769	11	1,556	13	3,495	24	80	242	3,173	13
Westampton, . . .	-	-	157	157	1	109	2	266	3	-	-	266	1
Williamsburg, . .	-	186	788	974	7	541	12	1,514	19	12	-	1,502	22
Worthington, . . .	-	806	734	1,540	11	148	4	1,688	15	77	42	1,569	9
Total, . . .	\$5,462	\$7,131	\$9,789	\$22,382	165	\$15,375	272	\$762	437	\$931	\$1,243	\$36,345	336
MIDDLESEX.													
Acton, . . .	\$471	\$455	-	\$926	6	\$506	4	\$85	10	\$34	-	\$1,483	8
Arlington, . . .	1,735	746	\$305	2,786	13	899	23	-	36	-	\$39	3,646	28
Ashby, . . .	220	-	52	272	5	103	6	90	11	-	-	465	13
Ashland, . . .	12*	352	182	522	16	551	13	116	29	-	200	989	26
Ayer, . . .	-	272	996	1,268	16	374	10	120	26	-	375	1,387	27
Bedford, . . .	962	313	-	1,275	15	225	5	50	20	-	-	1,550	18
Belmont, . . .	-	172	260	432	3	1,111	22	200	25	-	342	1,401	26
Billerica, . . .	1,985	-	-	1,985	16	251	11	225	27	-	-	2,461	48
Boxborough, . . .	-	169	114	283	2	18	-	38	2	-	-	339	2
Burlington, . . .	531	-	-	531	4	399	14	45	18	-	251	724	19
Cambridge, . . .	15,267	5,829	424	21,520	142	5,852	260	3,768	402	1,123	2,297	27,720	185



## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Carlisle,	387	-	387	8	51	1	15	453	9	-	-	453	10
Chelmsford,	1,198	753	2,063	17	684	13	59	2,806	76	307	2,499	453	19
Concord,	1,932	408	1,340	5	463	9	167	1,970	14	98	1,821	920	11
Dracut,	433	175	729	9	303	3	-	1,032	12	112	920	560	11
Dunstable,	-	365	469	3	56	1	35	560	4	-	674	3,655	4
Everett,	-	1,439	1,751	16	1,378	24	1,216	4,345	40	16	2,191	2,191	60
Framingham,	643	443	1,589	10	300	20	364	2,253	30	14	48	1,676	42
Groton,	1,090	287	1,377	10	306	10	60	1,743	43	67	-	2,763	22
Holliston,	896	901	1,797	11	1,299	32	150	3,246	40	137	346	4,519	47
Hopkinton,	1,108	860	1,968	22	2,578	61	200	4,746	83	20	207	2,351	87
Hudson,	1,739	-	1,739	16	730	15	136	2,605	31	81	173	2,641	27
Lexington,	1,881	-	2,068	14	539	13	100	2,707	27	53	13	800	20
Lincoln,	-	383	750	3	-	-	800	800	3	-	-	49	3
Littleton,	170*	290	120	3	329	11	39	488	14	-	49	35,768	12
Lowell,	16,738	4,959	23,904	224	10,835	120	6,887	41,626	344	1,047	4,811	10,312	476
Malden,	5,411	972	6,383	27	6,433	168	750	13,565	195	443	2,811	7,970	135
Marlborough,	2,164	1,307	3,471	38	2,873	68	461	6,805	106	34	801	1,084	61
Maynard,	-	638	864	5	266	3	40	1,170	8	22	64	6,390	7
Medford,	2,149	1,909	4,058	20	2,483	37	125	6,666	57	30	246	4,511	50
Melrose,	-	1,493	3,127	17	2,168	33	300	5,595	50	-	1,084	5,567	35
Natick,	1,042	1,641	2,683	16	3,863	137	1,148	6,546	153	20	959	14,203	72
Newton,	4,894	1,899	6,815	39	7,250	180	1,148	15,213	219	270	740	1,554	200
North Reading,	546	-	546	7	993	16	100	1,639	23	10	75	1,513	24
Pepperell,	1,209	60	1,371	18	137	3	58	1,566	21	10	43	1,293	17
Reading,	971	536	1,507	12	754	20	622	2,883	32	294	2,589	1,294	20
Sherborn,	553	177	808	7	672	10	51	1,531	17	-	144	1,294	8
Shirley,	-	598	598	5	855	18	78	1,531	23	237	1,294	14,770	21
Somerville,	4,073	342	2,409	38	8,681	290	1,400	16,390	328	334	1,286	3,736	229
Stonham,	2,156	347	1,559	14	1,559	63	225	4,282	77	-	546	726	33
Stow,	311	347	658	6	17	-	60	735	6	9	-	1,235	4
Sudbury,	1,016	-	1,016	8	110	2	121	1,247	10	12	-	153	10
Tewksbury,	319*	381	62	8	119	4	-	181	12	-	28	1,432	16
Townsend,	1,100	-	1,100	4	427	5	110	1,637	9	-	205	4,52	7
Tyngsborough,	233	-	233	5	165	2	54	452	7	-	595	4,685	5
Wakeneld,	1,790	1,210	3,000	12	1,880	34	432	5,312	46	32	80	7,209	69
Waltham,	1,969	2,516	4,912	39	3,200	56	-	8,112	95	823	-	-	99

\* Profit.

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1883.
	Expense at Alms-houses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
MIDDLESEX — Con.														
Watertown, . . .	\$1,793	\$922	\$183	\$2,898	15	\$1,752	33	\$275	\$4,925	48	\$7	\$65	\$4,853	55
Wayland, . . .	629	—	125	754	7	122	2	60	936	9	—	—	936	7
Westford, . . .	265	736	—	1,001	12	565	30	80	1,646	42	—	109	1,537	20
Weston, . . .	187	285	64	536	6	79	2	45	680	8	—	—	660	7
Wilmington, . . .	707	—	—	707	7	35	—	150	892	7	—	—	892	6
Winchester, . . .	—	443	774	1,217	8	1,659	37	103	2,979	45	95	208	2,676	43
Woburn, . . .	3,430	1,846	—	5,276	41	4,976	45	1,148	11,400	86	84	851	10,465	108
Total, . . .	\$82,260	\$43,510	\$12,487	\$138,257	1,051	\$84,232	1,999	\$22,211	\$244,700	3,050	\$4,229	\$22,557	\$217,914	2,620
NANTUCKET.														
Nantucket, . . .	\$2,773	\$676	—	\$3,449	37	\$2,592	103	\$425	\$6,466	140	—	\$674	\$5,792	119
NORFOLK.														
Bellingham, . . .	\$413	\$409	\$392	\$1,214	12	\$130	4	\$65	\$1,409	16	—	\$55	\$1,354	16
Brain-tree, . . .	1,835	1,498	—	3,333	20	2,366	37	255	5,954	57	\$10	371	5,573	44
Brookline, . . .	—	1,334	1,171	2,505	21	5,866	93	964	9,335	114	21	507	8,807	79
Canton, . . .	3,535	1,233	—	4,768	23	2,949	75	107	7,717	98	—	1,027	6,690	126
Cohasset, . . .	2,925	891	—	3,816	18	2,888	32	215	6,411	50	61	693	5,657	40
Dedham, . . .	871	2,430	104	3,405	27	3,715	76	215	7,335	103	30	352	6,933	96
Dover, . . .	—	184	184	355	4	355	4	—	539	5	—	—	539	5
Foxborough, . . .	98	660	16	774	7	838	6	239	1,851	13	37	460	1,354	9
Franklin, . . .	1,536	764	125	2,425	13	1,757	30	110	4,292	43	78	261	3,933	35
Holbrook, . . .	427	—	1,256	1,683	9	2,003	30	225	3,911	39	14	193	3,798	35
Hyde Park, . . .	—	969	526	1,495	14	684	25	321	2,500	39	82	203	2,215	54
Medfield, . . .	201	429	630	1,259	4	25	1	65	720	5	—	—	720	5
Medway, . . .	1,863	897	—	2,760	21	2,714	47	150	5,624	68	—	437	5,187	71

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	2,435	379	742	3,556	16	1,025	12	109	4,690	28	\$1,203	\$9,775	\$103,307	31
Milton, . . . . .	-	136	924	1,030	8	997	18	214	2,271	26	- 95	187	4,487	23
Needham, . . . . .	-	159	356	515	7	664	11	36	1,215	18	-	80	1,135	11
Norfolk, . . . . .	-	-	303	303	1	1,655	20	-	1,968	21	-	159	1,809	19
Quincy, . . . . .	4,945	-	-	6,539	25	4,148	56	-	10,687	81	219	349	10,119	75
Randolph, . . . . .	1,589	837	591	3,017	26	6,100	100	225	9,342	126	447	1,928	6,967	151
Sharon, . . . . .	829	177	88	1,094	10	219	3	100	1,413	13	-	42	1,371	8
Stoughton, . . . . .	1,432	876	399	2,727	16	2,672	40	-	5,399	56	-	405	4,994	55
Walpole, . . . . .	1,149	715	5	1,869	10	1,088	22	150	3,107	32	1	219	2,887	40
Wellesley, . . . . .	808	679	-	1,487	8	329	15	-	1,816	23	107	839	870	11
Weymouth, . . . . .	1,688	1,905	-	3,593	30	7,964	125	-	11,557	155	-	707	10,850	150
Wrentham, . . . . .	1,385	644	-	2,029	15	1,040	23	154	3,223	38	-	92	3,131	28
Total, . . . . .	\$29,159	\$20,041	\$7,180	\$56,380	362	\$54,201	905	\$3,703	\$114,285	1,267	\$1,203	\$9,775	\$103,307	1,217
PLYMOUTH.														
Abington, . . . . .	\$1,035	\$724	\$950	\$2,709	15	\$1,406	34	\$100	\$4,215	49	\$90	\$531	\$3,594	35
Bridgewater, . . . . .	837	267	-	1,104	10	1,554	23	39	2,697	33	10	139	2,548	38
Brockton, . . . . .	874	1,427	342	2,643	26	6,929	290	550	10,122	316	238	2,200	7,684	169
Carver, . . . . .	558	-	83	641	8	658	16	60	1,359	24	-	35	1,324	18
Duxbury, . . . . .	1,386	658	112	2,155	16	752	12	27	2,935	28	-	53	2,882	28
East Bridgewater, . . . . .	986	420	-	1,406	10	541	6	-	1,947	16	-	36	1,911	19
Halifax, . . . . .	-	198	397	595	6	48	1	-	643	7	-	-	643	6
Hanover, . . . . .	892	405	156	1,453	9	1,300	33	51	2,804	42	156	264	2,384	44
Hanson, . . . . .	580	75	-	655	3	757	24	50	1,462	27	-	386	1,076	25
Hingham, . . . . .	2,471	1,014	-	3,485	19	3,779	55	271	7,535	74	-	86	7,449	90
Hull, . . . . .	-	51	-	51	-	427	3	23	501	3	-	-	501	2
Kingston, . . . . .	951	578	-	1,529	9	741	9	125	2,395	18	-	-	2,395	47
Lakeville, . . . . .	-	128	753	881	3	268	3	134	1,283	6	-	126	1,157	21
Marion, . . . . .	-	63	661	724	5	453	5	30	1,207	10	-	98	1,109	12
Marshfield, . . . . .	-	-	88	830	4	490	6	80	1,400	10	-	57	1,343	10
Mattapoisett, . . . . .	742	287	-	1,738	17	1,106	7	109	2,914	24	-	143	2,801	26
Middleborough, . . . . .	1,451	1,111	-	3,455	26	3,180	44	155	6,790	70	8	599	6,183	74
Pembroke, . . . . .	2,344	188	-	1,278	7	884	10	10	2,172	17	-	171	2,001	71
Plymouth, . . . . .	2,216	1,810	465	4,491	29	2,390	115	400	7,281	144	-	1,414	5,867	152
Plympton, . . . . .	468	-	156	624	3	310	7	53	987	10	-	26	961	5
Rochester, . . . . .	382	575	-	957	7	697	20	50	1,704	27	-	127	1,577	21
Rockland, . . . . .	1,928	1,042	-	2,970	18	4,519	83	300	7,789	101	299	937	6,553	96

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1883.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average, No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
PLYMOUTH — Con.															
Scituate, . . .	-	\$522	\$637	\$1,159	6	\$2,001	27	\$75	\$3,235	33	\$4	\$438	\$2,793	37	
South Abington, . .	-	185	1,049	1,234	6	1,656	10	-	2,890	16	-	208	2,682	18	
South Scituate, . .	\$1,500	234	-	1,734	16	1,700	30	150	3,584	46	130	568	2,886	34	
Wareham, . . .	1,087	358	-	1,445	11	2,052	30	175	3,672	41	-	324	3,348	54	
West Bridgewater, .	780	76	345	1,201	10	301	6	100	1,602	16	-	-	1,602	14	
Total, . . .	\$24,558	\$12,395	\$6,193	\$43,146	299	\$40,902	909	\$3,107	\$87,155	1,208	\$935	\$8,967	\$77,253	1,105	
SUFFOLK.															
Boston, . . .	\$129,770	\$180,942	-	\$310,712	1,916	\$85,612	3,000	\$19,637	\$415,961	4,916	\$9,370	\$10,119	\$396,472	3,678	
Chelsea, . . .	-	4,100	\$1,675	5,775	36	5,700	185	1,125	12,600	221	250	1,750	10,600	191	
Revere, . . .	-	400	356	756	5	100	20	144	1,000	25	-	41	959	16	
Winthrop, . . .	-	-	369	369	3	383	12	15	767	15	-	-	767	16	
Total, . . .	\$129,770	\$185,442	\$2,400	\$317,612	1,960	\$91,795	3,217	\$20,921	\$430,328	5,177	\$9,620	\$11,910	\$408,798	3,901	
WORCESTER.															
Ashburnham, . . .	\$913	\$179	-	\$1,092	8	\$511	15	\$122	\$1,725	23	\$28	\$28	\$1,669	15	
Athol, . . .	508	207	-	715	5	630	24	250	1,595	29	73	351	1,171	28	
Auburn, . . .	-	657	\$181	838	5	377	5	50	1,265	10	-	8	1,257	7	
Barre, . . .	620	97	-	717	16	1,102	11	70	1,889	27	42	160	1,687	18	
Berlin, . . .	-	-	713	713	6	215	4	112	1,040	10	-	179	861	7	
Blackstone, . . .	2,910	399	-	3,309	36	4,083	57	240	7,632	93	60	287	7,285	78	
Bolton, . . .	1,122	-	-	1,122	8	253	9	36	1,411	17	-	23	1,388	10	
Boylston, . . .	193*	324	84	215	6	84	3	40	339	9	-	-	339	6	
Brookfield, . . .	1,060	915	-	1,975	13	625	8	155	2,765	21	157	421	2,187	24	
Charlton, . . .	825	354	150	1,329	8	591	5	85	2,005	13	70	-	1,935	11	



## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Clinton,	1,385	2,321	112	3,818	20	1,113	30	175	5,106	50	-	-	5,106	41
Dana,	534	-	-	534	2	650	11	50	1,234	13	-	-	955	11
Douglas,	493	188	-	681	10	2,371	21	50	3,102	31	3	-	3,099	43
Dudley,	550	182	242	974	7	423	7	61	1,458	14	85	-	1,297	11
Fitchburg,	6,625	2,237	-	8,862	57	7,019	77	600	16,481	134	335	-	15,044	127
Gardner,	2,372	562	119	3,053	23	7,918	19	258	4,109	42	144	-	3,744	47
Grafton,	2,588	412	553	3,553	16	1,408	25	280	5,241	41	23	-	4,989	36
Hardwick,	450	111	-	561	4	1,387	12	50	2,198	16	144	-	2,002	10
Harvard,	384	450	-	261	9	581	10	36	869	19	-	-	843	32
Holden,	1,143	242	-	1,385	9	849	17	75	2,309	26	273	-	1,802	24
Hubbardston,	493	-	-	493	10	415	18	46	954	28	6	-	738	27
Lancaster,	2,034	149	-	2,183	17	972	15	46	3,253	32	326	-	2,927	29
Leicester,	1,049	384	-	1,433	14	875	24	442	4,750	38	10	-	2,740	45
Leominster,	1,906	695	-	2,601	17	2,110	31	150	4,861	48	9	-	4,443	50
Lynnburg,	824	741	-	1,565	11	287	31	31	1,883	26	-	-	1,841	24
Mendon,	-	-	443	443	4	715	16	42	1,200	20	-	-	1,117	12
Milford,	2,297	1,294	-	3,591	43	8,076	150	-	11,667	193	11	-	1,046	188
Millbury,	1,086	414	156	1,656	20	980	34	242	2,878	54	80	-	2,798	53
New Braintree,	-	-	738	738	4	-	-	-	738	4	151	-	587	3
Northborough,	813	-	580	1,393	8	224	2	123	1,740	10	-	-	1,715	10
Northbridge,	1,963	410	434	2,807	13	1,503	8	130	4,440	21	82	-	4,289	20
North Brookfield,	1,250	265	107	1,622	9	471	8	166	2,259	17	10	-	2,154	14
Oakham,	-	356	561	917	5	-	-	32	949	5	-	-	949	6
Oxford,	1,003	611	98	1,712	16	1,521	30	185	3,418	46	10	-	3,363	35
Paxton,	548	-	-	548	7	21	9	31	600	7	-	-	600	6
Petersham,	1,100	347	-	1,211	8	1,211	9	60	2,658	17	118	-	2,480	29
Phillipston,	-	150	849	999	5	216	9	50	1,265	14	-	-	1,262	4
Princeton,	166	-	-	166	2	78	2	50	294	4	-	-	294	4
Royalston,	-	414	500	914	6	217	2	-	1,131	8	-	-	1,131	5
Rutland,	529	186	-	715	9	235	3	62	1,012	12	-	-	974	9
Shrewsbury,	375	182	-	557	6	291	15	62	910	21	-	-	839	19
Southborough,	-	164	568	732	7	882	12	90	1,704	19	-	-	1,637	13
Southbridge,	1,728	1,390	-	2,159	21	2,159	134	250	5,477	155	37	-	5,384	129
Spencer,	1,401	556	-	1,951	18	1,951	22	200	4,158	40	240	-	3,363	50
Sterling,	1,031	-	-	1,031	10	386	7	646	2,063	17	-	-	2,063	18
Sturbridge,	1,288	-23	-	1,311	10	984	6	114	2,409	16	5	-	2,098	9

\* Profit.

## THE PAUPER ARSTRACT.

TABLE I — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		EXPENSES OF ADMINISTRATION.		AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief July 1, 1883.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.					By the State.	By the Towns.		
WORCESTER — Con.															
Sutton, . . . . .	\$882	\$528	-	\$1,410	16	\$946	10	\$120	\$2,476	26	\$161	\$114	\$2,201	\$2,201	27
Templeton, . . . . .	1,096	388	\$158	1,642	16	547	7	87	2,276	23	56	77	2,143	2,143	19
Upton, . . . . .	1,129	376	-	1,505	11	355	5	65	1,925	16	-	22	1,903	1,903	15
Uxbridge, . . . . .	408	800	-	1,208	8	1,171	24	416	2,795	32	45	198	2,552	2,552	41
Warren, . . . . .	762	-	-	762	10	1,528	9	155	2,445	19	257	188	2,000	2,000	24
Webster, . . . . .	1,537	1,605	169	3,311	17	2,515	60	38	5,864	77	56	64	5,744	5,744	58
Westborough, . . . . .	3,293	1,015	-	4,308	18	1,753	22	920	6,981	40	213	540	6,228	6,228	25
West Boylston, . . . . .	1,141	-	120	1,261	7	578	16	303	2,142	23	139	11	1,992	1,992	17
West Brookfield, . . . . .	269	180	-	449	4	375	5	-	824	9	-	-	824	824	18
Westminster, . . . . .	875	190	-	1,065	7	736	21	40	1,841	28	83	71	1,687	1,687	31
Winchendon, . . . . .	772	301	-	1,073	7	860	30	108	2,041	36	20	71	1,950	1,950	26
Worcester, . . . . .	12,139	8,165	285	20,589	98	8,325	436	2,928	31,842	534	1,092	2,491	28,259	28,259	301
Total, . . . . .	\$71,475	\$31,853	\$7,919	\$111,247	787	\$71,414	1,587	\$11,228	\$193,889	2,374	\$4,327	\$11,024	\$178,538	\$178,538	2,012

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

## SUMMARY OF COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief July 1, 1883.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Barnstable,	\$12,995	\$4,813	\$1,980	\$19,788	163	\$23,990	620	\$46,224	783	\$357	\$2,945	\$42,922	706
Berkshire,	5,860	7,825	15,404	29,089	228	19,957	473	50,613	701	1,518	3,958	45,137	583
Bristol,	43,184	26,696	786	70,666	497	67,788	1,784	150,143	2,281	5,596	12,296	132,251	2,084
Dukes,	—	1,686	3,182	4,868	34	1,560	28	6,520	62	38	157	6,325	46
Essex,	65,576	39,768	10,272	115,616	868	89,743	3,076	214,435	3,944	4,101	15,670	194,664	3,647
Franklin,	6,727	5,433	7,360	19,520	158	9,677	122	30,577	280	507	2,222	27,848	269
Hampden,	17,961	14,201	12,519	44,681	337	27,209	500	79,191	837	4,674	2,140	72,287	961
Hampshire,	5,462	7,131	9,789	22,382	165	15,375	272	38,519	437	931	1,243	36,345	336
Middlesex,	82,260	43,510	12,487	138,257	1,051	84,232	1,999	244,700	3,050	4,229	22,557	217,914	2,620
Nantucket,	2,773	676	—	3,449	37	2,592	103	6,466	140	—	674	5,792	119
Norfolk,	29,159	20,041	7,180	56,380	362	54,201	905	114,285	1,267	1,203	9,775	103,307	1,217
Plymouth,	24,558	12,395	6,193	43,146	299	40,902	909	87,155	1,208	935	8,967	77,253	1,105
Suffolk,	129,770	185,412	2,400	317,612	1,960	91,795	3,217	430,328	5,177	9,620	11,910	408,798	3,901
Worcester,	71,475	31,853	7,919	111,247	787	71,414	1,587	193,889	2,374	4,327	11,024	178,538	1,999
Total,	\$497,760	\$401,471	\$97,472	\$996,703	6,946	\$600,435	15,595	\$1,692,956	22,541	\$38,038	\$105,537	\$1,549,381	19,556

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns for the Year ending March 31, 1883.*

## PART II. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1883.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
BARNSTABLE.														
Barnstable,	4,242	21	15.7	15.	9.7	5	5.	1	17	126	59	67	62	—
Brewster,	1,144	12	11.4	10	9.7	2	1.6	—	10	87	40	47	25	—
Chatham,	2,250	8	7.3	6	6.	2	1.3	—	8	28	10	18	26	—
Dennis,	3,288	17	14.3	11	8.8	1	1.	—	11	83	27	56	35	—
Eastham,	692	4	3.2	—	—	1	1.	—	2	6	5	1	4	—
Falmouth,	2,422	17	15.	12	10.5	5	4.5	—	16	32	17	15	4	—
Harwich,	3,265	21	13.3	16	9.2	5	4.1	—	17	141	57	84	80	—
Mashpee,	346	10	2.7	—	—	—	—	—	7	7	5	2	4	—
Orleans,	1,294	6	5.4	5	5.	1	.4	—	5	14	8	6	7	—
Provincetown,	4,346	19	17.5	15	13.4	2	2.	—	15	212	92	120	146	—
Sandwich,	3,543	33	21.7	28	18.	4	2.7	—	18	126	68	58	53	—
Truro,	1,017	11	7.5	—	—	1	.3	—	13	31	13	18	12	—
Wellfleet,	1,875	11	10.2	10	9.2	—	—	—	8	80	31	49	45	—
Yarmouth,	2,173	19	17.5	16	15.	3	2.5	—	17	81	45	36	39	—
Total,	31,897	209	162.7	144	114.5	32	26.4	35	164	1,054	477	577	542	.1



## NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	5,591	19	14.	11	8.5	4	1.5	4	10	53	20	33	14	1
BERKSHIRE.														
Adams, . . .	5,591	19	14.	11	8.5	4	1.5	4	10	53	20	33	14	1
Alford, . . .	348	4	3.2	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	-	6	-	-
Becket, . . .	1,123	12	10.3	-	-	1	1.	11	6	11	5	7	12	3
Chehire, . . .	1,537	6	4.1	-	-	3	1.1	3	5	26	19	4	-	-
Clarksburg, . . .	724	2	1.5	-	-	-	-	2	8	19	3	9	4	-
Dalton, . . .	2,032	9	6.3	-	-	-	-	9	-	7	10	1	-	-
Egremont, . . .	875	5	4.4	-	-	2	1.4	3	5	2	1	5	2	-
Florida, . . .	459	1	1.	-	-	-	-	1	1	8	3	57	20	1
Great Barrington, . . .	4,633	12	9.8	-	-	7	4.9	5	8	97	40	2	-	-
Hancock, . . .	642	3	3.	-	-	-	-	3	3	3	1	2	8	1
Hinsdale, . . .	1,595	16	11.6	-	-	1	1.	15	10	33	19	14	-	-
Lanesborough, . . .	1,286	9	5.	-	-	-	-	9	5	5	2	3	-	-
Lee, . . .	3,939	18	14.2	8	6.	10	8.2	-	17	96	53	43	62	1
Lenox, . . .	2,043	11	8.	-	-	1	1.	10	11	27	12	15	8	-
Monterey, . . .	635	1	1.	-	-	-	-	1	4	25	14	11	1	-
Mt. Washington, . . .	205	4	2.4	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	-	1	-	-
New Ashford, . . .	203	1	1.	-	-	-	-	1	1	7	4	3	-	-
New Marlborough, . . .	1,876	13	8.7	-	-	2	2.	11	8	7	-	3	-	-
North Adams, . . .	10,191	57	30.1	37	17.	6	4.6	14	24	181	83	101	27	1.1
Otis, . . .	785	4	3.5	-	-	-	-	4	4	11	8	3	-	-
Penn., . . .	403	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	5	2	3	-	-
Pittsfield, . . .	13,364	47	30.4	33	18.2	12	10.6	2	47	323	133	190	115	1.5
Richmond, . . .	1,124	2	2.	-	-	2	2.	2	1	41	26	15	7	1
Sandisfield, . . .	1,107	9	8.4	-	-	1	1.	8	9	8	7	1	4	-
Savoy, . . .	715	8	6.2	-	-	-	-	8	8	7	2	5	3	-
Shelfield, . . .	2,204	22	14.9	-	-	1	1.	21	-	16	14	2	-	-
Stockbridge, . . .	2,337	7	6.7	-	-	2	2.	5	7	14	11	3	4	-
Tyringham, . . .	542	3	2.6	-	-	-	-	3	2	2	-	2	3	-
Washington, . . .	493	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	4	3	-	-
West Stockbridge, . . .	1,923	3	3.	-	-	-	-	3	3	47	20	27	28	-
Williamstown, . . .	3,394	7	6.6	-	-	-	-	7	9	23	8	15	6	-
Windsor, . . .	644	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	9	4	5	-	-
Total, . . .	69,032	319	227.9	89	49.7	55	43.3	175	230	1,118	529	589	353	3.4
BRISTOL.														
Acushnet, . . .	1,105	10	8.7	9	7.7	1	1.	-	8	42	22	20	16	-
Attleborough, . . .	11,111	29	20.4	20	13.	9	7.4	-	16	164	69	95	56	.6

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagranc			
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	Whole No.	No. Supported July 1, 1883.	Whole No.		Males.	Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.								
Bristol — Con.	927	10	7.5	8	5.5	2	2.	—	9	9	13	6	7	4	—
Berkley, .	3,430	21	16.9	15	12.3	6	4.6	—	19	19	41	11	30	36	—
Dartmouth, .	1,791	9	4.9	7	2.9	2	2.	—	6	6	7	4	3	3	—
Dighton, .	3,902	36	21.	32	17.	4	4.	—	16	16	173	86	87	88	—
Easton, .	2,875	15	9.	13	7.	2	2.	—	10	10	22	7	15	6	—
Fairhaven, .	48,961	323	157.1	280	121.3	45	35.8	—	142	142	2,166	990	1,176	468	—
Fall River, .	1,329	12	8.4	5	4.5	—	—	7	7	7	56	32	24	12	—
Freetown, .	2,765	13	11.6	11	9.8	2	1.8	—	10	10	60	30	30	17	—
Mansfield, .	26,845	145	93.2	113	68.8	34	24.4	—	99	99	1,981	797	1,184	609	—
New Bedford, .	1,732	13	11.5	13	11.5	—	—	—	12	12	69	31	38	5	—
Norton, .	1,681	2	2.	—	—	2	2.	—	2	2	50	18	32	29	—
Raynham, .	1,891	9	7.7	8	6.7	1	1.	—	10	10	42	23	19	6	—
Rehoboth, .	1,227	5	1.2	4	2.	1	1.	—	1	1	5	2	3	5	—
Seekonk, .	2,006	11	10.6	11	10.6	—	—	—	9	9	9	5	4	—	—
Somerset, .	1,355	8	5.7	8	5.7	—	—	—	5	5	14	6	8	5	—
Swansey, .	21,213	147	90.5	94	51.	52	39.	1	97	97	630	263	367	165	—
Taunton, .	2,894	16	9.6	15	8.9	1	.7	—	14	14	48	12	36	13	—
Westport, .															
Total, .	139,040	834	497.5	666	364.4	164	128.7	8	492	492	5,592	2,414	3,178	1,542	9.9
Dukes.															
Chilmark, .	494	5	4.3	—	—	1	1.	4	3	3	—	5	—	1	—
Cottage City, .	672	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	12	7	5	3	—
Edgartown, .	1,303	17	15.	—	—	4	3.6	13	14	14	43	21	22	1	—
Gay Head, .	161	2	2.	—	—	—	—	2	2	2	1	—	—	—	—

[illegible]

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1883.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
ESSEX — Con.														
Topsfield, . . .	1,165	11	9.4	8	7.	2	1.4	1	6	8	6	2	5	-
Wenham, . . .	889	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	9	9	10	.4
West Newbury, . .	1,989	15	15.	13	13.	2	2.	-	15	45	21	24	13	.1
Total, . . .	244,535	1,350	868.3	952	540.9	299	227.8	131	935	7,909	3,524	4,385	2,712	21.2
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield, . . .	1,066	5	5.	4	4.	1	1.	-	13	3	2	1	1	-
Barnardston, . . .	934	8	7.1	-	-	1	.9	7	7	12	10	2	5	-
Buckland, . . .	1,739	8	7.2	8	6.6	1	.6	-	7	11	6	5	2	.2
Charlemont, . . .	932	5	3.5	4	2.5	1	1.	-	5	-	-	-	2	-
Colrain, . . .	1,777	6	6.	-	-	1	1.	5	3	5	2	3	4	-
Conway, . . .	1,760	17	10.6	-	-	2	1.4	15	12	8	3	5	6	-
Deerfield, . . .	3,543	11	9.3	-	-	3	2.1	8	11	56	23	33	15	-
Erving, . . .	872	3	2.9	-	-	1	1.	2	3	26	16	10	12	.1
Gill, . . .	733	3	3.	-	-	1	1.	2	1	12	6	6	1	-
Greenfield, . . .	3,903	13	10.2	7	5.8	5	3.5	1	8	93	35	58	32	-
Hawley, . . .	592	2	2.	2	2.	-	-	-	1	9	5	4	-	-
Heath, . . .	560	9	7.	7	5.8	2	1.2	-	5	4	-	-	-	-
Leverett, . . .	742	9	6.2	5	3.3	2	2.	2	7	3	2	1	3	-
Leyden, . . .	507	7	7.	-	-	1	1.	6	5	1	1	-	-	-
Monroe, . . .	166	2	1.3	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Montague, . . .	4,875	17	14.4	12	9.7	1	1.	4	11	49	32	17	14	.1
New Salem, . . .	869	5	4.9	4	3.9	1	1.	-	1	12	7	5	6	-



## NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	1,603	13	9.2	12	—	4	2.9	9	7	5	2	1	—
Northfield,			11.3	10.2	—	—	—	—	7	12	13	1	—
Orange,	3,169	12	1.	—	—	1	1.1	—	10	10	6	6	—
Rowe,	502	1	4.4	—	—	3	3.	2	4	1	2	—	—
Shelburne,	1,621	5	7.3	5.6	—	—	—	2	7	1	2	—	—
Slutesbury,	529	8	2	—	—	—	—	2	7	12	8	—	—
Sunderland,	755	2	2	—	—	1	1.	1	2	7	2	8	—
Warwick,	713	8	5.1	4.6	—	1	.5	—	4	3	6	2	—
Wendell,	465	5	4.	4.	—	—	—	—	4	8	1	1	—
Whately,	1,074	8	6.1	—	—	—	1.	7	6	3	2	1	—
Total,	36,001	192	158.	68.	81	37	30.	75	146	211	192	123	.7
HAMPDEN.													
Agawam,	2,216	14	7.6	4.3	6	5	2.8	3	7	9	14	13	—
Blandford,	979	4	3.6	—	—	—	—	4	2	6	6	9	—
Brimfield,	1,203	21	14.8	12.8	—	2	1.6	1	13	2	2	1	—
Chester,	1,473	3	3.	—	—	1	1.	2	2	7	5	5	—
Chicopee,	11,286	73	30.1	20.	61	12	9.4	2	36	131	212	84	—
Granville,	1,205	10	8.	—	—	1	1.	9	8	6	8	14	—
Hampden,	938	5	4.8	—	—	1	1.	4	5	20	23	16	—
Holland,	302	3	.9	—	—	—	—	3	1	1	3	—	—
Holyoke,	21,915	48	36.7	—	—	22	18.3	26	48	244	389	232	—
Longmeadow,	1,401	5	4.4	—	—	2	2.	3	7	8	10	5	—
Ludlow,	1,526	9	6.1	—	—	2	1.1	7	4	15	16	4	—
Monson,	3,758	24	17.8	12.9	—	4	3.9	1	17	13	14	15	—
Montgomery,	303	4	3.6	—	—	—	—	4	3	4	5	1	—
Palmer,	5,504	30	24.2	12.9	17	6	4.8	7	20	43	28	37	—
Russell,	823	5	4.5	—	—	—	—	5	10	3	1	3	—
Southwick,	1,104	9	5.8	—	—	—	—	7	6	1	2	1	—
Springfield,	33,340	241	114.7	74.9	192	26	17.1	45	111	240	322	112	—
Tolland,	452	2	1.2	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—
Wales,	1,030	6	5.9	—	—	—	—	6	5	—	—	—	—
Westfield,	7,587	51	27.4	19.5	40	12	7.9	—	30	87	93	29	—
West Springfield,	4,149	8	7.	—	—	4	3.	4	6	33	37	24	—
Wilbraham,	1,628	6	4.8	—	—	2	2.	4	11	15	17	1	—
Total,	104,142	581	337.	157.3	356	104	78.6	149	353	889	1,208	608	7.1

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.	
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	Males.	Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.		
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.						
HAMPSHIRE.													
Amherst, . . .	4,298	14	10.7	8	7.1	3	3.	3	10	18	25	18	.1
Belchertown, . . .	2,346	18	11.6	17	11.1	1	.5	—	13	12	5	7	—
Chesterfield, . . .	769	10	9.2	—	—	1	.2	9	8	5	7	8	—
Cumington, . . .	881	6	5.5	—	—	1	.5	5	5	3	3	2	—
Easthampton, . . .	4,206	17	12.9	—	—	4	3.3	13	11	34	42	36	.1
Enfield, . . .	1,043	4	3.	—	—	—	—	4	2	4	1	4	—
Goshen, . . .	327	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	1	—
Granby, . . .	753	3	3.	—	—	2	2.	1	3	3	1	1	—
Greenwich, . . .	633	5	4.3	3	3.	1	.3	1	6	2	4	2	—
Hadley, . . .	1,938	10	9.5	6	6.	4	3.5	—	14	5	8	6	—
Hatfield, . . .	1,495	9	7.4	—	—	2	1.9	7	5	19	11	5	—
Huntington, . . .	1,236	6	4.2	—	—	1	1.	5	4	7	2	3	—
Middlefield, . . .	648	6	4.8	—	—	3	2.8	3	2	10	13	7	.3
Northampton, . . .	12,172	34	28.1	10	6.1	6	5.4	19	15	67	60	59	.1
Pelham, . . .	614	3	2.1	—	—	—	—	3	2	4	1	1	—
Plainfield, . . .	457	1	1.	—	—	1	1.	—	3	3	2	1	—
Prescott, . . .	460	4	3.3	4	3.3	—	—	—	2	3	1	1	—
Southampton, . . .	1,046	5	3.5	—	—	1	1.	4	2	6	3	3	—
South Hadley, . . .	3,538	12	11.7	—	—	2	1.9	10	4	31	13	18	—
Ware, . . .	4,817	14	10.8	8	4.8	5	4.9	1	12	52	29	—	—
Westhampton, . . .	563	1	1.	—	—	—	—	1	1	6	4	1	—
Williamsburg, . . .	2,234	7	7.	—	—	1	1.	6	10	25	12	12	—
Worthington, . . .	758	12	10.7	—	—	4	4.	8	8	12	5	1	—
Total, . . .	47,232	201	165.3	56	41.4	43	38.2	103	142	515	246	194	.6



## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBFR SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1883.		No. Relieved July 1, 1883.			
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
MIDDLESEX — Con.														
Shirley, . . .	1,365	5	5.	—	—	—	—	5	48	25	23	16	2	
Somerville, . . .	24,933	54	37.6	3	.5	24	21.	28	669	271	398	179	2.9	
Stoneham, . . .	4,890	28	14	2	12.	3	2.	—	143	60	83	19	1.	
Stow, . . .	1,045	13	6.2	10	4.1	3	2.1	—	1	1	—	—	1.	
Sudbury, . . .	1,178	8	8.	8	8.	—	—	—	8	4	4	3	1.	
Tewksbury, . . .	2,179	9	7.5	7	5.6	3	1.9	—	11	4	7	10	1.	
Townsend, . . .	1,967	5	4.	5	4.	—	—	—	21	7	14	1	1.	
Tyngsborough, . . .	631	7	4.9	7	4.9	—	—	—	9	4	5	—	3.	
Wakefield, . . .	5,547	20	11.5	13	5.5	7	6.	—	102	35	67	56	—	
Waltham, . . .	11,712	55	39.4	33	20.7	16	12.9	6	116	58	58	65	4.	
Watertown, . . .	5,426	21	15.4	15	10.3	5	4.2	1	75	29	46	38	1.4	
Wayland, . . .	1,962	10	6.7	9	5.8	—	—	—	9	5	4	—	1.	
Westford, . . .	2,147	16	12.2	11	8.	5	4.2	—	22	10	12	9	1.	
Weston, . . .	1,448	9	6.5	6	4.4	2	1.6	1	3	2	1	1	3.	
Wilmington, . . .	933	7	7.	7	7.	—	—	—	4	2	2	—	3.	
Winchester, . . .	3,802	9	8.	3	.5	3	2.9	—	53	18	35	34	1.	
Woburn, . . .	10,931	63	41.3	52	33.6	15	7.7	—	159	67	92	72	1.2	
Total, . . .	317,830	1,691	1,050.6	1,237	710.5	307	232.9	170	7,953	3,449	4,504	1,540	25.3	
NANTUCKET.														
Nantucket, . . .	3,727	42	37.	36	31.9	6	5.1	—	179	54	125	81	—	
NORFOLK.														
Bellingham, . . .	1,223	15	12.2	11	9.1	2	2.	3	17	9	8	3	1.	



## NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	3,855	28	20.2	20	13.8	9	6.4	—	22	116	61	55	22	3
Braintree, .	8,057	26	20.8	—	—	9	7.5	17	17	140	51	89	62	1.3
Brookline, .	4,516	27	22.6	20	17.4	9	5.2	—	32	93	41	52	94	.9
Canton, .	2,182	20	18.4	14	13.5	7	4.9	—	17	57	19	38	23	—
Chelsea, .	6,233	31	26.8	15	13.4	15	12.4	1	25	159	70	89	71	1.
Dedham, .	653	1	1.	—	—	—	—	1	4	4	3	1	1	—
Dover, .	2,950	11	7.4	7	3.8	4	3.1	1	6	15	6	9	3	.2
Foxborough, .	4,051	16	13.	9	6.8	5	5.	2	17	42	20	22	18	.1
Franklin, .	2,130	13	9.5	9	1.	4	3.1	9	9	50	22	28	26	—
Holbrook, .	7,088	17	13.7	1	1.	6	5.1	10	15	108	43	65	39	.7
Hyde Park, .	1,371	5	4.1	3	2.1	2	2.	—	5	1	1	—	—	.1
Medfield, .	3,956	29	21.3	24	17.2	5	4.1	—	18	214	97	117	53	.2
Medway, .	3,206	21	16.3	11	8.	5	2.	—	14	12	7	5	17	.5
Milton, .	5,252	12	7.7	10	6.4	1	.7	3	5	89	41	48	18	—
Needham, .	930	8	6.8	—	—	1	1.	7	8	27	17	10	3	.1
Norfolk, .	2,345	1	1.	—	—	—	—	1	1	23	8	15	18	1.5
Norwood, .	10,570	43	25.	34	17.6	10	7.4	—	30	231	89	142	45	1.3
Quincy, .	4,027	31	26.1	22	17.9	6	4.2	4	20	109	49	60	131	.5
Randolph, .	1,492	16	10.	14	8.5	1	1.	—	8	22	10	12	—	.2
Sharon, .	4,875	28	15.6	18	7.7	5	4.5	5	13	164	80	84	42	.3
Stoughton, .	2,494	13	9.7	7	5.9	5	3.8	1	10	43	18	25	30	1.4
Walpole, .	9*	9	8.	5	5.	4	3.	—	4	17	11	6	7	.1
Wellesley, .	10,570	37	29.5	26	19.6	12	9.9	—	25	162	81	81	125	.1
Weymouth, .	2,481	26	15.2	22	11.8	4	3.4	—	12	54	18	36	16	.1
Wrentham, .														
Total, .	96,507	484	361.9	294	206.7	125	101.7	74	350	1,969	872	1,097	867	11.

## PLYMOUTH.

Abington, .	3,697	20	14.7	10	6.4	4	4.	6	11	84	28	56	24	.1
Bridgewater, .	3,620	12	9.9	11	8.9	1	1.	—	11	38	17	21	27	—
Brockton, .	13,608	43	26.	31	15.6	9	7.4	3	32	419	181	238	137	.3
Carver, .	1,039	10	8.2	8	6.2	—	—	2	6	37	19	18	12	—
Duxbury, .	2,196	19	15.8	14	11.8	4	3.	1	17	36	20	16	11	—
East Bridgewater, .	2,710	12	9.7	8	7.5	4	2.2	—	9	16	8	8	10	—
Halifax, .	542	7	6.	—	—	2	1.	5	5	1	—	1	1	—
Hanover, .	1,897	18	9.5	14	6.3	3	2.2	1	10	61	28	33	34	—
Hanson, .	1,309	5	2.5	4	2.	1	.5	—	5	35	16	20	20	—
Hingham, .	4,485	29	18.9	26	13.5	7	5.4	—	18	107	51	56	72	—

\* Included in Needham.

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1883.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
PLYMOUTH—Con.														
Hull, . . . . .	383	1	2	7	5.7	1	2	—	—	5	3	2	2	—
Kingston, . . . . .	1,524	11	9.1	7	5.7	4	3.4	4	9	38	19	19	38	—
Lakeville, . . . . .	1,008	6	3.5	—	—	1	2	5	4	11	4	7	17	—
Marion, . . . . .	958	6	4.5	—	—	—	—	6	7	9	4	5	5	—
Marshfield, . . . . .	1,781	6	3.8	5	3.1	—	—	1	6	20	6	14	4	—
Mattapoisett, . . . . .	1,365	22	16.8	21	15.8	1	1.	—	16	16	8	8	10	—
Middleborough, . . . . .	5,237	35	25.9	29	19.9	6	6.	—	26	139	57	82	48	—
Pembroke, . . . . .	1,405	11	6.9	10	5.9	1	1.	—	6	13	9	4	4	—
Plymouth, . . . . .	7,093	32	29.1	21	18.6	9	8.5	2	24	149	66	83	128	—
Plympton, . . . . .	694	3	3.	2	2	—	—	1	2	11	5	6	3	—
Rochester, . . . . .	1,043	9	6.8	6	3.8	3	3.	—	3	26	13	13	18	—
Rockland, . . . . .	4,553	24	17.9	17	12.6	8	5.3	—	17	179	93	86	79	—
Scituate, . . . . .	2,466	7	6.4	—	—	3	3.	4	7	62	32	30	30	—
South Abington, . . . . .	3,024	7	6.	—	—	2	1.2	5	8	45	23	22	10	—
South Scituate, . . . . .	1,820	20	15.8	18	14.5	2	1.3	—	12	37	16	21	22	—
Wareham, . . . . .	2,896	17	11.4	15	9.4	2	2.	—	9	51	34	17	45	—
West Bridgewater, . . . . .	1,665	12	10.3	9	8.2	1	2	2	6	24	16	8	8	—
Total, . . . . .	74,018	404	298.6	286	197.7	79	63.	44	286	1,670	766	904	819	.9
SUFFOLK.														
Boston, . . . . .	362,839	3,259	1,916.5	1,654	734.5	1,043	789.2	585	1,948	12,885	5,070	7,815	1,730	60.7
Chelsea, . . . . .	21,782	47	35.5	—	—	26	20.	21	45	805	370	435	146	2.
Revere, . . . . .	2,263	7	5.1	—	—	3	2.1	4	5	26	8	18	11	.3
Winthrop, . . . . .	1,043	3	3.	—	—	—	—	3	4	17	7	10	12	—
Total, . . . . .	387,927	3,316	1,960.1	1,654	734.5	1,072	811.3	613	2,002	13,733	5,455	8,278	1,899	63.

## NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

Worcester.	1,665	10	7.5	9	6.5	1	1.	6	58	30	28	9	-
Ashburnham, . . .	4,307	9	5.4	7	4.1	2	1.3	8	167	87	80	20	-
Athol, . . .	1,317	5	4.5	-	-	4	3.5	5	10	7	3	2	-
Barre, . . .	2,419	19	16.2	18	15.7	1	.5	16	59	26	33	2	-
Berlin, . . .	977	9	5.5	-	-	-	-	.5	5	3	2	2	-
Blackstone, . . .	4,907	47	36.	44	33.3	3	2.7	37	126	55	71	41	.7
Bolton, . . .	993	11	8.1	11	8.1	-	-	8	36	20	16	2	-
Boylston, . . .	854	9	6.4	6	3.9	2	1.4	4	4	3	1	2	-
Brookfield, . . .	2,820	16	13.	14	10.7	3	2.4	11	23	12	11	13	-
Charlton, . . .	1,900	10	8.1	8	5.9	2	2	9	8	2	6	2	-
Clinton, . . .	8,029	24	20.	7	6.	16	13.5	20	75	37	38	21	.7
Dana, . . .	736	3	2.1	3	2.1	-	-	2	23	9	14	9	-
Douglas, . . .	2,241	10	9.7	7	6.7	1	1.	10	70	36	34	33	.3
Dudley, . . .	2,803	9	7.1	6	4.1	1	1.	7	28	12	16	4	-
Fitchburg, . . .	12,429	95	57.	77	44.3	18	12.7	55	325	152	173	72	.8
Gardner, . . .	4,988	39	23.3	31	19.8	6	3.	21	122	57	65	26	.3
Grafton, . . .	4,030	31	15.8	24	10.8	3	2.	14	93	29	64	22	1.3
Hardwick, . . .	2,233	5	4.2	4	3.4	1	.8	4	42	24	18	6	-
Harvard, . . .	1,253	13	9.4	12	8.4	1	1.	9	10	5	5	23	.1
Holden, . . .	2,499	13	9.4	11	8.1	2	1.3	9	112	35	77	15	-
Hubbardston, . . .	1,385	18	9.9	18	9.9	-	-	8	31	18	13	19	-
Leicester, . . .	2,008	24	16.7	23	15.7	1	1.	16	55	23	32	13	-
Leicester, . . .	2,779	20	14.	17	11.5	2	2.	17	46	16	30	28	-
Leominster, . . .	5,772	27	17.3	21	12.6	6	4.7	11	82	30	52	39	.2
Lunenburg, . . .	1,101	14	11.3	10	8.1	4	3.2	7	19	10	9	17	-
Mendon, . . .	1,094	4	3.6	-	-	-	-	2	44	21	23	10	-
Milford, . . .	9,310	64	42.8	49	34.9	15	7.9	43	575	218	357	145	.1
Millbury, . . .	4,741	25	20.	19	14.	2	2.	24	141	62	79	29	.2
New Braintree, . . .	610	5	4.1	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-
Northborough, . . .	1,676	16	7.7	15	7.1	-	-	10	29	12	17	-	-
Northbridge, . . .	4,053	20	13.2	13	7.1	3	2.1	10	63	25	33	10	.1
North Brookfield, . . .	4,459	12	9.1	10	6.9	2	1.2	8	57	28	29	6	-
Oakham, . . .	869	6	5.	-	-	2	2.	4	-	-	-	2	-
Oxford, . . .	2,604	20	16.3	17	13.3	3	2.1	13	112	53	59	22	.2
Paxton, . . .	592	8	7.1	8	7.1	-	-	6	2	2	-	-	-
Petersham, . . .	1,109	9	8.	7	6.	2	2.	9	27	12	15	20	.1
Phillipston, . . .	621	5	5.	-	-	1	1.	4	10	4	6	-	-

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1883.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
WORCESTER—Con.														
Princeton, .	1,100	2	2.	2	2.	1	1.9	—	2	4	2	2	2	—
Royalston, .	1,192	9	6.1	—	—	—	1.9	6	5	5	2	3	—	—
Rutland, .	1,059	10	8.5	9	7.5	1	1.	—	9	17	8	8	—	—
Shrewsbury, .	1,500	6	6.	5	5.	1	1.	—	6	15	3	12	13	—
Southborough, .	2,142	8	7.	—	—	1	1.	7	7	52	18	34	6	—
Southbridge, .	6,464	27	21.3	20	14.5	8	6.8	—	24	206	92	114	105	—
Spencer, .	7,466	25	18.3	22	15.3	3	3.	—	17	190	90	100	33	—
Sterling, .	1,414	15	10.1	15	10.1	—	—	—	9	27	6	21	9	—
Sturbridge, .	2,062	15	9.6	15	9.2	1	4.	—	7	34	14	20	2	—
Sutton, .	3,105	23	16.1	18	13.2	5	2.9	—	11	94	38	56	16	—
Templeton, .	2,789	22	15.9	18	12.7	3	2.2	1	9	14	3	11	10	—
Upton, .	2,023	18	11.1	16	9.1	2	2.	—	12	20	11	9	3	—
Uxbridge, .	3,111	14	8.1	10	4.1	4	4.	—	9	65	38	27	32	—
Warren, .	3,889	15	10.	15	10.	—	—	—	11	62	31	31	13	—
Webster, .	5,696	31	16.6	22	8.4	8	7.2	1	23	81	38	43	35	—
Westborough, .	5,214	24	18.5	17	12.3	7	6.1	—	21	150	69	81	4	—
West Boylston, .	2,994	9	7.3	8	6.3	—	—	1	6	128	47	81	11	—
West Brookfield, .	1,917	5	4.3	4	3.3	1	1.	—	3	18	10	8	15	—
Westminster, .	1,652	7	6.5	6	5.5	1	1.	—	8	37	12	25	23	—
Winchendon, .	3,722	10	6.7	8	4.7	2	2.	—	10	71	22	49	16	—
Worcester, .	58,291	171	98.	117	51.4	51	41.8	6	104	2,130	1,020	1,110	197	8.6
Total, .	226,897	1,150	787.5	873	560.7	212	167.6	79	767	6,109	2,749	3,360	1,245	19.2



## NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

## SUMMARY OF COUNTIES.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1880.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LEN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1882.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1883.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
Barnstable,	31,897	209	162.7	144	114.5	32	26.4	35	164	1,054	477	577	542	1
Berkshire,	69,032	319	227.9	89	49.7	55	43.3	175	230	1,118	529	589	353	3.4
Bristol,	139,040	834	437.5	666	364.4	164	128.7	8	492	5,592	2,414	3,178	1,542	9.9
Dukes,	4,300	38	33.7	—	—	9	8.6	29	31	71	34	37	15	—
Essex,	244,535	1,350	868.3	952	540.9	299	227.8	131	985	7,909	3,524	4,385	2,712	21.2
Franklin,	36,001	192	158.	84	68.	37	30.	75	146	403	211	192	123	7
Hampden,	104,142	581	337.	356	157.3	104	78.6	149	353	2,097	889	1,208	608	7.1
Hampshire,	47,232	201	165.3	56	41.4	43	38.2	103	142	515	269	246	194	9
Middlesex,	317,830	1,691	1,050.6	1,237	710.5	307	232.9	170	1,080	7,953	3,449	4,504	1,540	25.3
Nantucket,	3,727	42	37.	36	31.9	6	5.1	—	38	179	54	125	81	—
Norfolk,	96,507	484	361.9	294	206.7	125	101.7	74	350	1,969	872	1,097	867	11.
Plymouth,	74,018	404	298.6	286	197.7	79	63.	44	286	1,670	766	904	819	9
Suffolk,	387,927	3,316	1,960.1	1,654	734.5	1,072	811.3	613	2,002	13,733	5,455	8,278	1,899	63.
Worcester,	226,897	1,150	787.5	873	560.7	212	167.6	79	767	6,109	2,749	3,360	1,245	19.2
Total,	1,783,085	10,753	6,935.	6,698	3,769.	2,543	1,963.3	1,680	7,016	50,372	21,692	28,680	12,540	162.4

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

## CENSUS OF PAUPERISM (1882-83).

TABLE II. — Showing by Counties the Number of Persons reported by the Overseers of the Poor as Supported or Relieved at Different Times.

COUNTIES.	JAN. 1, 1882.					JULY 1, 1882.					JAN. 1, 1883.					JULY 1, 1883.				
	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.
Barnstable,	159	693	—	852	43	163	617	—	780	53	166	622	—	788	44	164	542	—	706	44
Berkshire,	233	395	6	634	60	213	510	—	723	62	242	440	10	692	58	230	344	9	583	65
Bristol,	490	1,386	15	1,900	172	640	1,722	—	2,362	180	537	1,964	12	2,513	174	492	1,539	3	2,034	176
Dukes,	38	27	—	65	13	31	21	—	52	11	29	39	—	68	9	31	15	—	46	9
Essex,	895	3,179	20	4,094	308	871	2,550	14	3,435	325	930	3,078	41	4,679	342	935	2,697	15	3,047	333
Franklin,	153	82	—	235	36	143	117	—	260	46	137	134	4	295	46	146	122	1	269	43
Hampden,	315	654	17	986	96	323	507	—	830	113	373	513	13	899	115	353	608	—	961	115
Hampshire,	173	268	3	444	60	162	278	—	440	53	151	288	1	440	54	142	194	—	336	53
Middlesex,	970	2,195	53	3,218	314	1,018	1,446	19	2,483	347	1,100	2,656	30	3,666	363	1,080	1,525	15	2,620	360
Nantucket,	35	106	—	141	9	36	95	—	131	9	39	112	—	151	8	38	81	—	119	8
Norfolk,	358	1,140	12	1,510	118	363	867	4	1,234	114	360	1,024	20	1,404	135	350	865	2	1,217	126
Plymouth,	297	849	—	1,146	95	283	776	—	1,059	87	302	1,058	5	1,365	79	286	818	1	1,105	85
Suffolk,	1,856	4,129	120	6,495	614	1,792	1,859	61	3,712	772	1,960	4,487	114	6,561	807	2,002	1,859	40	3,901	839
Worcester,	786	1,700	44	2,530	229	786	1,267	14	2,067	251	801	1,917	38	2,756	249	767	1,207	25	2,012	251
Total,	6,767	17,103	290	24,160	2,324	6,824	12,632	112	19,568	2,423	7,147	18,842	288	26,277	2,483	7,016	12,429	11	19,556	2,507
Add State Paupers,	1,832	—	—	1,832	846	1,715	—	—	1,715	856	1,966	—	—	1,966	878	1,787	—	—	1,787	935
Aggregate of State and Town Paupers,	8,599	17,103	290	25,992	3,170	8,539	12,632	112	21,283	3,279	9,113	18,842	288	28,243	3,361	8,803	12,429	111	21,343	3,442

## PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS.

TABLE III. — PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS — MIDWINTER.

CITIES.	Population in 1880.	JAN. 1, 1881.					JAN. 1, 1882.					JAN. 1, 1883.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Inane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Inane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Inane.
Fall River,	48,961	166	496	2	664	43	148	319	5	472	44	185	686	5	876	52
New Bedford,	26,845	102	577	1	680	39	101	500	1	602	41	100	794	—	894	44
Taunton,	21,213	94	203	—	297	42	90	228	7	325	40	93	174	7	274	35
Gloucester,	19,329	58	426	1	485	22	46	378	1	425	20	51	540	4	595	24
Haverhill,	18,472	50	118	2	170	14	40	141	4	185	14	53	194	2	249	20
Lawrence,	39,151	75	328	4	407	39	98	465	4	567	52	123	539	5	717	68
Lynn,	38,274	98	453	8	559	45	109	504	1	614	39	102	513	11	626	39
Newburyport,	13,538	75	305	—	380	21	60	262	—	322	23	44	380	—	424	20
Salem,	27,563	148	266	2	416	46	146	367	6	519	42	148	389	—	537	34
Holyoke,	21,915	32	221	2	255	15	28	211	2	241	13	49	81	3	133	22
Springfield,	33,340	95	78	—	173	37	110	102	5	217	38	110	116	4	230	36
Cambridge,	52,669	114	172	3	289	43	123	128	2	253	44	143	417	7	567	52
Lowell,	59,475	211	164	3	378	82	198	266	5	469	70	249	162	7	418	77
Malden,	12,017	25	198	2	225	5	29	154	—	183	8	28	218	—	246	7
Newton,	16,995	34	195	—	229	11	44	174	5	223	13	42	184	2	228	15
Somerville,	24,933	20	455	—	475	15	37	398	10	445	19	35	399	3	437	22
Brockton,	13,608	26	175	—	201	8	23	160	—	183	7	25	381	—	406	12
Boston,	362,839	1,510	4,900	138	6,548	618	1,822	4,220	117	6,159	751	1,922	4,204	105	6,231	784
Chelsea,	21,782	30	195	2	227	19	28	198	3	229	20	32	245	9	286	21
Fitchburg,	12,429	48	161	—	209	9	54	69	5	128	10	62	64	4	130	14
Worcester,	58,291	95	773	3	871	37	101	479	20	600	51	98	678	10	786	59
Totals,	943,639	3,106	10,859	173	14,138	1,210	3,435	9,723	203	13,361	1,359	3,694	11,408	188	15,290	1,457





## PAUPERISM IN TOWNS.

TABLE V. — PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS — MIDSUMMER.

CITIES.	Population in 1880.	JULY 1, 1881.					JULY 1, 1882.					JULY 1, 1883.				
		Full Support	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Fall River, . .	48,961	141	329	1	471	45	297	648	-	945	46	142	467	1	610	44
New Bedford, .	26,845	97	631	-	728	36	97	681	-	778	48	99	608	1	708	48
Taunton, . . .	21,213	85	246	1	332	41	91	151	-	242	42	97	163	2	262	36
Gloucester, . .	19,329	47	247	-	294	24	56	412	1	469	22	40	444	2	486	20
Haverhill, . .	18,472	36	66	1	103	14	37	67	-	104	15	25	97	-	122	2
Lawrence, . .	39,151	78	350	-	428	49	108	520	2	630	60	148	461	-	609	71
Lynn, . . . .	38,274	94	307	2	403	40	107	316	1	424	43	125	340	3	468	49
Newburyport, .	13,538	60	282	-	342	24	47	293	-	340	19	51	264	-	315	19
Salem, . . . .	27,563	137	111	-	248	48	136	116	1	253	36	153	217	1	371	46
Holyoke, . . .	21,915	26	182	-	208	14	31	102	-	133	17	48	232	-	280	20
Springfield, .	33,340	97	59	-	156	33	103	117	-	220	35	111	112	-	223	40
Cambridge, . .	52,669	118	36	2	156	46	163	96	1	260	48	103	82	-	185	44
Lowell, . . . .	59,475	173	137	2	312	84	197	67	1	265	81	312	162	2	476	76
Malden, . . . .	12,017	21	126	-	147	8	21	120	-	141	6	36	98	1	135	8
Newton, . . . .	16,995	34	160	-	194	14	35	139	-	174	12	45	155	-	200	16
Somerville, . .	24,933	22	327	2	351	13	32	182	1	215	19	50	175	4	229	26
Brockton, . . .	13,608	25	120	-	145	8	23	198	-	221	7	32	137	-	169	14
Boston, . . . .	362,839	1,567	1,646	93	3,306	682	1,757	1,720	59	3,536	752	1,948	1,694	36	3,678	814
Chelsea, . . . .	21,782	28	175	2	205	20	28	113	2	143	18	45	144	2	191	23
Fitchburg, . . .	12,429	52	116	-	168	10	56	90	-	146	15	55	72	-	127	12
Worcester, . . .	58,291	97	181	3	281	45	85	199	8	292	55	104	189	8	301	53
Totals, . . . .	943,639	3,035	5,834	109	8,978	1,298	3,507	6,347	77	9,931	1,396	3,769	6,313	63	10,145	1,481

## THE PAUPER ARSTRACT.

TABLE VI. — PAUPERISM IN TOWNS OF OVER 8,000 POPULATION FOR THREE YEARS — MIDSUMMER.

TOWNS.	Population in 1880.	JULY 1, 1881.					JULY 1, 1882.					JULY 1, 1883.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
North Adams.	10,191	28	16	—	44	5	22	31	—	53	7	24	27	—	51	10
Pittsfield.	13,364	34	156	2	192	15	40	282	—	322	18	47	115	—	162	17
Attleborough.	11,111	25	27	—	52	12	18	25	—	43	9	16	56	—	72	8
Beverly.	8,456	36	59	—	95	19	35	135	2	172	19	42	80	—	122	21
Peabody.	9,028	48	146	—	194	12	43	180	—	223	11	51	245	1	297	14
Chicopee.	11,286	29	146	—	175	6	35	102	—	137	12	36	84	—	120	9
Northampton.	12,172	32	129	—	161	12	34	118	—	152	10	15	59	—	74	6
Marlborough.	10,127	19	63	7	89	5	39	35	6	80	5	24	37	—	61	8
Natick.	8,479	12	130	—	142	8	15	131	—	146	9	16	56	—	72	10
Waltham.	11,712	29	32	1	62	19	40	38	1	79	17	34	64	1	99	13
Woburn.	10,931	46	55	—	101	8	50	63	—	113	18	36	72	—	108	15
Brookline.	8,057	34	91	1	126	4	21	99	—	120	6	17	62	—	79	8
Quincy.	10,570	33	200	—	233	9	27	38	1	66	16	30	45	—	75	17
Weymouth.	10,570	34	202	—	236	12	34	202	—	236	12	25	125	—	150	10
Clinton.	8,029	10	35	—	45	8	19	59	—	78	12	20	21	—	41	14
Milford.	9,310	40	102	—	142	8	40	74	—	114	6	43	145	—	188	11
Town totals.	163,393	489	1,589	11	2,089	162	512	1,612	10	2,134	187	476	1,293	2	1,771	191
City totals.	943,639	3,035	5,834	109	8,978	1,298	3,507	6,347	77	9,931	1,396	3,769	6,313	63	10,145	1,481
Aggregates.	1,107,032	3,524	7,423	120	11,067	1,460	4,019	7,959	87	12,065	1,583	4,245	7,606	65	11,916	1,672

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

## CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE VII. — *Statistics of Children and Insane Persons among the City and Town Poor, March 31 and July 1, 1883.*

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.							
				Whole No.	Ave'g No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
BARNSTABLE.													
Barnstable, . . .	5	-	5	7	7.00	5	2	-	7	9	17		
Brewster, . . .	1	-	1	2	1.65	2	-	-	2	2	10		
Chatham, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.32	1	1	-	2	1	8		
Dennis, . . .	2	-	2	2	2.00	1	-	1	2	1	11		
Eastham, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	2		
Falmouth, . . .	2	-	2	5	4.46	4	-	-	4	-	16		
Harwich, . . .	2	-	2	8	6.35	4	1	-	5	5	17		
Mashpee, . . .	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7		
Orleans, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.35	1	1	-	2	2	5		
Provincetown, . . .	4	-	4	3	3.00	2	-	1	3	4	15		
Sandwich, . . .	-	-	-	18	15.51	2	12	1	15	14	18		
Truro, . . .	-	1	1	3	1.80	1	-	2	3	1	13		
Wellfleet, . . .	2	-	2	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	1	8		
Yarmouth, . . .	-	1	1	6	5.50	3	3	-	6	3	17		
Total, . . .	18	4	22	61	52.94	27	20	6	53	44	164		
BERKSHIRE.													
Adams, . . .	5	3	8	4	1.50	1	-	-	1	2	10		
Alford, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Becket, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	1	-	1	2	1	6		
Cheshire, . . .	-	-	-	4	2.15	1	-	1	2	1	5		
Clarksburg, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Dalton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8		
Egremont, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.41	1	-	-	1	2	5		
Florida, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	1	1		
Great Barrington, . . .	-	-	-	7	4.85	5	-	-	5	4	8		
Hancock, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	-	3		
Hinsdale, . . .	-	6	6	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	10		
Lanesborough, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5		
Lee, . . .	-	-	-	10	8.16	8	-	-	8	9	17		
Lenox, . . .	-	5	5	2	2.00	1	-	1	2	2	11		
Monterey, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4		
Mt. Washington, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
New Ashford, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
New Marlborough, . . .	-	3	3	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	8		
North Adams, . . .	6	2	8	7	5.63	6	-	1	7	10	24		
Otis, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4		
Pern, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	-	2		
Pittsfield, . . .	-	-	-	19	16.67	10	6	-	16	17	47		
Richmond, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	1	1		
Sandisfield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	9		
Savoy, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	8		

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE VII. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.						
				Whole No.	Ave ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
BERKSHIRE— Con.												
Sheffield, . . .	-	6	6	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Stockbridge, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	3	7	
Tyringham, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Washington, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
West Stockbridge, .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Williamstown, . . .	-	1	1	2	2.00	-	-	2	2	2	9	
Windsor, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Total, . . .	11	27	38	71	58.37	43	6	9	58	65	230	
BRISTOL.												
Acushnet, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	2	8	
Attleborough, . . .	8	-	8	9	7.44	8	-	-	8	8	16	
Berkley, . . .	4	-	4	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	9	
Dartmouth, . . .	1	-	1	6	4.67	4	-	-	4	6	19	
Dighton, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	2	1	-	3	3	6	
Easton, . . .	6	-	6	7	5.77	4	1	-	5	5	16	
Fairhaven, . . .	2	-	2	4	4.00	2	2	-	4	4	10	
Fall River, . . .	40	-	40	59	43.24	34	9	-	43	44	142	
Freetown, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.30	-	1	-	1	3	7	
Mansfield, . . .	1	-	1	3	2.35	1	1	-	2	1	10	
New Bedford, . . .	7	-	7	48	37.16	21	13	-	34	48	99	
Norton, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	-	2	-	2	2	12	
Raynham, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	2	
Rehoboth, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	10	
Seekonk, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.09	1	1	-	2	1	1	
Somerset, . . .	3	-	3	3	3.00	-	3	-	3	1	9	
Swansea, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	-	2	-	2	2	5	
Taunton, . . .	11	-	11	56	42.21	35	3	-	38	36	97	
Westport, . . .	4	-	4	4	3.06	1	3	-	4	5	14	
Total, . . .	87	-	87	216	168.29	119	42	-	161	176	492	
DUKES.												
Chilmark, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.44	1	-	-	1	-	3	
Cottage City, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Edgartown, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.60	3	-	-	3	4	14	
Gay Head, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Gosnold, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Tisbury, . . .	-	-	-	6	6.00	4	-	2	6	5	11	
Total, . . .	-	-	-	12	11.04	8	-	2	10	9	31	
ESSEX.												
Amesbury, . . .	1	2	3	6	4.19	2	3	-	5	2	14	
Andover, . . .	10	-	10	10	8.81	5	4	-	9	9	44	
Beverly, . . .	2	-	2	16	13.86	8	7	-	15	21	42	
Boxford, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	1	2	
Bradford, . . .	-	1	1	4	4.00	4	-	-	4	4	8	
Danvers, . . .	2	-	2	9	8.02	7	1	-	8	8	24	
Essex, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	-	2	-	2	2	7	
Georgetown, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.00	2	2	-	4	3	7	
Gloucester, . . .	3	-	3	27	24.71	21	2	-	23	20	40	
Groveland, . . .	-	-	-	2	.91	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Hamilton, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Haverhill, . . .	-	4	4	23	17.05	18	3	-	21	2	25	



## CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE VII. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
ESSEX — Con.												
Ipswich, . . .	1	-	1	3	3.00	-	3	-	3	4	11	
Lawrence, . . .	2	26	28	82	63.88	52	18	-	70	71	148	
Lynn, . . .	2	20	22	66	47.36	46	1	-	47	49	125	
Lynnfield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Manchester, . . .	2	-	2	5	4.84	5	-	-	5	5	14	
Marblehead, . . .	2	1	3	18	14.19	7	8	-	15	16	42	
Merrimac, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	
Methuen, . . .	-	-	-	5	3.95	3	-	1	4	4	6	
Middleton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Nahant, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Newbury, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.00	2	-	3	5	2	14	
Newburyport, . . .	5	-	5	23	17.62	9	8	-	17	19	51	
North Andover, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	3	8	
Peabody, . . .	6	-	6	16	14.50	9	7	-	16	14	51	
Rockport, . . .	-	2	2	11	10.45	7	3	-	10	12	22	
Rowley, . . .	-	-	-	3	1.25	2	-	-	2	1	3	
Salem, . . .	17	6	23	55	42.59	13	30	-	43	46	153	
Salisbury, . . .	-	1	1	5	4.89	2	2	-	4	2	9	
Saugus, . . .	7	-	7	6	5.00	5	-	-	5	-	19	
Swampscott, . . .	-	-	-	8	6.58	6	-	-	6	5	5	
Topsfield, . . .	2	-	2	2	1.39	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Wenham, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
West Newbury, . . .	8	-	8	3	3.00	2	1	-	3	2	15	
Total, . . .	72	63	135	423	341.04	241	107	4	352	333	935	
FRANKLIN.												
Ashfield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	2	13	
Bernardston, . . .	-	2	2	3	2.85	1	-	2	3	1	7	
Buckland, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	-	2	-	2	1	7	
Charlemont, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	1	1	-	2	1	5	
Colrain, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	-	3	
Conway, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.40	1	-	-	1	1	12	
Deerfield, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.06	2	-	-	2	3	11	
Erving, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	3	
Gill, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Greenfield, . . .	-	-	-	5	3.45	3	-	-	3	5	8	
Hawley, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Heath, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.20	1	2	-	3	2	5	
Leverett, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	7	
Leyden, . . .	-	3	3	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Monroe, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Montague, . . .	1	-	1	4	3.37	1	1	1	3	2	11	
New Salem, . . .	2	-	2	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	-	1	
Northfield, . . .	-	-	-	4	2.89	4	-	-	4	5	7	
Orange, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	-	3	-	3	3	10	
Rowe, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Shelburne, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	3	-	-	3	3	4	
Shutesbury, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.56	-	1	-	1	3	7	
Sunderland, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Warwick, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.77	1	1	-	2	2	4	
Wendell, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.50	-	2	-	2	1	4	
Whately, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Total, . . .	3	5	8	52	45.05	29	13	3	45	43	146	

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE VII. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
HAMPDEN.													
Agawam, . . . . .	-	-	-	6	3 80	2	1	-	3	3	7		
Blandford, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	1	2		
Brimfield, . . . . .	3	-	3	3	3.00	2	1	-	3	2	13		
Chester, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	-	2		
Chicopee, . . . . .	6	1	7	12	9.36	9	-	-	9	9	36		
Granville, . . . . .	-	1	1	3	2 50	1	-	1	2	1	8		
Hampden, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	1	-	2	3	3	5		
Holland, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	.07	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Holyoke, . . . . .	-	9	9	22	18.35	19	-	-	19	20	48		
Longmeadow, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	7		
Ludlow, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	1	-	1	2	3	4		
Monson, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	3.99	2	1	-	3	5	17		
Montgomery, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Palmer, . . . . .	1	2	3	9	7.49	5	2	-	7	6	20		
Russell, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	.61	-	-	-	-	-	10		
Southwick, . . . . .	-	1	1	2	1.75	2	-	-	2	2	6		
Springfield, . . . . .	7	22	29	51	38.81	17	21	-	38	40	111		
Tolland, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	.22	-	-	-	-	1	1		
Wales, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	4.00	-	-	4	4	4	5		
Westfield, . . . . .	5	-	5	13	8.93	8	1	-	9	9	30		
West Springfield, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	4 00	4	-	1	5	4	6		
Wilbraham, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2 00	2	-	-	2	-	11		
Total, . . . . .	22	36	58	148	117.88	78	27	10	115	115	353		
HAMPSHIRE.													
Amherst, . . . . .	-	-	-	6	6.00	3	3	-	6	6	10		
Belchertown, . . . . .	3	-	3	4	3 50	1	3	-	4	3	13		
Chesterfield, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	1.25	-	-	1	1	1	8		
Cummington, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	.50	-	-	-	-	-	5		
Easthampton, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	4 32	4	-	1	5	4	11		
Enfield, . . . . .	-	2	2	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	1	2		
Goshen, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Granby, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	3		
Greenwich, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	1.26	-	1	-	1	2	6		
Hadley, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	3.50	3	-	-	3	3	14		
Hatfield, . . . . .	-	1	1	2	1.86	1	-	-	1	2	5		
Huntington, . . . . .	-	1	1	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	4		
Middlefield, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.81	3	-	-	3	2	2		
Northampton, . . . . .	-	-	-	9	8.15	5	1	1	7	6	15		
Pelham, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Plainfield, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	3		
Prescott, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Southampton, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	2		
South Hadley, . . . . .	-	1	1	2	1.86	1	-	-	1	1	4		
Ware, . . . . .	-	-	-	8	7.46	5	3	-	8	10	12		
Westhampton, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Williamsburg, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2 00	1	-	1	2	3	10		
Worthington, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	5.00	4	-	1	5	4	8		
Total, . . . . .	4	5	9	61	55.47	36	11	6	53	53	142		
MIDDLESEX.													
Acton, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	4.00	2	2	-	4	3	7		
Arlington, . . . . .	2	-	2	6	5.47	5	1	-	6	5	12		

## CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE VII. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
MIDDLESEX — Con.													
Ashby, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Ashland, . . . . .	-	-	-	6	3.75	-	3	-	3	-	3	-	11
Ayer, . . . . .	-	8	8	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	-	2	-	5
Bedford, . . . . .	3	-	3	3	2.50	-	3	-	3	-	-	-	14
Belmont, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	3
Billerica, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	4.00	-	4	-	4	-	3	-	15
Boxborough, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	2
Burlington, . . . . .	-	2	2	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	5
Cambridge, . . . . .	28	-	28	58	45.06	35	13	-	48	-	44	-	103
Carlisle, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
Chelmsford, . . . . .	-	1	1	6	3.91	3	1	-	4	-	4	-	13
Concord, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.30	3	-	-	3	-	3	-	7
Dracut, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	1	2	-	3	-	3	-	8
Dunstable, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	2	-	1	3	-	3	-	3
Everett, . . . . .	-	8	8	10	7.31	8	-	-	8	-	8	-	20
Framingham, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	2.70	4	-	-	4	-	-	-	12
Groton, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	4.00	1	3	-	4	-	2	-	8
Holliston, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	5.00	4	1	-	5	-	6	-	11
Hopkinton, . . . . .	3	-	3	14	12.36	6	4	-	10	-	8	-	26
Hudson, . . . . .	8	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17
Lexington, . . . . .	7	-	7	3	2.50	1	2	-	3	-	9	-	11
Lincoln, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	-	2	-	3
Littleton, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.77	2	1	-	3	-	2	-	12
Lowell, . . . . .	91	11	102	123	73.25	36	42	-	78	-	76	-	312
Malden, . . . . .	5	-	5	13	7.67	6	1	-	7	-	8	-	36
Marlborough, . . . . .	12	-	12	11	10.56	9	2	-	11	-	8	-	24
Maynard, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	3.83	4	-	-	4	-	4	-	7
Medford, . . . . .	-	-	-	14	12.91	11	1	-	12	-	10	-	14
Melrose, . . . . .	-	2	2	8	8.00	8	-	-	8	-	8	-	16
Natick, . . . . .	-	-	-	10	9.01	8	-	-	8	-	10	-	16
Newton, . . . . .	2	-	2	20	15.20	14	4	-	18	-	16	-	45
North Reading, . . . . .	1	-	1	3	3.00	-	3	-	3	-	4	-	8
Pepperell, . . . . .	5	-	5	8	7.21	1	5	-	6	-	5	-	16
Reading, . . . . .	-	-	-	4	4.00	3	1	-	4	-	4	-	12
Sherborn, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	1	1	-	2	-	2	-	7
Shirley, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Somerville, . . . . .	-	5	5	24	21.17	20	-	-	20	-	26	-	50
Stoneham, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	-	2	-	14
Stow, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.06	2	-	-	2	-	2	-	4
Sudbury, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	7
Tewksbury, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	4.23	1	3	-	4	-	5	-	6
Townsend, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	6
Tyngsborough, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	5
Wakefield, . . . . .	-	-	-	7	6.02	6	-	-	6	-	6	-	13
Waltham, . . . . .	2	4	6	20	16.90	13	4	-	17	-	13	-	34
Watertown, . . . . .	-	-	-	7	5.46	5	2	-	7	-	7	-	17
Wayland, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	-	3	-	3	-	7	-	7
Westford, . . . . .	1	-	1	6	5.03	4	-	-	4	-	4	-	11
Weston, . . . . .	2	-	2	2	1.61	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	6
Wilmington, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Winchester, . . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.85	3	-	-	3	-	3	-	9
Woburn, . . . . .	10	-	10	20	12.95	5	6	-	11	-	15	-	36
Total, . . . . .	185	41	226	472	363 55	246	122	1	369	-	360	-	1080

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE VII. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
NANTUCKET.												
Nantucket, . . .	1	-	1	11	9.91	6	4	-	10	8	38	
NORFOLK.												
Bellingham, . . .	2	-	2	4	3.35	2	1	-	3	3	13	
Braintree, . . .	-	-	-	11	8.09	7	2	-	9	11	22	
Brookline, . . .	-	7	7	9	7.47	8	-	-	8	8	17	
Canton, . . .	2	-	2	8	6.23	5	1	-	6	10	32	
Cohasset, . . .	1	-	1	12	10.86	6	5	-	11	10	17	
Dedham, . . .	-	-	-	16	13.40	12	1	-	13	11	25	
Dover, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	-	1	1	1	4	
Foxborough, . . .	2	-	2	4	3.14	2	-	-	2	3	6	
Franklin, . . .	1	-	1	5	5.00	5	-	-	5	5	17	
Holbrook, . . .	-	1	1	4	3.85	3	-	-	3	3	9	
Hyde Park, . . .	-	6	6	6	5.05	5	-	-	5	5	15	
Medfield, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.11	2	3	-	5	4	5	
Medway, . . .	2	-	2	5	4.10	2	-	-	2	2	18	
Milton, . . .	3	-	3	2	2.00	2	-	-	2	2	14	
Needham, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.62	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Norfolk, . . .	-	1	1	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	8	
Norwood, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Quincy, . . .	1	-	1	19	15.61	8	9	-	17	17	30	
Randolph, . . .	7	-	7	6	5.00	4	1	-	5	4	20	
Sharon, . . .	3	1	4	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	8	
Stoughton, . . .	-	-	-	9	8.50	4	4	-	8	6	13	
Walpole, . . .	-	-	-	5	3.84	5	-	-	5	4	10	
Wellesley, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.04	3	1	-	4	1	4	
Weymouth, . . .	-	-	-	14	12.09	9	2	-	11	10	25	
Wrentham, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.41	3	1	-	4	3	12	
Total, . . .	24	16	40	159	134.76	100	31	1	132	126	350	
PLYMOUTH.												
Abington, . . .	-	1	1	5	5.00	4	1	-	5	4	11	
Bridgewater, . . .	3	-	3	5	5.00	1	4	-	5	5	11	
Brockton, . . .	5	-	5	14	11.05	9	2	2	13	14	32	
Carver, . . .	1	-	1	2	1.61	-	1	-	1	-	6	
Duxbury, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.02	3	1	1	5	5	17	
East Bridgewater, . . .	-	-	-	5	3.23	4	1	-	5	5	9	
Halifax, . . .	-	4	4	2	1.04	1	-	-	1	1	5	
Hanover, . . .	4	1	5	3	2.16	2	-	-	2	2	10	
Hanson, . . .	-	-	-	1	.43	1	-	-	1	2	5	
Hingham, . . .	2	-	2	9	6.77	1	6	-	7	3	18	
Hull, . . .	-	-	-	1	.20	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Kingston, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.37	3	-	-	3	3	9	
Lakeville, . . .	-	-	-	3	1.29	-	-	1	1	-	4	
Marion, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	
Marshfield, . . .	2	-	2	1	.75	-	-	1	1	-	6	
Mattapoisett, . . .	3	-	3	3	2.04	1	2	-	3	2	16	
Middleborough, . . .	-	-	-	8	8.00	6	2	-	8	9	26	
Pembroke, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.00	1	1	-	2	4	6	
Plymouth, . . .	-	-	-	17	14.61	8	4	1	13	8	24	
Plympton, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	-	1	-	1	-	2	
Rochester, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.00	3	2	-	5	1	3	
Rockland, . . .	-	-	-	10	7.19	3	2	-	5	4	17	
Scituate, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.00	3	-	-	3	3	7	



## CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE VII. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.						Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.					
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
PLYMOUTH—Con.											
South Abington, . .	-	-	-	3	2.18	1	-	-	1	2	8
South Scituate, . .	1	-	1	4	2.87	2	1	-	3	3	12
Wareham, . . . .	1	-	1	3	3.00	2	1	-	3	3	9
West Bridgewater, .	3	-	3	2	1.16	-	1	-	1	-	6
Total, . . . .	25	6	31	122	98.97	59	33	6	98	85	286
SUFFOLK.											
Boston, . . . .	81	369	450	1,043	791.57	802	-	-	802	814	1,948
Chelsea, . . . .	-	4	4	26	20.03	22	-	-	22	23	45
Revere, . . . .	-	2	2	3	2.1	2	-	-	2	2	5
Wintthrop, . . . .	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Total, . . . .	81	377	458	1,072	813.72	826	-	-	826	839	2,002
WORCESTER.											
Ashburnham, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.00	1	-	-	1	1	6
Athol, . . . .	-	-	-	4	3.30	2	2	-	4	3	8
Auburn, . . . .	-	-	-	4	3.52	3	-	-	3	3	5
Barre, . . . .	1	-	1	5	3.75	-	3	-	3	-	16
Berlin, . . . .	-	2	2	2	.64	-	-	-	-	-	5
Blackstone, . . .	7	-	7	6	5.46	3	2	-	5	5	37
Bolton, . . . .	1	-	1	4	3.1	-	2	-	2	2	8
Boylston, . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.43	1	-	1	2	2	4
Brookfield, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	3	2	-	5	8	11
Charlton, . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	1	9
Clinton, . . . .	-	-	-	17	14.49	14	1	-	15	14	20
Dana, . . . .	2	-	2	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	2
Douglas, . . . .	1	-	1	3	3.	1	2	-	3	3	10
Dudley, . . . .	-	-	-	3	2.04	1	-	-	1	1	7
Fitchburg, . . . .	6	-	6	19	12.92	12	-	-	12	12	55
Gardner, . . . .	7	-	7	14	7.22	3	4	-	7	6	21
Grafton, . . . .	-	1	1	4	3.	2	1	-	3	2	14
Hardwick, . . . .	-	-	-	2	1.25	1	-	-	1	1	4
Harvard, . . . .	-	-	-	5	5.00	1	4	-	5	4	9
Holden, . . . .	-	-	-	4	3.28	1	2	-	3	1	9
Hubbardston, . .	3	-	3	1	1.	-	-	-	-	-	8
Lancaster, . . . .	4	-	4	6	4.75	1	4	-	5	2	16
Leicester, . . . .	1	-	1	4	4.	2	2	-	4	2	17
Leominster, . . .	1	-	1	10	8.67	4	4	-	8	7	11
Lunenburg, . . .	2	-	2	6	4.70	3	1	-	4	4	7
Mendon, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Milford, . . . .	2	-	2	15	7.86	10	-	-	10	11	43
Millbury, . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	4	24
New Braintree, . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	2
Northborough, . .	3	-	3	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	10
Northbridge, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.04	2	2	-	4	4	10
North Brookfield, .	-	-	-	4	4.	1	2	1	4	4	8
Oakham, . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	4
Oxford, . . . .	2	-	2	4	4.	2	1	1	4	1	13
Paxton, . . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	6
Petersham, . . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	2	2	-	4	5	9
Phillipston, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.96	1	-	1	2	-	4
Princeton, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Royalston, . . . .	-	1	1	4	2.13	1	-	-	1	2	5

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE VII. — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1883.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1883.	Persons of all Classes Fully Supported July 1, 1883.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1883.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1883.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
WORCESTER—Con.												
Rutland, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.90	1	4	-	5	4	9	
Shrewsbury, . .	-	-	-	5	5.	1	4	-	5	5	6	
Southborough, .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	7	
Southbridge, . .	2	-	2	14	11.63	5	7	-	12	10	24	
Spencer, . . .	4	-	4	7	6.16	3	3	-	6	6	17	
Sterling, . . .	1	-	1	5	5.	-	5	-	5	5	9	
Sturbridge, . .	-	-	-	1	.87	1	-	-	1	3	7	
Sutton, . . .	2	-	2	6	3.88	4	1	-	5	2	11	
Templeton, . .	1	-	1	8	7.20	1	5	-	6	5	9	
Upton, . . .	1	-	1	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	12	
Uxbridge, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	4	-	-	4	4	9	
Warren, . . .	3	-	3	1	1.	-	1	-	1	2	11	
Webster, . . .	2	-	2	8	7.20	7	-	-	7	15	23	
Westborough, .	4	-	4	8	7.17	7	1	-	8	6	21	
West Boylston, .	1	-	1	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	6	
West Brookfield, .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	3	
Westminster, . .	1	-	1	2	2.	1	1	-	2	1	8	
Winchendon, . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	3	10	
Worcester, . .	5	-	5	65	54.17	44	11	-	55	53	104	
Total, . . .	70	4	74	329	271.69	169	91	6	266	251	767	

## SUMMARY BY COUNTIES.

Barnstable, . .	18	4	22	61	52.94	27	20	6	53	44	164
Berkshire, . .	11	27	38	71	58.37	43	6	9	58	65	230
Bristol, . . .	87	-	87	216	168.29	119	42	-	161	176	492
Dukes, . . .	-	-	-	12	11.04	8	-	2	10	9	31
Essex, . . .	72	63	135	423	341.04	241	107	4	352	333	935
Franklin, . . .	3	5	8	52	45.05	29	13	3	45	43	146
Hampden, . . .	22	36	58	148	117.88	78	27	10	115	115	353
Hampshire, . .	4	5	9	61	55.47	36	11	6	53	53	142
Middlesex, . .	185	41	226	472	363.55	246	122	1	369	360	1080
Nantucket, . .	1	-	1	11	9.91	6	4	-	10	8	38
Norfolk, . . .	24	16	40	159	134.76	100	31	1	132	126	350
Plymouth, . .	25	6	31	122	98.97	59	33	6	98	85	286
Suffolk, . . .	81	377	458	1,072	813.72	826	-	-	826	839	2002
Worcester, . .	70	4	74	329	271.69	169	91	6	266	251	769
Total, . . .	603	584	1,187	3,209	2542.68	1987	507	54	2548	2506	7014
Add State Poor, .	-	-	-	-	-	909	-	-	909	935	1787
Aggregate of State and Towns, . .	-	-	-	-	-	2894	507	54	3455	3441	8801

## VALUATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VIII. — *Valuation of the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1883.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Number of Acres of Land.	Value of Land.	Value of Buildings.	Value of Personal Property.	Total Valuation.	Valuation of 1882.	Decrease of Valuation.
Worcester Hospital, . . .	353.	\$264,000 00	\$893,915 98	\$158,426 11	\$1,316,342 09	\$1,321,420 77	\$5,078 68
Worcester Asylum, . . .	11.13	193,880 00	237,062 26†	33,787 58	464,729 84	464,395 42	*334 42
Taunton Hospital, . . .	139.	34,800 00	298,000 00	90,056 87	422,856 87	414,091 11	*8,765 76
Northampton Hospital, . . .	340.	43,000 00	269,000 00	81,659 74	393,659 74	387,354 79	*6,304 95
Danvers Hospital, . . .	197.	19,700 00	1,504,763 98‡	99,066 07	1,623,530 05	1,623,862 49	332 44
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	245.	24,190 00	258,368 13	127,820 84	410,378 97	412,410 26	2,031 29
Bridgewater Workhouse, . . .	226.5	23,900 00	15,350 00	22,155 90	61,405 90	212,291 40	150,885 50
Monson School, . . .	239.	22,664 81	97,940 00	79,983 63	200,588 44	196,105 34	*4,483 10
Westborough School, . . .	267.96	21,200 00	186,750 00	101,554 15	309,504 15	311,406 57	1,902 42
Lancaster School, . . .	186.	7,200 00	42,900 00	16,644 59	66,744 59	67,371 57	626 98
Total. . . . .	2,195.59	\$654,534 81	\$3,804,050 35	\$811,155 48	\$5,269,740 64	\$5,410,709 72	\$140,969 08
Idiot School, . . . . .	119.28	\$	47,434 00	32,928 18	80,362 18	79,419 86	*942 32

\* Increase.

† Includes the value of 21 acres of hospital grounds.

‡ Includes \$2,062.26 building material.

§ Included in the value of buildings.

|| Excluding savings bank deposits for girls (\$807.31) which were last year included. The corresponding amount excluded this year is \$1,474.98.

## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IX. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property at the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1883.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Live Stock on the Farm.	Produce of the Farm on hand.	Carriages and Agricultural Implements.	Machinery and Mechanical Fixtures.	Beds and Bedding in the Inmates' Department.	Other Furniture in the Inmates' Department.	Personal Prop- erty of the State in Superin- tendent's Dept.
Worcester Hospital, . . .	\$5,821 00	\$5,284 20	\$5,027 38	\$64,406 20	\$24,575 67	\$16,326 13	\$17,491 86
Worcester Asylum, . . .	200 00	-	503 65	5,300 00	9,120 55	3,231 20	8,721 25
Taunton Hospital, . . .	3,765 00	1,000 00	2,170 00	37,000 00	16,100 00	7,756 49	10,207 36
Northampton Hospital, . . .	5,797 00	6,353 00	3,825 00	9,140 00	12,050 00	4,830 00	9,445 00
Danvers Hospital, . . .	5,352 25	5,088 85	3,681 10	21,199 27	15,935 70	11,129 47	15,990 06
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	9,060 00	9,530 19	5,653 35	41,722 81	18,744 85	14,598 01	7,879 88
Bridgewater Workhouse, . . .	3,838 75	5,926 67	2,428 25	4,700 00	946 00	1,863 13	1,143 47
Monson School, . . .	5,951 50	6,501 22	3,786 53	32,331 45	5,291 67	6,186 45	7,716 80
Westborough School, . . .	4,487 00	3,451 60	2,389 00	14,029 92	1,994 95	4,918 62	9,063 25
Lancaster School, . . .	2,173 00	1,994 75	1,650 00	100 00	846 11	2,191 63	858 89
Total, . . .	\$46,445 50	\$45,130 48	\$31,114 26	\$229,929 65	\$105,605 50	\$73,031 16	\$88,517 82
Idiot School, . . .	600 00	250 00	450 00	2,500 00	1,464 00	900 00	1,500 00



## VALUATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IX. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property, Etc. — Concluded.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Ready-made Clothing.	Dry Goods.	Provisions and Groceries.	Drugs and Medicines.	Fuel.	Library.	Funds and Investments.†	Total.
Worcester Hospital, . . .	\$780 07	\$1,077 56	\$5,216 49	\$600 00	\$4,615 00	1,400 00	\$5,804 55	\$158,426 11
Worcester Asylum, . . .	856 81	647 54	2,896 58	175 00	1,995 00	140 00	—	33,787 58
Taunton Hospital, . . .	*	3,263 56	1,794 46	600 00	1,000 00	600 00	4,800 00	90,056 87
Northampton Hospital, . . .	2,121 17	4,009 63	3,700 94	650 00	6,888 00	850 00	12,000 00	81,659 74
Danvers Hospital, . . .	1,905 50	1,521 99	2,343 62	454 16	13,764 10	700 00	—	99,066 07
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	8,721 43	525 36	2,093 86	984 57	7,681 50	625 00	—	127,820 84
Bridgewater Workhouse, . . .	*	585 91	416 85	144 37	162 50	—	—	22,155 90
Monson School, . . .	5,006 73	1,681 11	1,266 42	245 00	2,690 50	1,328 25	—	79,983 63
Westborough School, . . .	4,212 36	861 43	1,192 82	155 00	2,643 95	500 00	51,654 25	101,554 15
Lancaster School, . . .	467 40	350 00	479 20	20 00	950 00	660 00	3,903 61	16,644 59
Total, . . .	\$24,071 47	\$14,524 09	\$21,401 24	\$4,028 10	\$42,390 55	\$6,803 25	\$78,162 41	\$811,155 48
Idiot School, . . .	—	—	400 00	5 00	1,600 00	—	23,259 18	32,928 18

\* Included in "Dry Goods."

† The "Funds" at all the institutions are here set down at their supposed market value.

## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE X. — Receipts of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1883.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CASH ON HAND OCT. 1, 1882.		APPROPRIATIONS FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.				From Special Appropiations.	From Farm and the Labor of Inmates.	FOR SUPPORT.		From all other Sources.	Total Receipts at the State Establishments.	Other Receipts on Account of the Establishments.†
	Funds and Investments.†	Available Cash on hand.	From Unexpended Appropriations of former years.	From ordinary Appropriations of present Calendar Year.	Total from Appropriations for Current Expenses.	From Special Appropriations.			From Towns.	From Individuals.			
Worcester Hospital,	•	\$5,360 95	\$17,772 03	\$12,242 77	\$12,680 53	\$24,923 30	-	\$3,104 04	\$83,193 76	\$30,860 86	\$2,831 00	\$168,595 94	\$2,448 15
Worcester Asylum,	•	-	8,962 60	8,915 21	8,054 99	16,970 20	-	-	52,279 33	-	1,480 59	79,692 72	1,336 46
Taunton Hospital,	•	4,800 00	-	9,120 20	9,657 81	18,778 01	\$2,500 00	-	80,232 41	12,329 25	1,039 06	119,578 73	4,980 29
Northampton Hospital,	•	12,000 00	5,988 17	6,955 46	20,563 19	27,518 65	-	1,249 90	44,028 08	14,656 52	1,648 93	107,090 25	2,340 69
Danvers Hospital,	•	-	7,837 93	5,705 35	28,025 29	33,730 64	7,007 86	833 55	78,465 70	32,284 76	1,625 15	161,785 59	7,128 87
Tewksbury Almshouse,	•	-	-	19,152 77	71,830 90	90,983 67	835 37	-	-	-	867 89	92,686 93	9,137 33
Bridgewater Workhouse,	•	-	-	12,178 49	24,098 46	36,276 95	-	1,144 81	-	-	-	37,421 76	3,209 76
Monson School,	•	-	-	10,602 92	41,828 04	52,430 96	5,950 37	96 20	-	-	523 60	59,001 13	1,946 78
Westborough School,	•	*51,136 72	219 99	10,515 60	26,117 43	36,633 03	-	5,089 73	-	-	3,742 63	96,822 10	3,796 72
Lancaster School,	•	3,818 05	-	4,105 10	11,838 92	15,944 02	-	1,386 60	-	-	-	21,148 67	2,550 69
Total,	•	\$77,615 72	\$40,780 72	\$99,493 87	\$254,695 56	\$354,189 43	\$16,293 60	\$12,904 83	\$338,199 28	\$90,131 89	\$13,808 85	\$943,923 82	\$38,875 74
Idiot School,	•	22,086 86	1,242 84	-	17,500 00	17,500 00	-	-	4,628 63	547 26	7,304 04	53,311 63	-

\* Excluding deposits for girls to the amount of \$807.31.

† By the Superintendent of In-door Poor, and paid by him into the State Treasury.

‡ Market Value.

## EXPENDITURES AT THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XI. — *Expenditures at the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1883.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES.								
	Salaries, Wages and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds and Bedding.	Transporta- tion and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.	* Expenses of Trustees, Inspectors, or Superin- tendents.
Worcester Hospital, .	\$40,466 98	\$46,398 31	\$8,133 31	\$14,226 71	\$950 71	\$5,491 26	\$565 43	\$2,420 94	\$62 52
Worcester Asylum, .	20,329 28	22,911 57	2,252 56	6,613 42	547 53	2,040 25	163 08	3,000 00	85 20
Taunton Hospital, .	30,275 15	45,117 78	6,569 43	10,841 49	1,593 35	5,286 44	563 12	5,099 06	46 30
Northampton Hospital, .	26,986 20	29,706 62	4,710 88	8,364 01	1,519 82	2,519 88	320 57	2,733 17	65 95
Danvers Hospital, .	48,773 47	45,431 55	3,180 96	17,412 35	993 17	4,413 17	1,554 86	1,294 80	86 76
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	19,147 14	38,178 00	6,713 75	9,066 15	2,548 68	2,330 51	2,807 16	4,333 52	397 80
Bridgewater Workhouse, .	9,510 13	11,521 03	2,454 19	4,359 94	579 65	1,810 75	887 95	620 87	336 47
Monson School, .	16,084 37	17,535 24	4,114 67	4,241 64	326 32	1,617 78	649 58	2,944 50	537 84
Westborough School, .	14,833 43	9,599 83	1,913 71	5,765 80	65 15	707 05	834 79	945 83	136 35
Lancaster School, .	7,058 60	3,771 11	1,081 25	1,150 79	118 23	406 76	555 54	380 15	83 33
Total, . . . .	\$233,464 75	\$270,171 04	\$41,124 71	\$82,042 30	\$9,242 61	\$26,623 85	\$8,902 08	\$23,772 84	\$1,838 52
Idiot School, . . .	9,191 14	7,715 58	53 95	1,801 59	43 34	729 17	236 13	1,643 01	24 00

\* The sums set down under this head at the three State Schools, came from the special appropriation for Trustees, the aggregate sum expended (\$757.52) being distributed in proportion to the number of inmates at each school. The sum expended at Tewksbury includes \$200 for expenses of the Board from April 23, to Oct. 1, 1883.

## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XI. — *Expenditures at the State Establishments* — Concluded.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES — Concluded.		EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES.				Total Disbursements.	Average Weekly Cost as estimated by the Superintendents.
	Allother Ordinary Expenses.	Total Current Expenditures.	Buildings and Improvements.	Extraordinary Repairs.	Miscellaneous Disbursements.	Total Extraordinary Expenditures.		
Worcester Hospital, . . .	\$9,600 03	\$128,316 20	\$1,050 94	\$873 78	\$8,423 73*	\$10,318 45	\$138,661 65	\$3 45
Worcester Asylum, . . .	3,986 41	61,029 30	—	9,472 54	17 00	9,489 54	70,518 84	3 05
Taunton Hospital, . . .	4,287 74	109,679 86	2,698 87	2,500 00	—	5,198 87	114,878 73	3 51
Northampton Hospital, . .	5,877 85	82,804 95	6,718 81	—	—	6,718 81	89,523 76	3 30
Danvers Hospital, . . .	13,312 34	136,483 43	—	—	7,007 86	7,007 86	143,491 29	3 85
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	5,460 96	90,983 67	9 24	826 13	867 89†	1,703 26	92,686 93	1 83
Bridgewater Workhouse, . .	4,195 97	36,276 95	—	—	1,144 81	1,144 81	37,421 76	3 31
Monson School, . . .	4,379 02§	52,430 96	5,950 37	—	619 80‡	6,570 17	59,001 13	2 25
Westborough School, . . .	1,831 09	36,633 03	—	—	9,052 35†	9,052 35	45,685 38	6 14
Lancaster School, . . .	1,338 26	15,914 02	—	—	1,386 60†	1,386 60	17,330 62	4 56
Total, . . .	\$53,399 67	\$750,582 37	\$16,428 23	\$13,672 45	\$28,500 04	\$58,600 72	\$809,203 09	\$3 11
Idiot School, . . .	1,271 09	22,709 00	1,535 31	—	374 77	1,910 08	24,619 08	3 14

\* Of this sum \$7,284.13 was paid into the State Treasury, being the balance of \$10,000 appropriated in 1882 for water supply, which appropriation is now wholly repaid to the State.

† Payments into the State Treasury.

‡ Includes \$119.80 paid into the State Treasury.

§ Including \$700.72 paid for board of children outside the school.



## FINANCES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XII. — *Financial Condition of the State Establishments Sept. 30, 1883.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	LIABILITIES.			RESOURCES.				Balance in Favor of the Establishments.†
	Salaries Unpaid.	Bills Payable.*	Total Liabilities.	Cash on Hand including Funds.	Bills Receivable.	Unexpended Appropriations.‖	Total Resources applicable to Expenses.	
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$3,333 84	\$6,770 74	\$10,104 58	\$29,874 89	\$36,045 45	-	\$60,715 79	\$56,415 76
Worcester Asylum, . . . . .	1,716 05	4,554 21	6,270 26	9,173 88	17,433 79	-	26,607 67	20,337 41
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	3,576 79	18,472 86	22,049 65	4,800 00	30,547 39	-	35,347 39	13,297 74
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	3,636 43	2,372 32	6,008 75	17,566 49	22,843 37	-	40,409 86	34,401 11
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	1,598 70	8,875 71	10,474 41	18,724 71	35,083 29	-	53,808 00	43,333 59
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	\$32,154 34	32,154 34	32,154 34
Bridgewater Workhouse, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	5,901 54	5,901 54	5,901 54
Monson School, . . . . .	-	‡500 00	500 00	-	25 00	13,023 96	13,048 96	12,548 96
Westborough School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	9,098 58	9,098 58	60,110 83
Lancaster School, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	4,793 07	4,793 07	8,696 68
Total, . . . . .	\$13,861 81	\$41,545 84	\$55,407 65	\$74,335 42	\$142,578 29	\$64,971 49	\$281,885 20	\$287,197 96
Idiot School, . . . . .	-	-	-	24,858 52	-	-	1,599 34	24,858 52

\* Including \$1,398.34 at Worcester Hospital and \$487.12 at Worcester Asylum on deposit by patients.

† Including special funds not in general applicable to current expenses, as follows: At Worcester Hospital, \$5,804.55; at Westborough, \$51,654.25; at Lancaster, \$3,903.61; in all, \$60,720.41. The balance applicable to current expenses is \$281,885.20; at the hospitals, \$216,888.71; at the other establishments, \$64,996.49, the latter to pay their expenses from Oct. 1, 1883, to Jan. 1, 1884.

‡ Estimate by the Superintendent.

‖ Including unexpended balances of the appropriation for Trustees of the State Primary and Reform Schools, here estimated at \$517.56 at Monson, \$131.22 at Westborough, and \$80.18 at Lancaster.

## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XIII. — Comparative Cost of Different Items by the Week.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Reported Average Number of Inmates.	Salaries, Wages, and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds, and Bedding.	Transportation and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.	All other Ordinary Expenses.	AVERAGE WEEKLY COST.	
											Estimated by the Superintendent.	Estimated by the Inspector of Charities.
Worcester Hospital,	713.43	\$1 09.1	\$1 25.1	\$0 21.9	\$0 38.3	\$0 02.5	\$0 14.8	\$0 01.5	\$0 06.5	\$0 26.	\$3 45.	\$3 46
Worcester Asylum,	384.33	1 01.7	1 14.6	10.9	33.1	02.7	10.2	00.8	15.	15.9	3 05.	3 27
Taunton Hospital,	615.5	94.6	1 41.	20.5	33.9	04.9	16.5	01.7	15.9	13.5	3 51.	3 40
Northampton Hospital,	466.76	1 10.8	1 22.4	19.4	34.4	06.2	10.3	01.3	11.2	20.4	3 30.	3 34
Danvers Hospital,	677.8	1 38.3	1 28.9	09.	49.4	02.8	12.3	04.4	03.7	38.1	3 85.	3 97
Tewksbury Almshouse,	956.	37.2	76.8	13.5	18.2	03.1	04.7	05.6	08.7	11.8	1 83.	1 89
Bridgewater Workhouse,	210.6	86.8	1 05.2	22.4	39.8	05.3	16.5	08.1	05.6	41.4	3 31.	3 83
Monson School,	442.8	69.9	76.1	17.9	18.4	01.4	67.	02.8	12.8	21.3	2 25.	2 30
Westborough School,	114.28	2 49.6	1 61.5	28.8	97.	01.1	12.1	14.	15.9	33.1	6 14.	4 77
Lancaster School,	67.13	2 02.2	1 08.	30.9	32.9	03.4	11.6	15.9	10.9	40.7	4 56.	4 38
Idiot School,	139.	1 27.1	1 06.9	00.7	24.9	00.6	10.1	03.1	22.7	17.8	3 14.	3 17
Total,	4,787.63	\$0 97.5	\$1 11.6	\$0 16.5	\$0 33.7	\$0 03.7	\$0 11.	\$0 03.7	\$0 10.2	\$0 22.7	\$3 11.	\$3.12

## THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XIV. — *Population and Expenses of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1883.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Persons Admitted.	Whole Number Maintained.	Deaths.	Births.	Average Number Computed by the Inspector of Charities.	Whole Sum derived from the State Treasury.	NET COST TO THE STATE.		NET COST TO THE PUBLIC.	
							Current Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Current Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	268	939	53	—	714.1	\$24,923 30	\$15,191 02	\$1 93	\$128,500 00	\$3 46
Worcester Asylum, . . . . .	80	461	61	—	384.5	16,970 20	15,633 74	3 09	65,500 00	3 27
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	326	883	79	—	616.	21,278 01	13,797 72	2 31	109,000 00	3 40
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	142	598	30	—	466.8	27,518 65	25,177 96	2 90	81,600 00	3 34
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	483	1,131	78	—	678.7	40,738 50	26,601 77	3 53	140,300 00	3 97
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . . . .	2,362	3,138	233	125	956.	91,819 04	80,978 45	1 68	94,000 00	1 89
Bridgewater Workhouse, . . . . .	425	620	32	7	210.7	36,276 95	31,922 38	3 40	42,000 00	3 83
Monson School, . . . . .	254	672	13	2	442.8	58,381 33	50,364 38	2 19	52,000 00	2 30
Westborough School, . . . . .	122	244	—	—	114.3	36,633 03	23,786 96	4 00	26,000 00	4 77
Lancaster School, . . . . .	78	127	—	—	67.1	15,944 02	12,006 73	3 44	15,300 00	4 38
Total, . . . . .	4,540	8,813	579	134	4,651.	\$370,483 03	\$295,461 11	\$2 37	\$754,200 00	\$3 12
Total excluding transfers, . . . . .	4,339	8,447	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idiot School, . . . . .	46	178	—	—	136.3	17,500 00	17,500 00	2 46	22,500 00	3 17

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

---

## REMARKS ON TABLES I. TO XIV.

## PAUPER TABLES.

The First Table is made up from three sources, — (1) the annual returns made by the Overseers of the Poor for the year ending April 1, 1883; (2) the registers kept by the Inspector of Charities, which include the names and description of all persons *fully* supported by the cities and towns; and (3) the returns made at certain fixed dates by the Overseers of the Poor, which show the number of persons then receiving in-door and out-door relief in the cities and towns, whether at the expense of the municipalities or of the State. The State poor maintained in the State establishments are *not* included in this table. It is well to bear these remarks in mind when consulting the table.

The *average* number of city and town poor *fully* supported is computed in the First Table from the Inspector's Registers, verified by the Overseers' annual return. The *average* number of the poor *relieved or partially supported* (the out-door poor, both of the State and of the cities and towns) is computed from the returns at fixed dates made by the Overseers, and is, to some extent, an estimate. Few towns, and no cities, give, or can easily give, such an average exactly; and even the number receiving out-door relief at any given time in a city or town is not always returned exactly, though the recent returns are more accurate in this respect than those of former years. Generally speaking, the errors in one town or city will offset those in another; but it may safely be assumed that the average number, as given in the table, is commonly too large, rather than too small. The table also gives the *whole number of different persons* receiving support or relief during the year; but this number, for obvious reasons, is always too large when brought into an aggregate for the whole State. Many persons are counted twice, thrice, or even five times in such an aggregate, since they may have been and sometimes are, in the



## REMARKS ON TABLES I. TO XIV.

same year, (1) supported or relieved by more than one town and also by the State; (2) supported by the *same* town (*a*) in its almshouse, (*b*) in some lunatic hospital, or (*c*) relieved by the same town more than once among the outdoor poor; (3) duplicated by mere error in the count made by Overseers. From these and other causes of error in the old way of reporting pauperism in Massachusetts, it has been thought best to adopt the English method of counting at certain dates, which will hereafter be three in the year, — Jan. 1, when the poor are perhaps most numerous; July 1, when they are least numerous; and April 1, when the annual return closes. The Second Table, “Census of Pauperism,” will show what has been the pauper population of Massachusetts at these dates during the two years ending July 1, 1883; and it may safely be said that *no more* than the numbers there given were supported and relieved at the times mentioned. The average of all the enumerations for the two years has been 24,215; while the average population of the State for the two years may be taken as 1,900,000. This would give an average of about one pauper to every 78 of the population. It may be noticed that pauperism was steadily declining (allowance being made for the season of the year) from 1877 to 1882; though the accumulation of the *insane* poor had prevented this decline from showing itself very much in the class of in-door poor, which, with us, includes the insane poor in hospitals and asylums. Table II. also shows the number of the insane reported by the cities and towns at certain dates in 1882–83; and Table VII. will give the distribution of such of these as were in almshouses in April 1883. The insane supported by cities and towns in hospitals and asylums, with their assumed cost, are also reported in Table I.; but the cost there given is too low. It no doubt exceeded \$410,000 for the year ending April 1, 1883, and for the current year will exceed \$430,000.

In order to show the condition of pauperism in the principal cities and towns, we give four tables (III.–VI.), made up from the official returns of the different classes of the poor, including the insane and vagrants, in the twenty-one

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

cities of Massachusetts, and the sixteen towns containing, in 1880, a population of more than 8,000. These tables cover three years, and are taken at the dates (Jan. 1 and July 1) when the number of the poor supported and relieved is at its highest or its lowest point. The population of these cities on the 1st of June, 1880, was 943,639; and of the sixteen towns, 163,393. The whole number of the poor fully supported was, in the cities, Jan. 1, 1881, 3,006; Jan 1, 1882, 3,435; Jan. 1, 1883, 3,694, — showing an increase in the space of two years of 688, two-fifths of which is due to the increase of the insane poor in that period. In the sixteen towns the number fully supported Jan. 1, 1881, was 477; Jan. 1, 1882, 510; and in 1883 it was 522. Here the increase has been 45 in two years, while the insane in these towns have increased 57. The number of vagrants also increased.

The number of persons partially supported in winter increased, both in the cities and the large towns. In the cities Jan. 1, 1881, 10,859 persons were returned as partially supported; a year later, 9,723; and on the 1st of January, 1883, 11,408, — an increase of five per cent. in two years. In all these cities and towns the aggregate of the poor of all classes was 16,775 Jan. 1, 1881; 15,635 Jan. 1, 1882, and 17,643 Jan. 1, 1883, — the increase in these aggregates during two years being 868 or 5 per cent. With a total population of 1,107,032, here is almost exactly one pauper to 63 inhabitants. If the paupers supported by the State in establishments, from these cities and towns, were added, it would bring up the proportion to something like one in 50 at the season of the year when the largest number of persons need public relief.

While the number of the poor has thus been increasing at the midwinter season in these cities and towns, it has also been increasing quite as rapidly in the midsummer season; so that the difference between the numbers in midsummer and midwinter continues about 5,700, as it was two years ago. The number of the poor of all classes July 1, 1881, was 11,067; July 1, 1882, it was 12,065; July 1, 1883, it

## THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

was 11,916; an increase in the two years of 849, of whom 721 were fully supported, and 212 were insane. At this latest date the proportion of paupers to population in these 37 cities and towns was one to 93. Taking the returns from the whole State, there appears an increase of pauperism in winter, and a larger increase in summer up to the latest dates when we have returns. This increase in summer is due wholly to the gain in population from one year to another, which is now very considerable. This gain is greatest in the summer months, when pauperism is lowest, but it is considerable at all seasons. It may therefore be said that since the year 1881, pauperism has ceased to diminish in Massachusetts, because the population has so largely increased; and it is not probable that the number of our poor will ever be smaller than it was in 1881. Pauperism will certainly increase as soon as there is a general depression in business, or any serious interruption to the industrial activity of the people.

## THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

Tables VIII.—XIV. inclusive, are those which have been published, with slight changes, every year since 1864, to show the population and financial condition of the State establishments under the supervision of the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity. They are intended to present consecutively what cannot be given in a single table,—the main financial features at each establishment for the year, with some reference to the preceding year. These main features are, the number of inmates provided for; the valuation, real and personal, of the establishment in which they live; the receipts of each establishment, with the sources of income; the expenditures, ordinary and extraordinary, with an estimate of those which are properly *current* expenses; the pecuniary standing of each establishment at the end of the year (Oct. 1); and, finally, the *per capita* cost in each of the main articles for which expense is incurred. Table XIII. must not be regarded as giving a perfectly just comparison between the establishments; for many circumstances exist

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

---

which variously affect this *per capita* cost of particular articles. In a general way, however, it shows the facts pretty clearly. The large *per capita* cost in some establishments is due almost wholly to the small number of their inmates during the year.

In considering Table XIV. the reader should bear in mind that the column marked "Whole Sum derived from the State Treasury," covers both special and current appropriations, while the next column, "Net Cost to State," only gives what the State has actually paid out (clear of all reimbursements and special loans) for *current* expenditure, and how much each State beneficiary has cost the State in the year.

The next column to the right, "Net Cost to the Public," is calculated as follows: The sums paid out at each establishment for current expense (excluding what may be construction expenses) are increased or diminished by the *estimated* decrease or increase in value of the perishable personal property; and from the sum thus obtained are deducted all receipts from labor, from sales, etc., but not the sums collected for the board of inmates. This calculation is supposed to give very near the actual cost to the whole public of carrying on each establishment. This cost is, of course, much greater than the cost to the State, for the State only in part pays for the support of persons in these establishments; the cities and towns and private citizens paying the rest. But the cost to the public, calculated for any particular year, in the manner mentioned above, may not be exact, and will need to be revised after a period of years, especially if there has been any considerable rise or fall in prices. The particular sources of income for each establishment are given in Table X., to which a column has been added, "Other Receipts on Account of the Establishments," containing the sums collected for board of inmates by the Superintendent of In-door Poor. In this table of receipts it is to be noticed that the total is somewhat swollen by sums received from loans, and by changes of investment in the funds of certain establishments. In the same way in Table XI., the extraordinary expenditures include the repayment of loans, the



---

THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

---

reinvestment of funds, payments into the State treasury, and other nominal expenditures necessary to balance the account. In Table XII. the “Balance in favor of the Establishments,” at the lunatic hospitals, represents an amount not likely to be much increased or diminished in any one quarter; but the balances at the other establishments will be nearly or quite exhausted (except the invested funds) by the expenses incurred during the last quarter of the calendar year. It is, of course, to be remembered that the State appropriations are to be made for the *calendar* year; and these tables must necessarily, therefore, include parts of two yearly appropriations.

---

Recurring again to Table XIV., it should be specially observed that the average weekly cost given under the “Net Cost to the State,” is computed *for State patients alone*, at the lunatic hospitals, and therefore varies from the true average cost *to the public* of all the patients. This variation is greatest at Danvers, and arises from the fact that the extra appropriation of \$10,000 is, by this computation, charged to State patients alone. In strict truth this appropriation was made for the benefit of all the patients; but one object of Table XIV. being to show the net cost to the State treasury, the figures must stand as they do.

---

The tables which now follow (XV.–XVII.) are historical, covering all the years for which we have accurate returns.

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XV. — *Number of the State Poor and of the City and Town Poor remaining in the Establishments at the Close of each official Year, for Thirty Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total of all Classes.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford.*	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In City and Town Almshouses. †	In Hospitals and Asylums. †	
1854, .	669	500	503	189	151	38	100	2,150	3,000	300	5,450
1855, .	928	688	449	218	128	120	100	2,631	2,500	300	5,431
1856, .	703	713	585	230	141	139	100	2,611	2,700	310	5,621
1857, .	751	638	598	253	119	150	80	2,589	3,000	330	5,919
1858, .	822	565	525	212	86	139	176	2,525	2,900	420	5,845
1859, .	635	495	494	159	87	175	153	2,197	3,000	400	5,597
1860, .	628	519	481	147	130	196	221	2,322	3,000	410	5,732
1861, .	974	596	764	163	156	243	216	3,112	3,200	380	6,692
1862, .	776	596	560	124	189	271	232	2,748	3,100	415	6,263
1863, .	633	570	536	144	175	238	248	2,544	3,000	425	5,969
1864, .	649	628	485	35	116	186	216	2,307	2,700	443	5,450
1865, .	637	541	482	121	91	152	235	2,259	2,800	481	5,540
1866, .	707	561	311	21	129	147	272	2,148	2,958	498	5,604
1867, .	686	657	341		101	153	271	2,209	3,003	532	5,744
1868, .	636	540	425		96	181	264	2,142	3,012	552	5,706
1869, .	690	397	364		51	145	234	1,881	2,844	655	5,380
1870, .	655	363	337		35	124	209	1,723	2,758	728	5,209
1871, .	639	408	397		29	91	215	1,779	2,506	770	5,055
1872, .	674	381	308		25	85	230	1,703	2,483	844	5,030
1873, .	762	429	347		48	76	247	1,909	2,496	858	5,263
1874, .	805	409	375		82	128	291	2,090	2,758	886	5,734
1875, .	792	449	422		42	135	262	2,102	3,160	1,044	6,306
1876, .	798	479	503		35	137	253	2,205	3,630	1,180	7,015
1877, .	919	466	389		51	158	239	2,222	3,969	1,310	7,501
1878, .	897	473	249	80	174	134	198	2,205	4,022	1,479	7,706
1879, .	846	421	225	149	191	126	202	2,160	3,563	1,634	7,357
1880, .	840	370	158	134	240	119	183	2,044	4,017	1,760	7,821
1881, .	888	332	129	112	209	81	176	1,947	3,818	1,941	7,706
1882, .	789	365	210	115	239	94	161	1,973	3,828	2,075	7,876
1883, .	900	332	63	150	289	111	157	2,002	3,945	2,156	8,103

\* At Danvers since 1877.

† Approximate till 1866.

NOTE. — The figures for Monson exclude the children committed by courts to the custody of this Board and temporarily placed in the School. The figures for Bridgewater include all the inmates of the State Workhouse. The totals include 100 for each of the years 1854, 1855, and 1856, and 80 for each of the years 1857 and 1858 supported by the State at the Boston Lunatic Hospital.

## HISTORICAL SUMMARY.

TABLE XVI.—*Average Number of the State and the City and Town Poor in Establishments for Thirty Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total Average State, City and Town Poor.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford *	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In Town Alms-houses.	In Hospitals and Asylums.	
1854, .	705	354	382	168	90	60	100	1,859	3,524	300	5,683
1855, .	838	633	541	206	70	50	100	2,538	2,595	300	5,433
1856, .	831	706	557	220	100	80	100	2,694	2,945	305	5,944
1857, .	770	640	597	250	139	86	80	2,642	3,554	320	6,516
1858, .	940	823	770	236	172	153	80	3,254	3,254	375	6,883
1859, .	779	581	604	171	184	181	165	2,675	3,105	410	6,190
1860, .	668	570	579	169	154	202	195	2,537	3,290	405	6,232
1861, .	900	590	631	165	168	238	219	2,911	3,385	395	6,691
1862, .	913	649	708	155	184	276	271	3,156	3,377	400	6,933
1863, .	737	601	608	116	184	258	247	2,750	3,233	420	6,403
1864, .	733	557	560	88	145	212	232	2,527	2,866	434	5,827
1865, .	732	605	582	68	106	173	225	2,591	2,896	465	5,952
1866, .	717	543	482	101	143	162	251	2,399	2,984	490	5,873
1867, .	757	628	331	1	138	142	262	2,259	3,000	515	5,774
1868, .	731	646	408		95	167	262	2,309	3,010	560	5,879
1869, .	710	500	412		74	164	248	2,108	3,004	650	5,762
1870, .	724	442	335		52	147	237	1,937	2,752	720	5,409
1871, .	749	388	385		44	133	230	1,929	2,680	745	5,354
1872, .	759	373	372		37	113	227	1,881	2,590	788	5,259
1873, .	816	367	332		50	95	248	1,908	2,578	842	5,328
1874, .	881	413	403		63	117	284	2,161	2,715	865	5,741
1875, .	844	417	435		68	145	274	2,183	2,879	849	5,911
1876, .	916	422	427		53	160	259	2,227	3,331	1,039	6,597
1877, .	924	451	457		53	160	255	2,300	3,747	1,158	7,205
1878, .	943	481	302		154	154	212	2,271	3,903	1,288	7,462
1879, .	945	448	309		142	185	134	2,000	3,977	1,402	7,742
1880, .	916	387	243		146	211	126	1,972	3,698	1,543	7,467
1881, .	878	360	229		139	236	118	181	2,141	1,850	7,645
1882, .	860	383	223		130	243	89	167	2,095	1,998	7,839
1883, .	918	345	181		145	250	115	2,116	3,769	2,075	7,960

\* At Danvers since 1877.

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XVII. — General Statistics of City and Town Paupers for Twenty Years, with Number and Cost of State Paupers adled.

YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.*	CITY AND TOWN POOR.				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED IN ALMSHOUSES.†				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED OUT OF ALMSHOUSES ‡				STATE POOR PAR- TIALY SUPPORTED.	
	Average Number Fully Supported.	Whole Number Fully Supported.	Whole Number Partially Sup- ported.	Total Expenses Reported.	Whole Number Supported.	Average Number Supported.	Reported Alms- house Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Whole Number Supported.	Average Number Supported.	Reported Ex- penses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Whole Number Relieved.	Cost of Relief.
1864, . . .	3,471	4,456	21,000	\$546,847	9,830	4,804	\$364,795	\$1 46	1,540	1,141	\$200,105	\$3 37	-	-
1865, . . .	3,896	5,316	27,136	610,729	10,031	4,884	418,882	1 65	1,857	1,504	213,274	2 73	179	\$2,457
1866, . . .	4,004	5,715	24,335	746,160	10,409	4,847	501,100	1 99	1,892	1,556	250,947	3 04	902	10,651
1867, . . .	3,981	5,862	26,014	758,360	9,327	4,717	507,025	2 07	2,098	1,524	272,957	3 44	1,445	23,888
1868, . . .	3,998	5,706	28,461	832,502	9,101	4,795	545,808	2 19.	2,032	1,512	280,981	3 57	1,736	24,573
1869, . . .	3,990	5,633	23,529	837,018	8,315	4,636	505,713	2 10	2,074	1,470	285,484	3 72	1,633	22,827
1870, . . .	3,808	5,533	23,874	854,610	7,994	4,256	529,066	2 39	2,196	1,498	274,814	3 58	1,766	21,201
1871, . . .	3,851	5,523	23,775	894,529	7,735	4,236	534,811	2 43	2,267	1,584	296,324	3 60	1,536	22,057
1872, . . .	3,808	5,311	23,755	906,819	7,392	4,152	542,267	2 51	2,304	1,601	280,893	3 37	1,675	22,456
1873, . . .	3,848	5,768	26,070	980,404	7,604	4,150	541,702	2 51	2,433	1,669	318,851	3 66	1,818	23,720
1874, . . .	4,957	6,056	35,074	1,009,688	8,306	4,480	471,397	2 02	2,629	1,837	360,537	3 79	2,344	23,789



## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

1875, . . .	4,249	6,646	56,591	1,172,416	8,759	4,655	605,027	2 50	2,785	1,891	379,033	3 85	2,607	21,486
1876, . . .	4,977	9,749	65,988	1,321,011	9,676	5,192	593,419	2 20	3,070	2,156	415,582	3 71	2,833	22,737
1877, . . .	5,642	8,613	74,384	1,450,624	10,516	5,662	646,830	2 20	3,388	2,400	439,845	3 52	9,553	35,315
1878, . . .	5,921	8,929	72,489	1,434,336	10,448	5,685	632,747	2 14	3,325	2,622	468,230	3 43	23,000	57,500
1879, . . .	6,106	9,225	72,881	1,384,977	10,131	5,739	585,516	1 96	3,899	2,844	527,580	3 57	20,000	45,000
1880, . . .	6,221	9,196	58,916	1,332,902	9,719	5,521	568,322	1 98	4,346	3,096	528,168	3 28	14,000	35,000
1881, . . .	6,344	9,555	52,523	1,393,664	10,200	5,192	565,785	2 08	4,411	3,491	554,885	3 06	16,000	36,000
1882, . . .	6,681	10,095	48,760	1,464,353	10,213	5,595	613,423	2 11	4,973	3,421	594,974	3 34	14,000	38,000
1883, . . .	6,935	10,753	50,372	1,549,381	10,942	5,331	667,307	2 41	5,000	3,608	630,345	3 36	14,000	37,000

\* From 1873 to 1883, inclusive, the figures relating to city and town poor are for years ending March 31.

† For the sake of uniformity this applies to all the inmates at Monson and Bridgewater, since the almshouses there were closed in 1872 as well as before. In the same way the poor and the neglected children in Boston are included among almshouse cases, though not strictly in almshouses.

‡ None of the inmates at Monson and Bridgewater are here included, being given under the previous heading.

§ Approximate.

NOTE. — The "State Poor Partially Supported" are included in the "Whole Number Partially Supported" of the city and town poor, in which also there are many duplications. Among the "State Poor Partially Supported" there are but few duplications up to 1877, — after that a great many until 1880. Among the "State Poor Fully Supported out of Almshouses" since 1870, are included the children of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, for whom the State pays. The cost of supervision by the State authorities and the overseers of the poor is not included in this table, although previous to 1874 the town almshouse expenses include, in part at least, the cost of supervision.



## INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Remaining Sept. 30, 1883,	731	392	633	469	721	252	174	187	62	13	6	10	2	5	3,657
Males, . . . . .	365	198	297	230	334	18	71	89	40	1	5	5	1	5	1,654
Females, . . . . .	366	194	336	239	387	234	103	98	22	12	1	5	1	5	2,003
Supported by State,	184	105	111	158	150	218	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	926
by towns, . . . . .	436	287	463	253	461	34	-	171	51	-	-	-	-	-	2,156
by individuals, . . . .	111	-	59	58	110	-	174	16	11	13	6	10	2	5	578
Residents of other States, .	13	-	2	8	6	-	42	-	-	6	4	3	1	1	85
Whole number of admissions,	275	80	335	147	489	24	105	112	25	11	5	21	3	1	1,633
Supported by State, . . .	93	26	174	41	216	24	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	574
by towns, . . . . .	131	54	147	78	213	-	-	108	21	-	-	-	-	-	752
by individuals, . . . .	51	-	14	28	60	-	105	4	4	11	5	21	3	1	307
First hospital admission, .	170	-	246	102	357	16	72	94	19	8	-	15	2	1	1,101
Former inmates; viz., . .	105	80	89	40	132	8	33	18	6	3	5	6	1	1	532
of this hospital, . . . .	61	-	62	25	76	-	22	10	5	-	2	-	-	1	269
of other hospitals in State,	37	80	15	9	40	8	6	6	1	3	2	2	1	-	210
of hospitals out of State,	7	-	12	6	16	-	5	2	-	-	1	4	-	-	53

NOTE. — This table should be taken in connection with the remarks on a succeeding page. The numbers here reported are correct, except when a few patients temporarily absent are counted in the hospital or asylum; but the *classification* with respect to support is never quite correct as reported by the hospitals, and, in fact, is constantly changing, as pauper "settlements" and "kindred of ability" are found by the State and town authorities. "Residents in other States" are persons whose domicile is outside of Massachusetts; and this total (118), when deducted from the whole number of persons, leaves 4,711, to which should be added at least 30 insane persons belonging in Massachusetts, but resident at hospitals and asylums in other States. The whole number of Massachusetts insane coming under official notice in the past year, in hospitals and asylums, would thus become about 4,741. To this should be added about 650 insane persons supported at the public expense in city and town almshouses, in prisons, and in private families.

## THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XIX. — Number of State, Town and Private Patients remaining in the Public Hospitals and Asylums on the 30th of September, for Twenty Years. [See Note to Table XVIII.]

YEARS.	AT WORCESTER. (Hospital.)			AT WOR'S R. (Asylum.)			AT TAUNTON. (Hospital.)			AT NORTHAMPT'N. (Hospital.)			AT DANVERS.			AT TEWKSBURY.		AT SOMERVILLE.		AT SOUTH BOSTON.		AT IPSWICH.		TOTALS BY CLASSES.			† Total of all Classes.
	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	† Patients.	State Patients.	
1864, . . .	116	125*	113*	186	137*	40*	216	45	73	216	45	73	-	-	-	130*	200	116	51	25	7	648	448	484	484	1,580	
1865, . . .	91	133*	118*	152	145	45	235	48	69	192	129	50	-	-	-	138*	192	129	50	27	7	616	481	481	481	1,578	
1866, . . .	139	133*	119*	147	146	48	272	52	81	203	133	44	-	-	-	145	203	133	44	34	9	693	498	504	504	1,695	
1867, . . .	101	142	114	153	132	51	271	49	93	181	130	36	-	-	-	248	181	130	36	39	15	773	532	490	490	1,795	
1868, . . .	96	141	145	181	168	49	264	51	106	173	154	25	-	-	-	264	173	154	25	38	14	805	552	512	512	1,869	
1869, . . .	51	173	152	145	194	44	234	63	105	186	185	19	-	-	-	267	186	185	19	40	16	697	655	522	522	1,874	
1870, . . .	35	193	181	124	208	50	209	73	123	186	207	15	-	-	-	294	186	207	15	47	19	662	728	574	574	1,964	
1871, . . .	29	211	181	91	213	78	215	89	116	170	223	17	-	-	-	295	170	223	17	34	17	630	770	579	579	1,979	
1872, . . .	25	241	173	85	261	68	230	99	104	174	200	14	-	-	-	299	174	200	14	43	18	639	844	551	551	2,034	
1873, . . .	48	244	177	76	290	68	247	101	85	163	163	13	-	-	-	303	163	178	13	45	19	674	858	498	498	2,057	
1874, . . .	82	244	159	128	308	72	291	110	75	150	172	29	-	-	-	319	150	183	22	41	20	820	886	498	498	2,204	
1875, . . .	42	296	140	135	394	73	262	139	75	159	172	29	-	-	-	286	159	172	29	43	19	725	1,044	495	495	2,264	
1876, . . .	35	320	132	137	485	70	253	148	63	183	166	26	-	-	-	284	153	177	18	50	21	711	1,180	463	463	2,354	
1877, . . .	51	355	122	158	563	55	239	175	61	183	166	26	-	-	-	286	166	166	26	51	20	734	1,310	467	467	2,511	
1878, . . .	77	303	129	134	387	58	198	179	52	163	170	26	80	107	35	251	163	170	26	55	15	837	1,479	478	478	2,794	
1879, . . .	73	300	116	126	378	55	202	184	56	202	160	23	149	334	50	202	160	130	23	54	12	870	1,634	472	472	2,976	
1880, . . .	120	311	102	120	253	119	183	206	57	191	163	26	134	395	78	191	163	136	26	49	12	867	1,760	497	497	3,124	
1881, . . .	114	363	108	81	411	56	176	229	58	227	153	24	112	432	82	227	153	154	24	46	12	805	1,941	493	493	3,239	
1882, . . .	135	442	104	94	414	60	161	244	54	274	160	19	115	442	99	274	160	169	19	50	9	846	2,075	505	505	3,426	
1883, . . .	184	436	111	111	463	59	158	253	58	110	174	16	150	461	110	252	174	171	16	51	11	926	2,156	539	539	3,621	

\* Approximate.

† Including town patients at Tewksbury, viz., 32 in 1880, 34 in 1881, 37 in 1882, and 34 in 1883.



INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

---

## REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY.

Table XVIII. gives at one view the main facts concerning insanity in Massachusetts, as it comes under notice in the *six* State hospitals and asylums, the *three* municipal and corporate hospitals and asylums, and the *five* small licensed private asylums in Massachusetts. But, besides these *fourteen* public and private establishments exclusively used for the insane, there are more than 200 city and town almshouses, in any of which insane persons may be found, and in about 150 of which they are found; and there are also more than 20 prisons in which an occasional insane person may be found. It is estimated that, during the year covered by this table, the number of insane persons in the city and town almshouses or in private families, supported at public expense, has exceeded 700; and the number in prisons has exceeded 50. Many of these persons have also appeared in the hospitals and asylums during the year; but, excluding these, the number of the insane under public supervision, and not reckoned in Table XVIII. must have exceeded 600. Therefore, the whole number of persons reported insane, who came under public supervision during the year, must have exceeded 5,400, of whom something more than 435 died, and about 320 recovered during the year, leaving, however, at the end of the year, more than 4,600 who must still have been insane; and of these more than 4,200 were then in public and private establishments, or living in private families at the public expense. The number in private families living at private expense can only be estimated, but must be counted by hundreds. It will be observed that the number reported by the Overseers of the Poor, and entered in a previous table (Children and Insane Persons, pp. 35–42), is considerably less than those reported as maintained by cities and towns in Table XVIII. This comes partly from the accidental omission by Overseers of insane persons who should have been counted, and partly from their excluding hospital patients, who, though nominally on the city and town list, are, in fact, paid for by their friends, by their own property,

## INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

or by pensions, annuities, etc. The exact number of this class of patients cannot be given; but it is between one and two hundred, no doubt, and would increase the whole aggregate of private patients remaining in hospitals and asylums Sept. 30, 1883, to more than 700.

Yet, even with this addition, it will be seen by Tables XVIII. and XIX. that the pauper insane at that date were about *five times* as many as the self-supporting insane; that is to say, nearly five-sixths of all the Massachusetts insane who come under public notice are paupers. An even greater disproportion exists between the curable and the practically incurable insane, — the former not exceeding 500 out of 4,600, and probably not exceeding 400, — so that nine-tenths of all our insane are practically incurable. By reference to the next table (XX.), it will be seen that the *new admissions* of insane patients in the chief hospitals last year amounted to nearly 1,100, although less than 650 of these were apparently *new cases of insanity*. Now, as less than 700 patients died or recovered last year in all the establishments, while 1,100 new admissions appeared, it would follow that the whole accumulation of insanity during the year must have been at least 300 persons. Table XVIII. only shows an accumulation of 192; but the rest of the 300 were, no doubt, absorbed in the community. A consideration of this process (in which the new admissions of each year exceed the aggregate of recoveries and deaths) will show why insanity increases and must increase in Massachusetts out of proportion to population.

This increase of the insane has not shown itself as yet in any large addition to the number of the insane poor in the city and town almshouses, who are less than 550 in the almshouses of 218 cities and towns. The whole county of Suffolk, with a population of more than 420,000 at present, has no insane in its almshouses; and the rest of the State, with some 1,530,000 inhabitants, had but 507 as reported by the overseers in Table VII. The number of the insane here reported is obviously too small in some instances.

The new forms of statistical inquiry adopted by the Board

## REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY.

at the suggestion of the Inspector of Charities in April, 1880, will in time bring out many valuable facts concerning this increase of insanity, its true character and its causes. The Tables XX.—XXVII. give some interesting facts thus grouped together from the returns made by the larger hospitals and asylums, which have reported with reasonable fulness by the new method. It will be seen by Table XX., for example, that the 1,604 cases of insanity, which appeared as admissions at these hospitals and asylums, covered only 1,387 persons who came in from the general community, the rest being readmissions of the same person, or transfers; that, of these 1,387 persons, only 700 were known cases of recent insanity; and that, among these, and perhaps 200 other recent cases left over from the preceding year, only 309 recovered. The old cases of insanity added to those of unknown duration (mostly old cases also) make more than the number of recent cases. This is a discouraging circumstance, when it is remembered that most of the recoveries take place among recent cases; for it shows that the greater part of our Massachusetts insanity is practically incurable when it first enters the hospitals. It also appears that cities and large towns furnish much the largest portion of the insane; of 1,387 cases, 1,050, or about 76 per cent. coming from such places (of more than 10,000 inhabitants), and only 337, or 24 per cent., from small towns and rural districts. In fact, the city of Boston alone, with little more than a fifth part of the whole population of the State, last year furnished nearly a third part of all the commitments of the insane.

Table XIX. omits from consideration the patients in private asylums (who are still very few, and from 1864 to 1874 were less than half as many), but gives the yearly increasing number in the public establishments for the insane, classified according to their means of support. By this table it appears, first, that the insane in these establishments have more than doubled since the close of the civil war; and, second, that the private or self-supported patients *reported* were then nearly one in *three* of the whole number,



FORMS OF INSANITY.

---

and are now less than one in *six*. The actual number of self-supported patients is greater than here reported; but exactly how much greater is not known: it doubtless exceeds 700. In regard to the hospital residence of the patients in the State Hospitals, Table XXI. will furnish some information. The two asylums excluded from this table (at Worcester and Tewksbury) would show a much longer hospital residence for their inmates than the average given in the table, if the whole period of hospital life could be reckoned. And it is to be noticed that the average in the table is less than it is in fact, because only the time spent in each particular hospital since the patient's last admission is reckoned.

Table XXII. shows the relative frequency of the different forms of insanity in our hospitals, and also, in a general way, the probabilities of a favorable or a fatal result in each form of the disease. It will be seen that the most frequent forms of insanity are *mania* (acute and chronic), *melancholia*, and *dementia*; the two former showing many recoveries, the latter very few. General paralysis shows the largest proportion of deaths to the number of cases: indeed, all general paralytics die, or nearly all. Recoveries are most frequent in cases of acute mania or melancholia; in puerperal mania more than half recover, and so, too, in alcoholic insanity. In chronic mania and in dementia, including senile dementia, no recoveries are reported.

The admissions of epileptics being 69, there are 19 deaths, and only two recoveries; in general paralysis, with 88 admissions, there were 50 deaths, most of them occurring in cases not admitted during the year. Epilepsy, as seen in the hospitals, is scarcely more curable than general paralysis or senile dementia. Cases of acute mania, of which nearly two-thirds recover, are becoming more frequent. It is the opinion of some hospital superintendents that a decided change has been taking place in the form of disease called mania; cases of extreme violence being less frequent, and cases of a milder type more common; but that this change, though in some respects favorable for treatment, is unfavorable in regard to recoveries.



## CLASSIFICATION OF THE INSANE.

It will be understood that the three classes of cases mentioned in Table XXII. are not in all respects distinct, but that many of the cases recovered are included among admissions, and that some of the persons who died are also included among admissions. This swells the aggregate in the last column considerably above the number of *persons* to whom the table applies; but the nature of the facts shown is such that no serious error will arise from this source, even when the aggregates of several years are taken together, as in Table XXIII.; for the aggregate of cases in the last-named table contains none that are carried along from year to year. It may be observed that very few of the epileptics or general paralytics who died are included among the admissions of that year. The whole number of recoveries and deaths noted in this table is less than in Table XVIII.; because Table XXII. omits the asylums at Worcester and Tewksbury, the Ipswich Receptacle, and all the private asylums. The great bulk of admissions, however, in the whole State, are made to the hospitals included in Table XXII.; namely, 1,434 cases admitted out of the 1,633 which are included in Table XVIII.

These 1,633 cases are divided, with respect to sex, as follows: 789 men and 844 women, which would seem to show that a preponderance of women appears among the commitments as it does among the whole number remaining. But, in fact, the *new cases* of insanity show an equality of men; for, among the 1,101 first admissions to the hospitals and asylums given in Table XVIII., 550 appear to be men, and 551 women; although there is an excess of women over men in the population of the State, as there is also among the chronic insane. The accumulation of women among the latter class seems due to the fact that they recover less frequently, and do not die so fast as the male patients do. The total number of persons in all the hospitals and asylums during the year is somewhat overstated in Table XVIII., because all the duplicates cannot be excluded without great labor, for which reason also the division of the sexes under this head is not quite exact; but, because the great majority

## REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY.

of these persons belong to the chronic insane, there are certainly more women than men among them.

Assuming 4,839 as this total number of persons, 2,274 were men and 2,560 were women. But, of this total number of *different persons* appearing in our Massachusetts hospitals and asylums (4,839) about 120 were residents of other States.

Table XXVII. is intended to show historically — that is, with reference to the commitments of former years — the transactions of the four State hospitals since 1858, the year in which the Northampton Hospital opened. Commitments of previous years at Worcester and Taunton are therefore treated as if committed in 1858; but, in fact, the 38 patients entered in the table for 1858, and many of those at Northampton in the ten years following, had been in the State hospitals from five to ten years at least. It appears that, while nearly one-third of the present patients were admitted in 1883, 69 patients had been in hospitals twenty years, and 190 others had been where they now are for more than ten years. The table shows no instance of recovery after ten years' residence, and but 16 after two years. The first two years the reported recoveries outnumber the deaths; later the deaths very much exceed the recoveries.

No aggregate is made of the whole number of commitments within the twenty-five years covered by the table, because it would be impossible to exclude the duplicates in so long a period. The duplicates have been excluded, however, for the past year, not only in each hospital, but in the aggregate of the hospitals; and it therefore appears that of 3,543 persons who were in these four hospitals during the year, 2,554 were remaining at its close. This shows that the population of these hospitals changes by less than a third part in any given year.

Tables XXIII.-XXVI. are made up from the statistics of four years past; but, as these were not complete from all the hospitals for the whole period, the aggregate of reported cases has been taken, without distinction between one hospital and another. Certain significant results appear which

## DEATHS AND RECOVERIES.

may here be mentioned. It seems that the average duration of insanity at death, as shown by these tables, in 1,046 cases, is  $5\frac{2}{5}$  years for 591 men, and  $6\frac{2}{3}$  years for 455 women; that is, an average duration of six years for the whole number, which is large enough to make this average of some value. The average hospital residence of these 1,046 patients who died was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years. In respect to recoveries, it would seem that the *average* duration of insanity in those patients who recovered exceeded one year, which is contrary to the received opinion; but if attention is given to the recoveries reported in Table XXVII., 231 in all, it will be seen that the hospital residence of these patients was about one year each on the average. The average duration in all such reckonings is much increased by the comparatively few cases of long standing; thus, in Table XXVII., if only the recoveries of those admitted in the last two years are considered, the hospital residence would fall to eight months or less.

The results of different admissions, as shown by Table XXIV., are worthy of careful attention. Of 3,905 *persons*, discharged from their first admission, more than half (1,964) went out unrecovered; while more than one-fourth (1,015) died, and only 926, or less than a fourth, recovered. Of 445 second admissions, a little more than half (235) were discharged unrecovered, while 104, or not quite one-fourth, recovered, and 106 died. Of the third and fourth admissions also, more than half were discharged unrecovered, though the recoveries here were nearly twice as numerous as the deaths.

In the discharges of all kinds, which aggregate 4,605, the unrecovered were a little more than half (2,341); but the deaths, 1,146, were more numerous than the recoveries, 1,118. It is to be remembered, also, that these 1,118 recoveries probably represented no more than 1,050 different persons; and that the discharges should be reduced to about 4,500 if only persons are considered, and not cases. By combining the statistics of discharge just given with those of patients remaining at the four hospitals shown in Table XXVII., who were admitted within the four years, 1880-1-2-3



## REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY.

(1,626), we shall obtain an aggregate, during the four years, of 6,126 persons, of whom only about 1,100 have already recovered, and of whom it is not probable that more than 1,250 will ultimately recover. This should give a percentage of permanent recoveries amounting to 20, which is about the same percentage which is obtained from the statistical tables of the Worcester Hospital alone.

In respect to parentage and civil condition, the tables show these results: Of 3,156 cases (not persons) admitted, 843 were wholly or partly of Massachusetts parentage, and 1,375 wholly or partly of American parentage; while 1,792, or more than half, were of foreign parentage. The parentage of 1,188, or considerably more than one-third, was Irish; of 226, English or Scotch; and of 175, Canadian: 295 cases were of unknown parentage, but most of these were sufficiently known to make it evident their parents were foreigners. The civil condition of the cases admitted, — that is, whether married, unmarried, widowed, etc., — appears in the aggregate as follows: Of 5,006 known cases, 2,232, or about four-ninths, have never been married; namely, 1,227 men, 1,005 women; 2,161 were married when admitted; viz., 1,132 men, 1,029 women; 607 were widowed; viz., 157 men, 450 women; and 6 were divorced; viz., 4 men, 2 women. The divorces, however, are reported only at the Northampton Hospital, where the proportion of divorced to married persons was about three in a hundred. In the 5,084 cases, 2,577 were men, and 2,507 women; a proportion differing from that given on page 69, which is based on the admissions of a single year. It is not probable, however, that this excess of men will diminish the excess of women *remaining* in the hospitals.

A new table numbered XXVI. has been inserted this year in order to give some statistics concerning the insanity of persons of different occupations, who have been admitted to the six principal hospitals within the last four years. The numerous occupations annually reported by the hospitals have been reduced to eight principal classes, while miscellaneous and unknown occupations made two classifications



## OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

more. The whole number of persons in the table somewhat exceeds 5,000, but of these, 728 had unknown occupations, and 175 more were of miscellaneous pursuits, and practically unclassified. This leaves 4,181 persons whose occupations were classified, namely, 2,159 men, and 2,022 women. Of these 4,181 persons, only 311 belonged strictly to the educated class, while 1,384 were either laborers (558), operatives (295) or domestics (531). Farm laborers are not reckoned among laborers in the above classification, but are included among the farmers, of whom the total is 191, and who are all men. Housekeepers, on the other hand, are all women, and of these the table shows the largest number in any one class, viz., 1,238. It will be seen that this class makes between a third and a fourth part of all the classified occupations, and among them, no doubt, were a great many educated persons. The mechanical operations above the grade of laborer and operative show 813 persons, of whom 746 were men, 67 women. The smallest class next to farmers is of traders, 244, of whom only 10 were women.

A comparison of this table with the number of persons of similar occupations reported in Massachusetts at the time of the last census will be found instructive. Thus it appears that all the farmers and farm laborers on the 40,000 farms of Massachusetts furnished in four years only 191 insane persons, while 295 operatives, of whom 123 were women, came into the hospitals in the same period. If we add to these female operatives the 67 women engaged in mechanical pursuits, the total is 190, or almost exactly the same as of the farmers. A table of this kind, however, must be kept up for at least ten years to make the deductions from it of much value.

## APPROVED MEDICAL CERTIFICATE.

[This form of certificate in cases of commitment of the insane is that mentioned on a previous page in the section upon "*The Laws of Commitment and Discharge.*"]

BOSTON, \_\_\_\_\_ 1884.

We the undersigned, Physicians, graduates of a legally organized medical college, having practised three years in this State, and not being connected with any hospital or other establishment for treatment of the insane, hereby certify that we each have personally examined \_\_\_\_\_ aged \_\_\_\_\_ years, a person alleged to be insane, within five days of the date and signing of this certificate, and that said person is a proper subject for treatment in an Insane Hospital, our opinion being founded on the following facts :

Reported by others —

Observed by ourselves —

If the patient is a woman, whether she has borne children ; and, if so, what time has elapsed since the birth of the youngest? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ M. D.

\_\_\_\_\_ M. D.

## INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

TABLE XX. — Cases of Insanity and Persons Insane at Public and Private Hospitals and Asylums, 1882-83.

	Worcester Hospital.	Worcester Asylum.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	Tewksbury Asylum.	McLean Asylum.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	Total Public Hospitals.	Asylum and Private Hospitals.	Aggregate.
<i>Cases admitted within the year,</i>	275	80	335	147	489	24	82	106	1,538	66	1,604
Recent (insane less than one year),	131	12	173	67	240	5	60	64	752	45	797
Chronic (insane one year or more),	106	68	134	51	194	6	22	32	613	21	634
Of unknown duration,	38	—	28	29	55	13	—	10	173	—	173
<i>Persons admitted within the year,</i>	268	80	326	142	483	24	82	104	1,479	66	1,545
Recent cases of insanity,	129	12	170	63	235	5	60	64	709	45	754
Chronic cases,	102	68	130	50	193	6	22	30	600	21	621
Unknown,	37	—	26	29	55	13	—	10	170	—	170
<i>New cases—Persons first admitted to any hosp.,</i>	170	—	246	102	364	16	62	81	1,039	44	1,078
Recent insanity,	96	—	138	64	208	—	48	53	605	44	644
Chronic insanity,	44	—	84	13	136	3	14	22	316	—	316
Unknown,	30	—	24	25	20	13	—	6	118	—	118
<i>Persons re-admitted to some hospital,</i>	98	80	80	40	126	8	20	23	438	22	460
transferred from other hospitals,	34	80	9	5	16	8	—	—	152	6	158
admitted from the general community,	234	—	317	137	467	16	82	104*	1,327	60	1,387
viz., from other cities and large towns,	132	—	231	70	385	16	70*	104	1,000	50*	1,050
from rural districts,	102	—	86	67	82	—	12*	—	327	10*	337
<i>Whole number of cases within the year,</i>	956	461	903	606	1,145	294	237	295	4,897	167	5,064
number of persons within the year,	939	461	883	598	1,131	294	235	291	4,690	164	4,850
Recoveries within the year,	61	—	62	28	80	—	26	31	288	21	309
Deaths within the year,	53	61	79	30	78	16	8	30	355	17	372

NOTE. — The figures for the McLean Asylum cover the year ending Dec. 31, 1882, and for the Boston Hospital the year ending April 30, 1883; for the State and private hospitals, the year ending October 1.

\* Assumed as probable, but not reported.

## RECOVERIES AND DEATHS OF THE INSANE.

TABLE XXI. — Recoveries and Deaths in Six Hospitals of the State for the last Official Year.

	Worcester Hospital.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	McLean Asylum.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	Aggregate.
Average hospital residence (in months), —							
of cases recovered in 1882-83, . . .	7.9	7.7	8.7	6.5	7.1	9.5	7.4
of cases died in 1882-83, . . .	27.2	29.9	92.4	14.	57.3	30.1	35.1
of cases remaining at end of official year, . . .	49.5	55.1	87.1	22.8	*	97.4	49.1
Reported recoveries in 1882-83, . . .	61	62	28	80	26	31	288
viz., on first admissions, . . .	48	51	23	74	18	31	245
on second admissions, . . .	7	8	2	6	2	—	25
on third admissions, . . .	1	—	2	—	3	—	6
on fourth or subsequent admissions, . . .	5	3	1	—	3	—	12
Number of deaths in 1882-83, . . .	53	79	30	78	8	30	278
viz., on first admissions, . . .	47	68	24	66	8	25	238
on second admissions, . . .	4	7	5	11	—	5	32
on third admissions, . . .	—	3	—	1	—	—	4
on fourth or subsequent admissions, . . .	2	1	1	—	—	—	4

\* No data accessible.



## FORMS OF INSANITY.

TABLE XXII. — *Forms of Insanity in Six Hospitals of the State in Cases Admitted, Recovered, or Died, within the Last Official Year.*

FORMS OF DISEASE.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.			TAUNTON HOSPITAL.			NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.			DANVERS HOSPITAL.			MCLEAN HOSPITAL.			BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			TOTALS.			Aggregate.
	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Cases died.	
Mania, acute, . . . . .	72	29	6	91	38	4	84	21	20	79	39	11	23	17	2	38	16	1	387	160	44	591
chronic, . . . . .	56	4	13	83	3	11	—	—	—	84	3	4	10	—	1	2	—	1	235	10	30	275
recurrent, . . . . .	9	5	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	4	—	—	12	5	—	17
puerperal and hysterical, . . . . .	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	21	6	2	29
Melancholia, acute, . . . . .	42	11	3	34	9	2	36	6	2	98	22	3	23	8	—	24	10	7	257	66	17	340
chronic, . . . . .	21	4	4	—	9	8	—	—	—	29	1	9	7	—	1	—	2	2	57	14	24	95
Dementia, acute, . . . . .	18	—	—	35	7	7	16	—	2	8	—	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	78	1	10	89
chronic, . . . . .	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	23	—	5	2	—	1	4	—	—	86	—	12	41
senile, . . . . .	15	—	9	31	—	10	1	—	1	31	—	19	—	—	—	8	—	7	29	—	46	132
Epilepsy, . . . . .	17	2	6	17	—	6	4	—	2	22	—	3	4	—	—	5	—	2	69	2	19	90
Paresis, . . . . .	10	—	5	18	—	17	3	—	3	44	—	16	5	—	3	7	—	6	87	—	50	137
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	—	1	2	—	1	—	—	—	6	—	7	—	—	—	5	—	2	14	—	11	25
Alcoholic insanity, . . . . .	9	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	32	10	—	—	—	—	8	2	—	49	16	—	65
Delirium tremens, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	7	—	14
Disease of brain, organic, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	11	20
Idiocy and imbecility, . . . . .	2	—	1	6	—	1	—	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	2	20
Opium habit, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
Neurasthenia, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
Moral insanity, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Not insane, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	10	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	15	—	—	15
Total of cases, . . . . .	275	61	53	335	62	79	147	28	30	488	80	78	82	26	8	106	31	30	1,433	288	278	1,999

NOTE.—In the above Table XXII., "Epilepsy," "Paresis," and "Paralysis," include epileptic, parietic or paralytic mania or dementia; "Acute" and "Chronic" cases include, respectively, "primary" and "secondary" cases. The reports of the Northampton Hospital do not distinguish acute from chronic cases.

## FORMS OF INSANITY.

TABLE XXIII. — *Forms of Insanity reported for the last Four Years at Six Hospitals in the State.*

FORMS OF DISEASE.	CASES ADMITTED.	CASES RECOVERED.	PERSONS DIED.
Mania, acute, . . . . .	1,290	583	131
chronic, . . . . .	1,041	68	161
recurrent, . . . . .	60	42	—
puerperal, or hysterical, . . . . .	51	17	4
Melancholia, . . . . .	224	56	13
acute, . . . . .	630	194	55
chronic, . . . . .	187	30	59
Dementia, . . . . .	90	—	46
acute, . . . . .	171	8	48
chronic, . . . . .	297	—	66
senile, . . . . .	218	—	109
Epilepsy, . . . . .	256	5	81
Paresis, . . . . .	292	—	199
Paralysis, . . . . .	53	1	34
Alcoholic insanity, . . . . .	148	88	1
Delirium tremens, . . . . .	23	17	—
Disease of the brain, organic, . . . . .	28	—	29
Idiocy and imbecility, . . . . .	62	—	5
Opium habit, . . . . .	1	—	—
Neurasthenia, . . . . .	2	—	—
Moral insanity, . . . . .	8	5	—
Not insane, . . . . .	34	—	—
Total, . . . . .	5,166	1,114	1,046

NOTE. — The Note to Table XX is applicable here. The distinction between acute and chronic cases of *dementia* and *melancholia* is not always observed in the reports on which this table is based.

## FOUR YEARS STATISTICS OF INSANITY.

TABLE XXIV. — *Statistics of Cases Reported within the last Four Years at Six Hospitals in the State.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Average Duration (in months) from the Attack in Cases Recovered or Died.</i>			
Whole number of recoveries, . . . . .	582	532	1,114
of deaths, . . . . .	591	455	1,046
Duration before admission of cases recovered, . . . . .	6.9	6.	6.5
of cases died, . . . . .	40.3	41.5	40.8
Hospital residence in cases recovered, . . . . .	7.1	7.8	7.4
in cases died, . . . . .	29.1	31.5	30.1
Whole duration in cases recovered, . . . . .	13.1	14.4	13.8
in cases died, . . . . .	61.7	66.5	63.8
Duration from first attack of insanity in cases resulting in death, . . . . .	64.9	79.3	71.1
<i>Results of Different Admissions.</i>			
Discharged on First Admission. — Whole number, . . . . .	2,005	1,900	3,905
Recovered, . . . . .	485	441	926
Died, . . . . .	516	499	1,015
Otherwise, . . . . .	1,004	960	1,964
Second Admission. — Whole number, . . . . .	243	202	445
Recovered, . . . . .	60	44	104
Died, . . . . .	61	45	106
Otherwise, . . . . .	122	113	235
Third Admission. — Whole number, . . . . .	51	53	104
Recovered, . . . . .	13	17	30
Died, . . . . .	10	6	16
Otherwise, . . . . .	28	30	58
Fourth or Subsequent Admission. — Whole number, . . . . .	69	82	151
Recovered, . . . . .	26	32	58
Died, . . . . .	4	5	9
Otherwise, . . . . .	39	45	84
<i>Civil Condition of Cases Admitted.</i>			
First Admission. — Unmarried, . . . . .	1,024	861	1,885
Married, . . . . .	963	843	1,806
Widowed, . . . . .	133	386	519
Unknown, . . . . .	55	20	75
Total, . . . . .	2,175	2,110	4,285
Second Admission. — Unmarried, . . . . .	145	100	245
Married, . . . . .	124	130	254
Widowed, . . . . .	12	34	46
Unknown, . . . . .	2	1	3
Total, . . . . .	283	265	548
Third Admission. — Unmarried, . . . . .	31	21	52
Married, . . . . .	21	33	54
Widowed, . . . . .	7	9	16
Unknown, . . . . .	—	—	—
Total, . . . . .	59	63	122
Fourth or Subsequent Admission. — Unmarried, . . . . .	31	25	56
Married, . . . . .	24	23	47
Widowed, . . . . .	5	21	26
Unknown, . . . . .	—	—	—
Total, . . . . .	60	69	129
Aggregates. — Unmarried, . . . . .	1,231	1,007	*2,238
Married, . . . . .	1,132	1,029	2,161
Widowed, . . . . .	157	450	607
Unknown, . . . . .	57	21	78
Total, . . . . .	2,577	2,507	5,084

\* Including 6 — 4 men, 2 women — divorced.

## PARENTAGE IN CASES OF INSANITY.

TABLE XXV. — *Parentage of Cases admitted within the last Four Years at Six Hospitals in the State.*

PLACES OF PARENT-NATIVITY.	MALES (1,639).		FEMALES (1,648).		TOTAL (3,287).	
	Fathers.	Mothers.	Fathers.	Mothers.	Fathers.	Mothers.
Massachusetts,						
Other States, . . . . .	477	473	366	364	843	837
	284	296	237	242	521	538
Total American, . . . . .	761	769	603	606	1,364	1,375
Total Foreign, . . . . .	809	807	983	974	1,792	1,781
Canada,						
Great Britain, . . . . .	88	87	81	88	169	175
Ireland, . . . . .	109	108	117	113	226	221
Other countries, . . . . .	499	500	689	684	1,188	1,184
Unknown, . . . . .	113	112	96	89	209	201
	182	176	113	119	295	295
Totals, . . . . .	1,752	1,752	1,699	1,699	3,451	3,451



## OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

TABLE XXVI. — Occupations of Persons admitted within the last Four Years at Six Hospitals in the State.

OCCUPATIONS.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.			TANTON HOSPITAL.			NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.			DANVERS HOSPITAL.			MCLEAN ASYLUM.			BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			AGGREGATES.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Educated or professional,	48	14	62	28	8	36	19	5	24	94	32	126	41	6	47	10	6	16	240	71	311
Domestic, . . . . .	2	93	95	4	121	125	3	34	37	8	229	237	-	7	7	1	29	30	18	513	531
Farmers, . . . . .	62	-	62	41	-	41	41	-	41	39	-	39	7	-	7	1	-	1	191	-	191
Housekeepers, . . . . .	-	243	243	-	291	291	-	119	119	-	471	471	-	46	46	-	68	68	-	1,238	1,238
Laborers, . . . . .	105	-	105	165	-	165	69	-	69	203	-	203	1	-	1	15	-	15	558	-	558
Mechanical, . . . . .	187	12	199	158	4	162	67	1	68	279	42	321	15	2	17	40	6	46	746	67	813
Operatives, . . . . .	25	19	44	43	22	65	15	32	47	89	50	139	-	-	-	-	-	-	172	123	295
Traders, . . . . .	22	1	23	33	-	33	9	1	10	121	5	126	33	-	33	16	3	19	234	10	244
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	17	2	19	36	-	36	14	2	16	56	16	72	4	-	4	23	5	28	150	25	175
No occupation, or unknown, . . . . .	64	116	180	53	5	58	16	49	65	114	200	314	19	47	66	15	30	45	281	447	728
Total, . . . . .	532	500	1,032	561	451	1,012	253	243	496	1,003	1,045	2,048	120	108	228	121	147	268	2,590	2,494	5,084

## HISTORICAL VIEW OF HOSPITALS.

TABLE XXVII. — Cases of Previous Years, Recovered or Died within the Official Year or Remaining Sept. 30, 1883, at Four State Hospitals.

REMAINING OF THOSE COMMITTED OFFICIAL YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.				TAUNTON HOSPITAL.				NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.				DANVERS HOSPITAL.				TOTAL.				Whole number of Commitments each Year.	
	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Otherwise Discharged.	Remaining.					
1858, . . . . .	8	—	1	7	18	—	2	15	18	—	2	16	—	—	—	—	—	44	—	5	—	38
1859, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	4	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	1	—	6
1860, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2	6	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	1	—	524
1861, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	4	—	—	1	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	627
1862, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	625
1863, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	3	—	—	3	4	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	641
1864, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	3	—	—	2	5	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	541
1865, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	3	5	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	548
1866, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	3	—	—	2	5	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	522
1867, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	5	6	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	601
1868, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	2	7	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	1	—	670
1869, . . . . .	6	—	—	6	5	—	—	3	13	—	1	12	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	2	—	702
1870, . . . . .	3	—	—	3	10	—	—	5	13	—	1	9	—	—	—	—	—	24	—	1	—	736
1871, . . . . .	8	—	—	8	5	—	—	5	23	—	1	22	—	—	—	—	—	16	—	2	—	903
1872, . . . . .	7	—	—	7	10	—	—	10	19	—	2	17	—	—	—	—	—	36	—	1	—	958
1873, . . . . .	12	—	—	12	12	—	—	8	18	—	2	15	—	—	—	—	—	42	—	2	—	1,009
1874, . . . . .	17	—	—	16	19	—	1	16	29	—	2	27	—	—	—	—	—	65	—	4	—	941
1875, . . . . .	23	—	—	21	25	—	1	21	32	—	1	29	—	—	—	—	—	80	—	3	—	974
1876, . . . . .	39	—	—	33	19	—	1	18	31	—	1	28	—	—	—	—	—	89	—	4	—	949
1877, . . . . .	51	—	—	50	48	—	1	2	40	—	—	38	—	—	—	—	—	141	—	3	—	1,030
1878, . . . . .	67	—	—	63	67	—	3	59	17	—	—	15	—	—	—	—	—	190	—	6	—	989
1879, . . . . .	38	—	—	41	40	—	—	1	16	—	2	14	—	—	—	—	—	200	—	2	—	1,127
1880, . . . . .	83	—	—	71	35	—	5	25	28	—	2	23	—	—	—	—	—	111	—	9	—	1,079
1881, . . . . .	99	—	—	81	81	—	3	59	44	—	2	36	—	—	—	—	—	257	—	20	—	1,177
1882, . . . . .	207	23	12	133	154	20	11	88	73	12	3	37	—	—	—	—	—	350	—	24	—	1,110
1883, . . . . .	275	34	23	176	335	37	38	198	147	13	5	87	—	—	—	—	—	709	89	48	—	1,134
Total cases, . . . . .	956	61	53	731	903	62	79	633	606	28	30	469	—	—	—	—	—	1,145	231	240	—	585
Total persons, . . . . .	939	—	—	883	598	—	—	—	598	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3,543	—	—	—	2,554

## REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

## STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES.

TABLE XXVIII.—*Population and Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1883.*

	STATE SCHOOLS.				CITY REFORM AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.						TRUANT SCHOOLS.						Total.
	Westborough.	Lancaster.	Monson.	Idiot School.	BOSTON.			Lawrence.	Salem.	Lowell.	Cambridge.	Fall River.	New Bedford.	Worcester.	Hamden County, Springfield.		
					House of Reformation.	Marcella St. Home.											
Remaining Oct. 1, 1882, Boys, . . . . .	133	63	431	132	112	389	40	30	32	32	182	27	12	6	6	16	1,611
Girls, . . . . .	—	63	116	53	14	98	2	—	32	30	182	27	12	6	6	16	1,265
Admissions during the year, . . . . .	126	84	230	46	55	224	59	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	346
Apparent number within the year, . . . . .	259	147	661	178	167	613	88	41	44	44	284	37	27	23	29	38	2,636
Real number within the year, . . . . .	244	127	621	178	167	600	88	41	44	44	284	37	27	23	29	38	2,548
Average number for the year, . . . . .	114.3	67.1	402.5	136.3	101.1	369.7	31.4	30	28	28	167.2	21.8	14	12	7	25	1,527.4
Remaining Sept. 30, 1883, Boys, . . . . .	103	65	395	144	86	348	34	30	24	24	143	22	12	15	6	22	1,449
Girls, . . . . .	103	—	290	89	73	232	32	30	24	24	143	21	12	15	6	22	1,092
Current expenses, . . . . .	—	65	105	55	13	116	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	357
Net expenses, . . . . .	\$36,630	\$15,944	\$48,800	\$22,700	\$11,554	\$42,590	\$3,100	\$5,944	\$5,224	\$5,224	\$19,105	\$4,035	\$1,300	\$2,040	\$1,617	\$4,800	\$225,384
	31,540	14,560	48,700	21,200	7,864	42,590	3,100	3,392	3,581	3,581	19,105	4,035	1,300	2,040	1,617	4,800	209,424

NOTE. — The expenses at Lowell and Fall River are estimates merely.

## REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

TABLE XXIX. — *Net Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for Thirty Years.*

YEARS.	WESTBOROUGH AND NAUTICAL SCHOOLS.		LANCASTER.		MONSON.		BOSTON HOUSE OF REFORMATION.	
	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.
1854,	\$38,898	472.	—	—	—	—	\$5,000*	77.
1855,	44,121	562.	—	—	—	—	9,700*	87.
1856,	42,896	568.8	—	—	—	—	19,400*	141.
1857,	48,921	580.5	\$15,923	56.	—	—	19,300*	155.
1858,	47,578	589.8	12,860	94.	—	—	20,000*	180.
1859,	44,405	558.7	12,312	98.	—	—	24,000*	210.
1860,	59,919	493.4	13,872	114.	—	—	25,000*	217.
1861,	59,758	373.5	12,971	126	—	—	23,000*	214.
1862,	55,512	403.7	15,542	140.	—	—	30,000*	225.
1863,	64,004	473.7	18,133	137.	—	—	30,000*	198.
1864,	87,125	472.6	17,371	140.	—	—	32,000*	200.
1865,	86,199	485.6	20,976	140.	—	—	27,000*	213.2
1866,	93,365	543.5	24,753	144.	—	—	40,740	207.
1867,	107,341	611.	24,267	141.	\$44,000	409.5	30,127	179.
1868,	98,433	598.5	20,435	138.	40,775	413.4	32,515	224.
1869,	97,189	571.	23,307	140.	32,752	357.	35,131	304.
1870,	88,379	502.1	23,622	145.	34,878	318.3	31,275	276.
1871,	68,995	457.	20,350	138.	41,344	335.8	33,621	294.
1872,	58,777	347.	21,535	121.5	40,372	361.	43,579	311.
1873,	42,095	289.5	22,148	121.	40,460	368.4	48,542	304.
1874,	39,980	327.7	20,506	93.3	37,118	407.	68,772	321.4
1875,	40,811	335.7	24,636	84.7	38,450	428.9	42,623	291.
1876,	45,356	348.5	25,683	121.8	38,450	435.2	32,840	308.
1877,	55,609	327.	25,980	121.3	37,030	438.	35,936	321.8
1878,	56,931	316.2	21,500	98.8	44,750	457.1	29,356	212.9
1879,	46,574	258.3	18,227	73.2	44,460	449.5	18,785	190.9
1880,	40,300	206.7	16,000	76.2	43,200	404.3	18,243	139.8
1881,	31,200	179.2	13,700	62.7	43,900	366.9	13,759	129.7
1882,	33,500	113.6	14,609	50.6	45,100	388.2	7,813	111.5
1883,	31,540	114.3	14,560	67.1	48,700	402.5	7,864	101.1

*Local Reformatory and Truant Schools.† — Aggregate.*

YEARS.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.
Expenses, .	\$23,330	\$28,638	\$26,182	\$61,093	\$59,432	\$56,072	\$60,621	\$83,528	\$75,560
Av. No., .	149.	186.	197.5	456.6	513.1	603.7	487.9	728.4	706.1

NOTE. — Westborough includes the Nautical School from 1859 to 1872 inclusive.

\* Approximate.

† Truant Schools at Cambridge and Worcester for nine years, at Springfield for eight, at Boston for six, at Fall River for four, and New Bedford for three; also the Marcella Street Home, Boston, from 1878.



## REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

## REMARKS ON REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

Tables XXVIII. and XXIX. show the population and expenses, for the year just closed, of fifteen schools maintained by the State, the cities, and one county, for the instruction, discipline, and reformation of poor or vicious children. For convenience, institutions very unlike each other are brought together; but their inmates all belong to the dependent and delinquent classes. The State Primary School is here considered as a school simply, only those persons being entered who have been admitted to the school by vote of the State Board; so that the number is less than in preceding tables, where all the residents at the Monson establishment are reckoned in. The large decrease of these dependent children during 1880, when, beginning with 1,516 children, the number diminished during the year to 1,264, has not continued, but, on the other hand, the increase in 1882 has not been maintained. Special causes have made an increase or decrease in special schools, but on the whole a loss in the year.

The net cost of maintaining, instructing, and employing an average of 1,527 children has been \$209,424 in the past year, or an average weekly cost of about \$2.66 for each child. At the State schools this cost is higher, rising at Westborough to \$4.77, and at Lancaster to about \$4.38, but falling at Monson to something like \$2.30.

The smallest *per capita* expenditure in any of these schools appears this year in the Boston House of Reformation, where the reported earnings have been considerable. At the Lowell Reform School and the Fall River Truant School, where the cost is reduced by their undesirable connection with an almshouse, the cost is somewhat below \$2. The Plummer Farm School at Salem, as usual, shows a net cost of but little more than \$2 a week, although the average number of pupils is but about 30; this is because the earnings from farm and garden work are so considerable.

It will be noticed that in all these schools the number of girls is only about one-fifth of the whole number (on the 1st

---

CHILDREN IN REFORMATORIES AND TRUANT SCHOOLS.

---

of October, 1883),—less than 360 girls out of a total of 1,449 pupils. In the State Primary and Reform Schools the proportion is somewhat greater; viz., 170 girls out of 563 pupils in all; and in the Idiot School, at South Boston, nearly two-fifths of the pupils are girls. The number of girls placed out and remaining in families Oct. 1, 1883, also shows a greater proportion; from the State Primary School, 225 boys, 137 girls; from the two State reformatories, 405 boys and 116 girls; and from children in the custody of the Board, 359 boys and 124 girls. In all, 1,366 children—989 boys and 377 girls—who had been placed out by the State, remained in families Oct. 1, 1883. The number of children similarly placed out from the local schools is not reported. The children in city and town almshouses are decreasing in number in consequence of Acts of 1879, chap. 103. In three cities—Salem, Springfield, and Worcester—scarcely any children to whom this statute applies are now in the almshouses; in Lowell, Fall River, and other cities little has been done to enforce the law. The truant schools in the city almshouses sometimes contain pauper children also.

Attention is called to the great increase of children within the past four years in the local reformatories and truant schools,—and specially in the last years. To this, in part, is due the diminished number at the State reformatories. Yet the State schools show an average of children 38 greater than in 1882, while the municipal schools have decreased their average by about 30 in the year past. It is not easy to account for these changes, but they are not very important.

## CHILDREN SUBJECT TO VISITATION.

TABLE XXX. — *Children Subject to Visitation, 1882-83.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	SUBJECT TO VISITATION, OCT. 1, 1882.			PLACED OUT DURING THE YEAR ENDING OCT. 1, 1883.†			AGGREGATE.			SUBJECT TO VISITATION OCT. 1, 1883.		
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
From the State Reform School, .	298	—	298	154	—	154*	452	—	452	405	—	405
State Industrial School, .	—	98	98	—	64	64	—	162	162	—	116	116
State Primary School, .	204	132	336	42	26	68	246	158	404	225	137	362
State Board, .	252	59	311	38	9	47	290	68	358	274	61	335
As neglected Board children, .	16	18	34	22	17	39	38	35	73	38	34	72
As dependent Board children, .	14	8	22	34	11	45	48	19	67	45	18	63
From the State Almshouse, .	1	5	6	—	—	—	1	5	6	1	5	6
Town Almshouses, .	—	2	2	1	3	4	1	6	7	1	6	7
Total, . . . . .	785	322	1,107	291	130	421	1,076	453	1,529	989	377	1,366

\* Includes 17 boys who have eloped in former years.

† The list of children placed out during the year does not include those who were placed out and returned within the year, nor those who were returned from places and then placed out again within the year. Each individual is accounted for either in some one of the institutions, or as in a family, or some other place.

NOTE. — The 1,529 cases in the "Aggregate of Children" include 4 duplicates, leaving 1,525 as the actual number of children. Of the above 1,366 children subject to visitation Oct. 1, 1883, only 1,093 were in families, — 785 boys and 308 girls. The other 273 were either in the Primary School (135 — 109 boys, 26 girls); in penal institutions (51 — 39 boys, 12 girls); in institutions not penal (25 — 13 boys, 12 girls), or runaways from their place (62 — 43 boys, 19 girls). Of the 1,093, there were in families in Massachusetts 405 boys and 498 girls; outside of the State, 134 boys, 52 girls.

## CHILDREN OF THE STATE, 1883.

TABLE XXXI. — *Location or Condition of Children Visited, 1883.*

	Whole Number.	State Reform School.	State Industrial School.	STATE PRIMITIVE SCHOOL.		BOARD JUVENILE OFFENDERS.		BOARD NEGLECTED CHILDREN.		DEPENDENT CHILDREN.		STATE ALMSHOUSE.		TOWN ALMSHOUSES.	
				Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.
In place (without board), . . . . .	623	111	57	198	116	76	34	—	6	8	5	1	4	1	6
With friends — conduct good, . . . . .	378	203	24	7	9	111	13	3	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
With friends — conduct not good, . . . . .	38	31	3	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
In place — at board . . . . .	51	—	—	4	8	—	—	6	9	20	4	—	—	—	—
In State Primary School, . . . . .	135	—	—	—	—	67	9	25	9	17	8	—	—	—	—
In institutions not penal, . . . . .	25	1	7	6	3	3	1	3	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
In institutions penal, . . . . .	51	38	11	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Runaways, . . . . .	62	21	14	10	1	12	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
In care of Out-Door Poor Department, . . . . .	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Subject to visitation, Oct. 1, 1883, . . . . .	1,366	405	116	225	137	274	61	38	34	45	18	1	5	1	6
Died during the year, . . . . .	6	2	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Married during the year, . . . . .	22	3	17	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—



## CHILDREN OF THE STATE, 1883.

[illegible]

Total boys, 1,076. Total girls, 453.

\* This number includes four duplicates who appear again on the Almshouse lists.

## STATE WARDS AND JUVENILE OFFENDERS.

TABLE XXXII. — Cases of State Wards and Juvenile Offenders, 1882-83.

DATE,	SPECIAL REPORTS.		VISITS TO WARDS.		COURT COMMITMENTS, AND DISPOSAL OF OFFENDERS.									
	By Visitors.	By Auxiliary Visitors.	By Visitors.	By Auxiliary Visitors.	Notices Received.	Cases Attended.	Sentenced to Reform School.	Sentenced to Industrial School.	Sentenced to State Board.	House of Reformation of Juvenile Offenders, Boston.	House of Industry, Boston.	House of Employment, Lowell.	Plummer Farm School, Salem.	Industrial School, Lawrence.
1882.														
October, . . .	36	43	33	53	213	179	12*	2	5	3	1	2	1	1
November, . . .	30	27	37	49	157	143	4†	4	5	5	1	2	1	1
December, . . .	26	24	13	81	92	76	10	1	4	1	—	3	—	—
1883.														
January, . . .	36	31	62	98	104	94	3	2	5	—	—	—	—	—
February, . . .	34	33	21	30	109	97	7†	3	10	3	1	—	—	—
March, . . .	46	16	39	112	164	140	5†	5	5	2	—	—	—	—
April, . . .	81	34	133	75	126	101	8	3	2	2	4†	1	—	—
May, . . .	51	35	110	50	165	135	13†	1	2	6	—	—	—	—
June, . . .	47	24	74	69	188	172	10	2	10	9	—	—	—	—
July, . . .	44	26	97	70	163	130	6†	5	13	5	1	1	—	—
August, . . .	32	26	117	59	172	137	5	8	15	6†	3	—	—	—
September, . . .	33	38	152	117	216	192	14	6	11	3	3	1	—	1
Total, . . .	496	357	888	863	1,869	1,596	97	42	87	45	11	8	1	2
	753		1,751											

\* 6 appealed.

† 2 appealed.

† 1 appealed.

## STATE WARDS AND JUVENILE OFFENDERS.

TABLE XXXII. — Concluded.

COURT COMMITMENTS, AND DISPOSAL OF OFFENDERS — Concluded.																	
DATE.	Directors Public In-stitutions, Boston.	Overseers of Poor.	House of Correction.	Jail.	Held for Superior Court.	Recommitted to Re-form School.	Remanded to Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity.	Fined.	Fine and Costs.	Costs.	Probation.	Discharged.	Dismissed.	Failed to Appeal.	Reform Prison.	State Workhouse.	Total Disposals.
1882.																	
October, . . . . .	4	5	3	—	7	—	—	32	11	17	36	27	6	9	—	—	179
November, . . . . .	2	—	—	—	8	—	—	8	10	7	50	30	3	2	—	1	143
December, . . . . .	2	1	—	—	2	—	—	10	1	3	17	16	3	1	—	—	76
1883.																	
January, . . . . .	6	4	2	—	9	2	—	1	6	7	33	9	4	1	—	—	94
February, . . . . .	4	1	2*	2	6	—	1	11	4*	5	29	7	—	—	1	—	97
March, . . . . .	6	2	—	1	7	1	—	19	6	15	39	16	8	3	—	—	140
April, . . . . .	6	—	—	—	3	—	1	17	2	5	29	18	—	—	—	—	101
May, . . . . .	7	—	1	—	6	—	—	25	10	9	33	8	11	3	—	—	135
June, . . . . .	4	—	—	—	4	—	—	15	11	3	72	23	3	5	1	—	172
July, . . . . .	4	—	1	3	2	—	1	14	2	14	38	18	—	1	1	—	130
August, . . . . .	1	—	2	2	2	—	1	4	2	11	48	20	4	5	—	—	137
September, . . . . .	5	—	2	—	7	—	1	22	30	11	53	18	—	4	—	—	192
Total, . . . . .	51	13	13	8	63	3	5	178	95	107	477	210	42	34	3	1	1,596

\* 1 appealed.

## IMMIGRATION STATISTICS.

TABLE XXXIII. — IMMIGRATION, 1848-83.

*Showing the Nationality of Immigrants landing at the Port of Boston for the several Official Years from May 10, 1848, to Oct. 1, 1883.*

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.
British Prov., . . .	1,068	2,290	1,533	1,640	2,573	2,543	2,973	3,029	3,274	2,941	993	1,472	1,339	1,011	626	1,879	2,299	3,989
England, . . .	1,660	3,593	3,248	3,566	2,139	1,937	2,105	1,927	1,729	1,893	529	1,129	2,509	1,619	576	1,491	1,025	734
Wales, . . .	25	30	24	27	16	73	57	402	703	6	7	4	4	11	4	16	179	-
Scotland, . . .	181	665	89	293	347	429	449	337	208	153	77	37	49	-	13	24	52	174
Ireland, . . .	10,827	22,441	19,432	17,209	13,141	14,429	16,143	6,729	6,687	5,592	2,356	4,132	3,492	2,003	631	1,563	739	917
Sweden, . . .	86	108	144	160	697	843	1,419	716	536	759	131	32	57	100	68	5	249	68
Denmark, . . .	-	-	3	4	1	13	14	17	8	19	3	-	-	4	2	-	10	14
Germany, . . .	30	222	144	191	161	376	441	442	264	527	92	65	68	45	57	81	683	197
Holland, . . .	-	22	-	19	106	92	19	43	15	39	5	6	19	34	-	10	-	21
Belgium, . . .	-	-	-	1	-	19	-	63	142	47	-	-	-	2	2	4	302	-
France, . . .	20	42	44	51	83	121	119	114	73	-	52	38	45	37	32	33	51	36
Spain, . . .	8	5	8	11	3	19	11	21	14	11	12	16	4	8	16	17	-	9
Austria, . . .	-	-	-	4	1	3	-	1	7	1	1	2	3	-	-	3	14	-
Hungary, . . .	-	-	-	1	-	4	-	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Switzerland, . . .	-	-	4	3	29	21	11	27	13	15	-	11	19	8	17	14	21	-
Italy, . . .	-	24	17	31	45	53	27	49	65	169	25	15	32	11	16	17	19	-
Russia, . . .	-	7	-	8	6	11	3	7	11	-	2	-	-	3	2	-	-	-
Poland, . . .	-	-	-	7	-	14	3	19	11	3	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	7
East Indies, . . .	-	1	-	1	2	3	1	3	5	2	-	1	-	2	-	2	-	-
West Indies, . . .	-	5	19	21	15	14	34	41	14	25	14	4	-	11	1	12	10	30
So. America, . . .	-	-	-	8	1	4	3	5	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	8	-
South Africa, . . .	10	-	-	8	1	4	3	402	230	326	243	116	189	169	127	134	130	9
Portugal, etc., . . .	3	52	21	43	158	176	390	16	7	8	6	15	18	8	5	10	39	807
Other countries, . . .	-	11	9	7	4	9	7	16	7	-	-	-	18	8	-	-	-	45
Totals, . . .	13,927	29,518	24,739	23,307	19,618	21,206	24,229	14,408	14,022	12,536	4,551	7,096	7,874	5,091	2,196	5,316	5,830	7,057



## IMMIGRATION STATISTICS.

TABLE XXXIII. — *Concluded.*

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	Total.
British Prov., .	4,210	3,902	4,229	4,917	3,668	3,049	2,987	2,539	2,060	1,782	1,680	1,778	2,290	3,331	7,901	10,281	9,335	4,341	111,829
England, .	2,053	1,796	2,426	6,220	8,278	6,145	7,752	9,226	5,146	3,277	1,590	1,206	917	1,662	4,289	7,004	8,830	6,709	117,925
Wales, .	109	—	19	42	144	97	41	33	23	23	13	12	3	10	18	36	167	183	2,864
Scotland, .	137	117	544	979	1,081	574	1,020	942	602	418	201	104	130	234	984	2,279	3,360	2,530	19,818
Ireland, .	3,252	4,286	4,212	8,558	11,321	9,240	9,498	12,474	8,854	5,174	2,635	1,556	1,470	2,488	11,947	12,859	15,505	18,164	292,571
Sweden, .	129	—	57	493	581	399	1,252	1,235	601	676	463	388	667	1,949	5,730	6,735	9,108	5,486	42,127
Denmark, .	74	—	41	27	31	56	76	132	143	123	105	51	166	225	625	315	210	120	2,658
Germany, .	555	285	2,140	4,100	3,460	1,973	2,069	2,677	1,234	591	562	216	241	231	995	1,786	2,188	1,728	31,117
Holland, .	49	—	149	179	149	100	31	46	51	16	14	3	13	16	18	271	18	50	1,623
Belgium, .	—	—	210	49	11	24	15	7	22	11	17	19	5	15	34	66	159	63	1,322
France, .	98	—	66	71	195	77	139	128	127	165	67	10	12	16	59	119	57	49	2,446
Spain, .	16	—	19	20	21	31	—	6	5	24	15	4	3	1	10	5	5	15	393
Austria, .	—	13	23	19	21	20	33	22	10	26	—	2	7	2	27	17	36	126	444
Hungary, .	78	—	41	9	—	4	—	—	25	2	11	—	2	—	65	46	257	134	687
Switzerland, .	31	19	29	68	77	23	49	15	6	21	3	1	6	1	88	15	8	68	741
Italy, .	21	—	40	127	271	287	47	29	162	394	71	12	43	—	58	81	127	209	2,594
Russia, .	2	—	7	3	12	19	—	96	33	27	28	—	1	1	66	55	1,149	99	1,658
Poland, .	—	—	19	12	49	24	229	281	107	126	103	16	12	36	116	210	425	71	1,910
East Indies, .	—	53	42	8	1	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2	3	1	136
West Indies, .	25	190	187	54	63	74	10	12	26	32	27	28	20	22	44	30	45	51	1,219
So. America, .	4	35	37	18	5	13	14	26	3	6	15	4	3	11	9	16	12	3	247
South Africa, .	91	10	31	56	17	11	—	21	5	3	16	11	4	1	17	2	7	7	353
Portugal, etc., .	521	518	509	364	611	664	663	1,068	960	554	479	343	454	643	507	1,194	1,375	1,440	16,573
Other countries, .	72	42	51	21	2	—	32	6	18	6	2	1	2	—	14	218	30	137	881
Totals, .	11,527	11,263	15,128	26,414	30,069	22,904	25,957	31,042	20,223	13,468	8,118	5,765	6,471	10,895	33,626	43,642	52,416	42,384	653,836

## IMMIGRATION STATISTICS, 1883.

TABLE XXXIV. — *Showing the Number of Immigrants Landing Monthly from Great Britain and Ireland, per Cunard Line; also the Number Ticketed beyond the State.*

MONTH.	Reported to Collector.	Number Arriving.	Number never here before.	Number Ticketed beyond the State.
<b>1882.</b>				
October, . . . .	—	1,822	1,822	956
November, . . . .	1	633	632	346
December, . . . .	—	315	315	203
<b>1883.</b>				
January, . . . .	—	639	639	153
February, . . . .	—	247	247	97
March, . . . .	—	304	304	122
April, . . . .	—	3,321	3,321	840
May, . . . .	—	3,905	3,905	1,326
June, . . . .	1	2,438	2,437	929
July, . . . .	1	1,814	1,813	769
August, . . . .	—	1,292	1,292	614
September, . . . .	—	1,710	1,710	790
Total, . . . .	3	18,440	18,437	7,145

## IMMIGRATION STATISTICS, 1883.

TABLE XXXV. — *Showing the Number of Immigrants for whom Head-money was Collected, the Amount Collected, and the Number of Defectives Reported to the Collector of the Port, during each Month, from Aug. 3, 1882, to Sept. 30, 1883.*

MONTH.	Number of Immigrants.	Amount Collected.	Defectives Reported.
<b>1882.</b>			
August, . . . . .	2,626	\$1,313 00	—
September, . . . . .	3,711	1,855 50	3
October, . . . . .	3,920	1,960 00	3
November, . . . . .	2,448	1,224 00	1
December, . . . . .	1,057	528 50	3
<b>1883.</b>			
January, . . . . .	380	190 00	4
February, . . . . .	621	310 50	—
March, . . . . .	1,323	661 50	1
April, . . . . .	7,463	3,731 50	—
May, . . . . .	10,081	5,040 50	4
June, . . . . .	7,274	3,637 00	1
July, . . . . .	4,544	2,272 00	6
August, . . . . .	2,908	1,454 00	3
September, . . . . .	3,411	1,705 50	5
Total, . . . . .	51,767	\$25,883 50	34

## IMMIGRATION STATISTICS, 1883.

TABLE XXXVI. — *Immigration — Vessels, Passengers, Age and Sex of Immigrants, etc.*

NATIONALITY.	Number of Vessels.	Number of Passengers.	Number Reported to the Collector.	Number never in State before.
British vessels, . . .	595	43,539	29	36,282
American vessels, . . .	337	17,539	2	4,365
Other vessels, . . .	23	1,888	—	1,706
Total, . . .	955	62,966	31	42,353

TABLE XXXVI. — *Concluded.**Classification of Passengers.*

Americans, . . . . .	6,841
Aliens previously in the State, . . . . .	13,741
Aliens never in the State before, . . . . .	42,353
Reported to Collector, . . . . .	31
Total, . . . . .	62,966

*Age and Sex of Immigrants.*

Under fifteen years, . . . . .	10,472
Fifteen to twenty-five years, . . . . .	18,992
Twenty-five to fifty years, . . . . .	11,189
Fifty years and upwards, . . . . .	1,731
Total, . . . . .	42,384

Males, . . . . .	21,997	
Females, . . . . .	20,387	
Total, . . . . .		42,384



## PERSONS REMOVED FROM THE STATE.

BOSTON, Sept. 29, 1883.

*Names of 488 Persons Sent out of the State by the Superintendent of In-door Poor, under Chap. 83, Acts of 1860. [Pub. Stat. 79, § 14.]*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1882.</b>			
Oct. 2,	Blair, Thomas, . . . .	New York, . . . .	\$2 25
2,	Wood, Charles L., . . . .	Calais, Me., . . . .	4 00
3,	Hughes, George, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
3,	Cumming, Honora, . . . .	Queenstown, Ire., . . . .	20 00
5,	Williams, Daniel, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
6,	James, William, . . . .	Montreal, Can., . . . .	8 00
6,	Raye, Margaret, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	6 00
7,	Hopkins, George, . . . .	Chicago, Ill.,* . . . .	3 50
7,	Butler, James, . . . .	Lewiston, Me., . . . .	1 00
9,	Peret, Louis, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
9,	Powers, Kate, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
11,	McDonald, Sarah, . . . .	Port Hawkesbury, N.S., . . . .	7 00
11,	Gagan, Edward, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
12,	Myers, Peter F., . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
12,	Cascardin, Minnie, . . . .	St. Albans, Vt., . . . .	8 00
13,	Tinker, Abraham, . . . .	Harrisburg, Pa., . . . .	7 00
14,	Osgood, Louisa, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	23 00
14,	Black, Annie, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	} 6 00
14,	Black, Andrew M., . . . .	" " . . . .	
21,	Giafer, Mehail, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng.,* . . . .	1 00
21,	Fearong, Joseph, . . . .	" " . . . .	1 00
25,	Tyson, William, . . . .	" " . . . .	5 00
26,	McBride, Sarah, . . . .	Ireland,* . . . .	6 00
26,	Lynner, John, . . . .	Culdaff, Ire.,* . . . .	3 00
27,	Kenneday, Thomas, . . . .	Montreal, Can., . . . .	8 00
27,	Coughlin, Mary, . . . .	Ireland,* . . . .	5 00
Nov. 1,	François, Delcourt, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
4,	Kenny, Robert, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	} 10 00
4,	Kenny, Isabella, . . . .	" " . . . .	
6,	Savage, William, . . . .	St. Johnsbury, Vt.,* . . . .	50
6,	French, Margaret, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	2 00
6,	Hanlon, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	23 00
7,	Waldran, Margaret, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	20 00
8,	Lanigan, Rose, . . . .	Providence, R. I., . . . .	1 00
10,	O'Brien, John, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
10,	Fowles, Mary, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	6 00
10,	Dudley, Catherine, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	} 5 00
10,	Dudley, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	
10,	Dudley, Agnes, . . . .	" " . . . .	
14,	Tarpey, Ellen, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	20 00
15,	McPhelan, Edward, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
15,	Carr, Ellen, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	6 00
15,	Jackson, Charles E., . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
16,	Foley, Barbara, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
20,	McCort, Margaret A., . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
20,	Watson, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
23,	Doyle, Edward, . . . .	Washington, D. C., . . . .	8 75
23,	Williams, John H., . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
23,	Davis, William, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
24,	Bradley, Edward, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
25,	Henry, Richard, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25

\* Part fare.

## APPENDIX.

*Persons Removed — Continued.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1882.</b>			
Nov. 25,	Hogg, Margaret, . . . .	Charlottetown, P. E. I., .	\$8 00
25,	Fuller, Charles H., . . . .	Danvers, Mass., . . . .	50
29,	Hinsman, John, . . . .	Salem, Mass., . . . .	45
Dec. 2,	McKenzie, James, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	50 00
2,	McKenzie, Mary, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
2,	McKenzie, Alice, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
2,	McKenzie, John, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
2,	McKenzie, Mary Ann, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
2,	Upton, Eliza, . . . .	Port Hawkesbury, C. B.,*	4 00
5,	Gray, Philip J., L. W. C. Morgan, true name, . . . .	Washington, D. C., . . . .	7 00
5,	Shaffer, William, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
6,	Hicks, John, . . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . . .	7 00
6,	Milburn, Cornelius, . . . .	Lawrence, Mass., . . . .	85
8,	Dolan, John, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng.,*	5 00
9,	Lester, Edward, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	10 00
9,	Cole, James, . . . .	Huntington, Mass., . . . .	9 00
9,	Cole, Emma, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
9,	Cole, Mabel, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
9,	Cole, Edith, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
9,	Cole, Ethel, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
11,	Curry, Mary E., . . . .	Hampden, N. B.,*	4 50
12,	Dunn, Mary, . . . .	Paterson, N. J., . . . .	
12,	Howard, Frank, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
12,	Burt, Horatio, . . . .	Lyndonville, Vt., . . . .	6 20
13,	Hopper, Reuben, . . . .	Sufferus, N. Y., . . . .	3 50
14,	Burnham, John, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
15,	Edwards, George, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	1 00
15,	McCarthy, Patrick, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
16,	Hannigan, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
19,	Dillon, Wesley C., . . . .	" " " " " " " "	2 25
20,	Lyner, John, . . . .	Ireland,* . . . .	3 00
20,	Ellis, John G., . . . .	Hartford, Conn.,* . . . .	75
20,	Rothland, Charles, . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . .	4 75
23,	Carrier, Banna, . . . .	Hamburg, Ger.,* . . . .	4 00
23,	Howard, Bill J., . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
23,	Sullivan, Bridget, . . . .	Kerry, Ire., . . . .	21 50
26,	Ryan, William, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
27,	Hazeltine, Converse T., . . . .	Middleborough, Mass., . . . .	1 00
27,	Gibbons, Charles, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
27,	Nolan, John, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	2 25
30,	Chambers, George, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	2 25
<b>1883.</b>			
Jan. 1,	Duffy, John, . . . .	Dover, N. H., . . . .	4 00
1,	Duffy, Bridget, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
1,	Duffy, John, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
5,	Holland, Edward, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
5,	Ely, John, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	2 25
5,	Harley, John, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
5,	Rush, James, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
6,	Smith, Joseph, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
6,	Crowe, Wm. Dillon, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
8,	Tingley, George, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
8,	Jameson, Edward, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	2 25
8,	Cammell, Susan, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
9,	Hill, Joseph, . . . .	Fredericton, . . . .	6 20
11,	McFarland, George, . . . .	Westport, Me., . . . .	4 50
11,	McFarland, Mary A., . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
11,	McFarland, Mary, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	
11,	McFarland, Lili, . . . .	" " " " " " " "	

## PERSONS REMOVED FROM THE STATE.

*Persons Removed—Continued.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
Jan. 11,	Pringle, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	\$2 25
11,	Wallace, George, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
11,	McMahon, Walter, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
12,	Brown, Wm., . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa.,*	2 50
12,	Carron, Patrick F., . . . .	Leominster, Mass., . . . .	1 35
12,	Kelly, John, . . . .	Lowell, Mass., . . . .	80
12,	Brainan, Joseph A., . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
18,	Beliski, Harris, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
18,	Gidenhoff, Wolfe, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
19,	Carongetschi, Mark, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
19,	Fox, Walter A., . . . .	Hartford, Conn., . . . .	3 10
19,	Leahence, Loulengs, . . . .	Quebec, Can.,*	5 00
19,	Bellows, Charlotte, . . . .	Troy, N. Y., . . . .	5 00
20,	Reagan, Annie, . . . .	Athlone, Ire., . . . .	23 00
24,	Morgan, Samuel, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
25,	Stevens, Catherine, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	} 4 50
25,	Stevens, George, . . . .	" . . . .	
26,	Moore, Rosanna, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
29,	McAuliffe, Daniel, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
31,	Keefe, James, . . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . . .	7 00
Feb. 1,	Davis, William, . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa.,*	2 50
3,	Sweeney, Edward, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
3,	Flaherty, Margaret, . . . .	Kells, Ire., . . . .	22 50
5,	Grutner, Gus, . . . .	Carlstadt, N. J., . . . .	3 50
5,	Belmontaigne, Mahomed, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
5,	Eli, John, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
5,	Branzo, Marturio, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	6 00
6,	McCue, Delia, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
7,	Good, John F., . . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . . .	7 00
8,	Cooley, Jane, . . . .	New York, . . . .	} 3 00
8,	Cooley, Richard, . . . .	" . . . .	
8,	Dauber, Herman, . . . .	Manchester, N. H., . . . .	1 50
8,	Hunt, Charles, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
8,	Butson, Eliz., . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	20 00
8,	Hinman, Wm. H., . . . .	Ogdensburg, N. Y., . . . .	} 11 30
8,	Hinman, Nellie, . . . .	" . . . .	
9,	Spohr, Abraham, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	} 50 00
9,	Spohr, Hannah, . . . .	" . . . .	
9,	Spohr, Sipe, . . . .	" . . . .	
9,	Spohr, Nochtman, . . . .	" . . . .	
9,	McElrane, Margaret, . . . .	New York, . . . .	6 00
10,	Walker, Henry, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	75
12,	Winkler, Bruno, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
13,	Berry, John, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	75
13,	Place, John, . . . .	" . . . .	75
13,	Gurland, Mary, . . . .	Milford, Mass., . . . .	1 00
14,	Webber, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
15,	Allen, John, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
15,	Patti, Phillipi, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
15,	Amorose, Thomas, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
15,	Shanahan, Andrew J., . . . .	Lynn, . . . .	20
17,	Doolan, Thomas, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
17,	Greene, James, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	20 00
17,	Payne, Wm. L., . . . .	Taunton, Mass., . . . .	} 95
17,	Payne, Frederiek, . . . .	" . . . .	
17,	McNamara, Maggie, . . . .	Rochester, N. Y.,*	5 00
19,	Galligan, Wm., . . . .	Toronto, Ont., . . . .	} 9 50
19,	Galligan, Mary, . . . .	" . . . .	
19,	Devine, Johanna, . . . .	Holyoke, Mass., . . . .	} 2 70
19,	Devine, Mary, . . . .	" . . . .	

## APPENDIX.

*Persons Removed — Continued.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
Feb. 20,	Woolfe, Joseph, . . . .	Bath, Me., . . . .	\$3 25
20,	Ellett, Jos. <i>al.</i> Harris, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	20 00
21,	Agin, Patrick, . . . .	Salem, Mass., . . . .	50
27,	Levine, Jacob, . . . .	New York, . . . .	} 6 75
27,	Levine, Rosa, . . . .	" . . . .	
27,	Levine, Nahom, . . . .	" . . . .	
27,	Levine, Liebe, . . . .	" . . . .	
27,	Levine, Solomon, . . . .	" . . . .	
27,	Levine, Esther, . . . .	" . . . .	
27,	Levine, Highe, . . . .	" . . . .	} 3 35
27,	Goldworm, Samuel, . . . .	New Britain, Conn., . . . .	
27,	Mickelberg, Bennett, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
28,	Vanceton, Joseph, . . . .	" . . . .	2 25
28,	Kane, John, . . . .	Franklin, N. H., . . . .	2 60
March 1,	McDonough, Mary, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
1,	Barrett, Wm. H., . . . .	Brooklyn, N. Y., . . . .	2 25
1,	Barrett, Thomas, . . . .	Hoosac Falls, N. Y., . . . .	4 95
1,	Kepple, William, . . . .	Queenstown, Ire., . . . .	20 00
2,	Shaffer, Mary, . . . .	New York, . . . .	} 3 00
2,	Shaffer, James F., . . . .	" . . . .	
2,	Ryan, Patrick, . . . .	Cork, Ire., . . . .	20 00
2,	McCarthy, John, . . . .	Ireland, . . . .	20 00
2,	Buckley, James, . . . .	Bangor, Me., . . . .	3 50
3,	Arber, Jacob, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	20 00
3,	Ager, Aaron, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 80 00
3,	Ager, Sarah, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Ager, Asa, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Ager, Simon, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Ager, Marcus, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Ager, Solomon, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Hittling, Levi, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 70 00
3,	Hittling, Zibby, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Hittling, Mortz, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Hittling, Rachel, . . . .	" " . . . .	
3,	Hittling, Moses, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 3 00
3,	O'Donnell, Ellen, . . . .	New York, . . . .	
5,	Arey, Robert, . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa.,* . . . .	2 50
8,	McIntosh, Robert, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
8,	Moriarty, Bridget, . . . .	Queenstown, Ire.,* . . . .	5 00
8,	Ross, James C., . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . .	5 50
8,	Rosler, Joseph, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
10,	Bush, James, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	6 00
12,	Sullivan, John, . . . .	Gloucester, Mass., . . . .	65
12,	Collins, Timothy, . . . .	" " . . . .	65
12,	Carey, James, . . . .	" " . . . .	65
12,	Case, Joseph, . . . .	Rochester, N. Y., . . . .	6 00
13,	Smith, James (col.), . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
14,	Nazro, John C., . . . .	" " . . . .	3 00
14,	Mann, John, . . . .	Lawrence, Mass., . . . .	} 1 60
14,	Mann, Ellen, . . . .	" " . . . .	
14,	Mann, Edward, . . . .	" " . . . .	
15,	Dempsey, James S., . . . .	Utica, N. Y., . . . .	6 90
15,	Moran, Bridget, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
15,	Stevens, Ellen, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	} 30 00
15,	Stevens, James E., . . . .	" " . . . .	
16,	Peterson, Ti y, <i>al.</i> Petronnella Anderson, . . . .	Norway,* . . . .	18 00
17,	Jenkins, Hubert, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	} 30 00
17,	Jenkins, Ethel, . . . .	" " . . . .	
17,	Jenkins, Ulric, . . . .	" " . . . .	
17,	Jenkins, Gweudolin, . . . .	" " . . . .	

\* Part fare.



## PERSONS REMOVED FROM THE STATE.

*Persons Removed — Continued.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
Mar. 17,	Poole, John, . . . .	Norfolk, Va., . . . .	\$7 00
17,	Cunniff, Michael, . . . .	Athlone, Ire., . . . .	21 00
17,	Laxon, Charles H., . . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . . .	7 00
17,	Scannell, Annie, . . . .	Bangor, Me., . . . .	3 50
22,	Fitzmorris, Catharine, . . . .	Troy, N. Y., . . . .	} 5 00
22,	Fitzmorris, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	
22,	Shaw, Mary, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
22,	Carey, Elizabeth, . . . .	Atkinson, Me., . . . .	} 7 50
23,	Dernum, Emery, . . . .	Hamilton, Ca., . . . .	
23,	Dernum, Sarah, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 34 00
23,	Dernum, Emily R., . . . .	" " . . . .	
23,	Dernum, Edith, . . . .	" " . . . .	
23,	Dernum, George, . . . .	" " . . . .	
27,	Burton, James, . . . .	Bath, Me., . . . .	2 25
27,	Harding, Joseph, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
27,	Wladimar, Lives, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	20 00
27,	Kornfield, Eugene, . . . .	" " . . . .	20 00
31,	Parker, Henry J., . . . .	New Haven, Conn., . . . .	5 00
31,	Mulaney, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
31,	Hastings, William, . . . .	Providence, R. I., . . . .	1 00
31,	Fairbanks, Francis, . . . .	Washington, D. C., . . . .	8 50
April 2,	Brown, Charlotte, . . . .	Lewiston, Me., . . . .	} 2 00
2,	Brown, Grace, . . . .	" " . . . .	
2,	Smith, John, . . . .	Providence, R. I., . . . .	1 00
3,	Warrington, Esther, . . . .	Liverpool, N. S., . . . .	} 5 50
4,	Westcott, Mary, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	
4,	Westcott, Amelia, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 33 00
4,	Westcott, Emily, . . . .	" " . . . .	
4,	Westcott, Jane, . . . .	" " . . . .	
4,	Westcott, Margaret, . . . .	" " . . . .	
4,	Westcott, Isabella, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 2 25
4,	Collier, Thomas, . . . .	New York, . . . .	
6,	Taylor, William A., . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . .	4 75
6,	Drake, Jeanette, . . . .	Doneaster, Eng., . . . .	} 32 00
6,	Drake, Maggie Flor., . . . .	" " . . . .	
11,	Barnes, John, . . . .	Providence, R. I., . . . .	1 00
11,	Briseoe, Thomas, . . . .	Montreal, Ca., . . . .	} 16 00
11,	Briseoe, Eliza, . . . .	" " . . . .	
11,	Briseoe, William E., . . . .	" " . . . .	
11,	Briseoe, Mary A., . . . .	" " . . . .	
11,	Colbert, Maurice, . . . .	Hopkinton, Mass., . . . .	80
11,	Libby, Harrison, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	75
11,	Davis, Henry, . . . .	Springfield, Mass., . . . .	2 35
11,	Bien, William, . . . .	Belfast, Me., . . . .	3 00
14,	Tracy, John, . . . .	St. John, N. F., . . . .	12 00
14,	Murphy, Johanna, . . . .	Queentown, Ire., . . . .	20 00
14,	Croakford, James, . . . .	Harpford, Eng., . . . .	27 00
16,	Denny, Patriek, . . . .	Ashland, Mass., . . . .	60
17,	Robinson, Thomas, . . . .	Yarmouth, N. S., . . . .	5 00
18,	Murphy, Mary, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	1 00
19,	Dixon, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
19,	Barrett, Martin, . . . .	Fall River, Mass., . . . .	1 40
20,	Fowler, Annie, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
20,	Lyon, Laura, . . . .	Bolton, Eng., . . . .	} 20 00
20,	Lyon, Fred., . . . .	" " . . . .	
20,	Park, Lizzie, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	5 50
21,	Hasty, James F., . . . .	New York, . . . .	2 25
24,	St. Mary, Edward, . . . .	Manchester, N. H., . . . .	1 50
26,	Williams, Daniel C., . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
26,	George, Charles, . . . .	Wrentham, Mass., . . . .	1 00

## APPENDIX.

*Persons Removed — Continued.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
April 28,	Shiel, Mary, . . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . . .	\$34 50
28,	Shiel, Julia, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
28,	Clarke, Kate, . . . . .	Lonisville, Ky., . . . . .	14 25
May 1,	Fletcher, George, . . . . .	Newburyport, Mass., . . . . .	1 10
2,	Thompson, Ina St., . . . . .	Holton, Me., . . . . .	5 00
2,	Thompson, Thomas G., . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
2,	Thompson, Mabel V., . . . . .	" " . . . . .	21 00
5,	Pierson, Mary A., . . . . .	Dublin, Ire., . . . . .	
5,	Klien, Herman, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	2 25
5,	Jacob, Esther, . . . . .	London, Eng., . . . . .	40 00
5,	Jacob, Amelia, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
5,	Goldstein, Maurice, . . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . . .	50 00
5,	Goldstein, Rachel, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
5,	Goldstein, Bennett, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
5,	Goldstein, Leah, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
5,	Trapie, Peter, . . . . .	Montreal, Ca.,* . . . . .	1 50
8,	Dunphy, Mary, . . . . .	Kilkenny, Ire., . . . . .	22 00
11,	Gallagher, Mary, . . . . .	Baltimore, Md., . . . . .	6 50
11,	Gallagher, Harriet, . . . . .	Haverhill, Mass., . . . . .	1 00
12,	Heller, Jacob, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	2 25
12,	Greenstein, Isaac, . . . . .	Hamburg, Ger.,* . . . . .	3 00
12,	Tishler, Moses, . . . . .	Paris, France, . . . . .	3 00
18,	Kersover, Hirsch, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	6 00
18,	Kersover, Highe, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
19,	Higgins, Mary, . . . . .	Hopewell, N. S., . . . . .	19 00
19,	Higgins, Clara, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
19,	Mahon, James H., . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	2 25
21,	Condon, Wm. J., . . . . .	Queenstown, Ire., . . . . .	20 00
22,	De Wolfe, Aubrey, . . . . .	Annapolis, N. S., . . . . .	5 00
22,	McDonough, Thos., . . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . . .	23 00
22,	Donovan, Jere., . . . . .	Queenstown, Ire.,* . . . . .	5 00
26,	Christ, John, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	2 25
28,	Cameron, Wm., . . . . .	" " . . . . .	2 25
28,	Ralston, Anna, . . . . .	Rockland, Mass., . . . . .	55
28,	Samyn, Frank, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	2 25
28,	Schroder, Ferdinand, . . . . .	Providence, R. I., . . . . .	1 00
June 4,	Hughes, John, . . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . . .	4 50
4,	Naughton, Bernard, . . . . .	Passaic, N. J., . . . . .	3 55
7,	Cronin, Kate, . . . . .	Queenstown, Ire.,* . . . . .	10 00
9,	Shannahan, Andrew, . . . . .	Lynn, Mass., . . . . .	20
9,	Moore, Michael, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	3 00
9,	Larkin, Thomas, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	3 00
13,	Mitchell, Wm., . . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . . .	4 75
13,	Black, John, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	3 00
17,	Aherloff, Louis, . . . . .	Hamburg, Ger., . . . . .	72 00
17,	Aherloff, Goldie, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
17,	Aherloff, Moses, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
17,	Aherloff, Emma, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	
17,	Aherloff, Abraham, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	22 00
17,	Scales, Mary, . . . . .	Limerick, Ire., . . . . .	
23,	Doyle, Jere., . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	3 00
28,	Mullen, Bridget, . . . . .	Queenstown, Ire.,* . . . . .	5 00
28,	Wright, Sadie, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	3 00
July 3,	Widman, Henry, . . . . .	Chicago, Ill., . . . . .	13 00
3,	Crahey, Peter, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	3 00
7,	McGuire, Martin, . . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . . .	4 50
7,	Bustin, Robert, . . . . .	" " . . . . .	4 50
7,	Killelea, Rose, . . . . .	Sligo, Ire., . . . . .	23 00
7,	Kennedy, Michael, . . . . .	New York, . . . . .	3 00
7,	McKay, Mary, . . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . . .	5 50

\* Part fare.

## PERSONS REMOVED FROM THE STATE.

*Persons Removed — Continued.*

DALE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
July	11, Nolan, James, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	} \$50 00
	11, Nolan, Margaret, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	11, Nolan, Agnes, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	12, Desmond, Dennis, . . . .	Queenstown, Ire., . . . .	20 00
	12, Ferguson, Wm., . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
	13, Shafant, Levi, . . . .	" " . . . .	3 00
	13, Harvey, Isabella, . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . .	} 8 25
	13, Harvey, Mary Ann, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	13, Kehoc, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
	18, Gray, John, . . . .	Augusta, Me., . . . .	2 00
	18, Dwyer, Abbie, . . . .	Queenstown, Ire., . . . .	20 00
	21, Delaney, Wm., . . . .	" " . . . .	20 00
	21, Harney, Margaret, . . . .	" " . . . .	20 00
	21, Connor, Lawrence, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 60 00
	21, Connor, Ann, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	21, Connor, Eliza, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	21, McDonough, Michael, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
	21, Flaherty, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 40 00
	21, Flaherty, Thomas, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	21, Flaherty, Bridget, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	25, Woods, Addison B., . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
	25, O'Connor, Katie, . . . .	" " . . . .	3 00
	26, Connelly, Mary, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	} 126 50
	26, Connelly, Patrick, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Michael, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Thomas, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Barbara, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Daniel, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Mary, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Nancy, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Connelly, Peter, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	26, Lec, Patrick, . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa., . . . .	5 50
	26, Cosgrove, Thomas, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
	27, Welch, Joseph, . . . .	" " . . . .	23 00
	27, Meserve, George, . . . .	Nashua, N. H., . . . .	1 20
	27, King, Hannah, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	} 4 50
	27, King, Michael, . . . .	" " . . . .	
Aug.	1, Gilson, Forrest, . . . .	Bennington, Vt.,* . . . .	1 35
	1, Carroll, Mary, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
	3, Earle, Henry, . . . .	Springfield, . . . .	2 45
	3, Byron, Patrick, . . . .	Sligo, Ire.,* . . . .	5 00
	3, Johnson, Sophia, . . . .	Gottenburg, Swed.,* . . . .	20 00
	4, Hanley, Mary, <i>al.</i> Gload, . . . .	Annapolis, N. S., . . . .	5 00
	6, Koch, William, . . . .	Montreal, . . . .	8 00
	7, West, John, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	} 33 00
	7, West, Sarah, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	7, West, Florence, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	7, West, Arthur, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	7, West, Amelia, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	7, West, Charles, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	8, Mullin, Simon, . . . .	Dublin, Ire., . . . .	23 00
	9, Carberry, Agnes, . . . .	Glasgow, Scot.,* . . . .	} 20 00
	9, Carberry, Charles, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	9, Carberry, Claire, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	9, Steele, Jane, . . . .	Charlottetown, P. E. I., . . . .	7 00
	10, Mullin, Simon, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	} 40 50
	10, Mullin, Ann, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	10, Mullin, Gregory, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	10, Mullin, Bridget, . . . .	" " . . . .	
	10, Mullin, Joseph, . . . .	" " . . . .	

## APPENDIX.

*Persons Removed — Continued.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
Aug. 11,	Cleverly, Augusta, . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa.,* . . .	\$2 50
13,	Monken, Hersch, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
13,	Donovan, Cath., . . . .	Ireland,* . . . .	} 10 00
13,	Donovan, Cornelius, . . . .	" . . . .	
17,	Corrigan, Patrick, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	10 00
17,	Scott, Thomas, . . . .	Springfield, Mass., . . .	2 45
17,	Goldstein, Leah, . . . .	New York, . . . .	} 3 00
17,	Goldstein, Annie, . . . .	" . . . .	
17,	Goldstein, Sarah, . . . .	" . . . .	
20,	Nye, Julia, . . . .	Washington, D. C., . . .	} 21 00
20,	Cooper, Ella N., . . . .	" " . . . .	
20,	Cooper, Nettie M., . . . .	" " . . . .	
20,	Holt, Thomas, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
21,	Finn, Patrick, . . . .	" . . . .	3 00
21,	Gallinaux, Sarah, . . . .	Portland, Me., . . . .	} 1 00
21,	Gallinaux, Louis, . . . .	" " . . . .	
21,	Gallinaux, Mary and Sarah, . .	" " . . . .	} 1 00
21,	Celera, Curlin, . . . .	" " . . . .	
22,	Miller, Mary, . . . .	New Bedford, Mass., . . .	} 2 13
22,	Miller, Frank, . . . .	" " . . . .	
22,	Miller, Fred, . . . .	" " . . . .	
24,	Williams, Lydia, . . . .	New Haven,* . . . .	1 00
27,	Gould, Victor, . . . .	Dedham, Mass., . . . .	30
27,	Norly, Morton N., . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
28,	Horgan, Michael, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	3 00
30,	O'Donnell, Martin, . . . .	" " . . . .	3 00
Sept. 3,	Delany, Herman, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	3 50
3,	Connolly, Martin, . . . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	26 00
4,	Clayton, James, . . . .	St. John, N. B., . . . .	4 50
6,	Canavan, Michael, . . . .	Galway, Ire.,* . . . .	9 00
8,	Convey, Peter, . . . .	Oldham, Eng., . . . .	11 00
8,	Yablouski, Abraham, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng.,* . . . .	5 00
8,	Epsary, Annie, . . . .	St. John's, Newf'dland,* . .	8 00
8,	Epsary, Richard, . . . .	" " free, . . . .	} 20 00
8,	Epsary, Triphenia, . . . .	" " . . . .	
8,	Mahony, John, . . . .	Queenstown, Ire., . . . .	
8,	Egan, John, . . . .	Holyoke, Mass., . . . .	2 70
8,	Egan, Bridget, <i>née</i> Kane, . . .	" " . . . .	2 70
10,	Passmore, Joel S., . . . .	Lubec, Me.,* . . . .	2 00
13,	Riley, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
15,	Lynch, Phillip, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng.,* . . . .	15 00
15,	Green, Henry, . . . .	Charlottetown, P. E. I., . .	8 00
15,	Green, Eliza, . . . .	" " . . . .	4 00
15,	Green, Minnie, . . . .	" " free, . . . .	} 6 00
15,	Duder, George, . . . .	Halifax, N. S., . . . .	
15,	Duder, Sarah, . . . .	" " . . . .	
15,	Duder, Ida, . . . .	" " free, . . . .	6 00
15,	Odlum, Fannie, . . . .	Queenstown, . . . .	} 33 00
15,	Odlum, Richard, . . . .	" . . . .	
15,	Odlum, Thomas, . . . .	" . . . .	
15,	Steinart, Leah, . . . .	Liverpool, . . . .	} 70 00
15,	Steinart, Mary Ann, . . . .	" . . . .	
15,	Steinart, David, . . . .	" . . . .	
15,	Steinart, Joseph, . . . .	" . . . .	} 10 00
15,	Steinart, Dora, . . . .	" . . . .	
15,	Steinart, Bertie, . . . .	" . . . .	
15,	Brown, John, . . . .	Ogdensburg, N. Y., . . . .	20 00
15,	DeFreece, Samuel, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . . .	20 00
15,	Nugent, Patrick, . . . .	" . . . .	3 00
15,	Cosgan, David, . . . .	Cork, Ire.,* . . . .	

\* Part fare.



## PERSONS REMOVED FROM THE STATE.

*Persons Received — Concluded.*

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
<b>1883.</b>			
Sept. 15,	Reedy, Henry, . . . .	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	\$20 00
19,	Elvin, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
22,	Smith, Annie, . . . .	Cavan, Ire., . . . .	23 00
22,	Donahoe, Annie, <i>al.</i> Bird, . .	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
22,	Wahlin, M. J., . . . .	Gottenberg,* . . . .	4 00
22,	Sweeny, Ellen, . . . .	Liverpool, . . . .	20 00
22,	DeJesus, Sabina, . . . .	St. Michael's, West'n Isl.,	25 00
22,	Ferguson, Peter, . . . .	Port Hawksbury, . . .	7 00
22,	Saunders, Isaac (col.), . . .	Philadelphia, . . . .	5 50
24,	Devine, William, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
25,	Dunworth, Richard, . . . .	" . . . .	3 00
26,	Dempsey, Ellen, . . . .	Quebec, . . . .	} 13 50
26,	Dempsey, Eliza, . . . .	" . . . .	
28,	Lang, John, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00
29,	Welch, Ann, <i>al.</i> Hagan, Margt.,	Galway, Ire., . . . .	23 00
29,	McDonough, Pinny, . . . .	" " . . . .	} 23 00
29,	McDonough, Pat., . . . .	" " . . . .	
29,	Corner, Christ Dohn, . . . .	New York, . . . .	3 00

\* Part fare.

## EXPENSES OF THE BOARD, 1882-1883.

## EXPENSES OF THE BOARD

FOR THE OFFICIAL YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1883.

*Classified by Departments.*

## THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY AND CHARITY.

Travelling expenses of members, . . . . .	\$828 67
Clerk hire, . . . . .	100 00
Counsel fees, . . . . .	100 00
Special paper for Annual Report, . . . . .	100 00
Printing, books and stationery, . . . . .	205 13
Postage, . . . . .	15 00
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$1,348 80</u>

## HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

H. P. Walcott, Health Officer, . . . . .	\$20 17
S. W. Abbott, . . . . .	2,479 83
Clerk hire and messenger, . . . . .	1,242 00
	<u>\$3,742 00</u>
Stationery, printing and postage, . . . . .	\$384 49
Special investigations and water analysis, . . . . .	221 50
Books, periodicals and binding, . . . . .	188 17
Travelling expenses, . . . . .	119 16
Office furniture and repairs, . . . . .	9 75
Express and telegrams, . . . . .	8 89
	<u>931 96</u>
Total regular expenses, . . . . .	<u>\$1,673 96</u>
Expenses of inspecting food and drugs,—	
Salary of Dr. Edward S. Wood, . . . . .	\$1,500 00
Salary of Dr. Bennet F. Davenport, . . . . .	1,000 00
Incidental expenses, . . . . .	431 56
	<u>2,931 56</u>
Aggregate, . . . . .	<u>\$7,605 52</u>

---

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD, 1882-1883.

---

EXPENSES OF THE INSPECTOR OF CHARITIES FOR THE OFFICIAL YEAR  
ENDING SEPT. 30, 1883.

## ORDINARY EXPENSES.

*Salaries.*

F. B. Sanborn, Inspector, . . . . .	\$2,500 00
H. C. Prentiss, Clerk, . . . . .	\$1,500 00
H. A. Purdie, . . . . .	990 00
S. E. Sanborn, . . . . .	450 00
A. D. Delano, . . . . .	750 00
G. T. Jacobs, . . . . .	737 50
Extra clerk hire, . . . . .	55 00
	<hr/> 4,482 50
Total of salaries, . . . . .	<hr/> \$6,982 50

## OTHER ORDINARY EXPENSES.

Travelling expenses of Inspector, . . . . .	\$179 75
Printing, stationery and publications, . . . . .	227 93
Postage, expressage and incidentals, . . . . .	126 98
	<hr/> 534 66
Total ordinary expenses, . . . . .	<hr/> \$7,517 16

## EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES

*Visitation of the Insane.*

Nathan Allen, M. D., service and travel as visitor, . . . . .	\$65 00
H. C. Prentiss, M. D., service and travel as visitor, . . . . .	62 10
James H. Lewis, service and travel as visitor, . . . . .	37 89
George H. Burt, service and travel as visitor, . . . . .	26 17
Edward I. White, service and travel as visitor, . . . . .	18 30
S. E. Sanborn, copying, . . . . .	50 00
	<hr/> 259 46
Aggregate expenses, . . . . .	<hr/> \$7,776 62

## EXPENSES OF THE BOARD, 1882-1883.

## IN-DOOR POOR DEPARTMENT.

(Including Settlement and Bastardy and Visitation.)

*Expenses for the Official Year ending Sept. 30, 1883.*

	Services.	Travelling Expenses	Incidentals.	Total.
S. C. Wrightington, Supt.,	\$2,500 00	\$478 95	\$1,195 48	\$4,174 43
Chas. M. Hanson, Asst., .	1,500 00	66 10	258 50	1,824 60
Willard D. Tripp, 7 mos.,	875 00	-	187 44	1,062 44
James H. Lewis, . . .	1,200 00	1,351 36	-	2,551 36
Abram G. Hart, . . .	1,200 00	299 43	73 49	1,572 92
H. H. Fairbanks, Clerk, .	1,175 00	-	-	1,175 00
John E. Gilman, to July 15.	948 37	48 25	-	996 62
Chas. A. Colcord, Clerk,	1,200 25	-	259 15	1,459 40
A. G. McVey, Clerk, . .	1,000 00	61 25	18 35	1,079 60
Geo. E. Farley, Clerk, . .	1,000 00	-	-	1,000 00
Geo. H. Hull, Clerk, . . .	924 00	258 81	-	1,182 81
Thos. M. Doane, 10 mos.,	711 00	-	-	711 00
Benj. Cook, from July 15,	312 50	20 40	-	332 90
Patrick Glynn, Clerk, . .	800 00	-	5 25	805 25
M. E. Hanson, Clerk, . .	600 00	-	-	600 00
J. W. Wright, Clerk, . . .	600 00	-	-	600 00
E. T. Allen, Clerk, . . .	600 00	-	-	600 00
E. L. Fisher, Clerk, . . .	490 00	461 72	-	951 72
Henry Walker, Atty., . . .	75 00	-	14 25	89 25
E. S. Whittemore, Atty., .	30 00	-	22 85	52 85
Temporary Assistants, . .	354 00	-	80 55	434 55
Auxiliary Visitors, . . .	-	865 78	-	-
Total, . . . . .	\$18,095 12	\$3,912 05	\$2,115 31	\$24,122 48

*Expenses attending the Removal and Transfer of Paupers.*

	Removals.	Transfers.	Officers' Expenses.	Total.
S. C. Wrightington, . . .	\$5,952 07	\$66 00	\$4 00	\$6,022 07
Charles M. Hanson, . . .	645 31	258 60	68 05	971 96
Charles A. Colcord, . . .	1,255 40	-	23 30	1,278 70
Thomas M. Doane, . . .	1,419 10	293 86	199 85	1,912 81
George E. Farley, . . .	600 09	77 50	103 75	781 34
Patrick Glynn, . . . . .	99 49	-	18 15	117 64
Emma T. Allen, . . . . .	457 16	115 23	35 05	607 44
Abram G. Hart, . . . . .	19 23	-	-	19 23
Adolphus G. McVey, . . .	17 43	-	-	17 43
Total, . . . . .	\$10,465 28	\$811 19	\$452 15	\$11,728 62



## EXPENSES OF THE BOARD, 1882-1883.

## OUT-DOOR POOR DEPARTMENT.

	Services.	Travelling Expenses.	Office Expenses.	Total.
H. B. Wheelwright, . . .	\$2,500 00	\$237 85	\$38 26	\$2,776 11
G. B. Tufts, . . .	1,500 00	200 25	80 57	1,780 82
E. F. Cummings, . . .	1,500 00	—	—	1,500 00
S. M. Crawford, . . .	1,000 00	—	—	1,000 00
G. H. Burt, . . .	500 00	198 51	—	698 51
S. A. Wheeler, . . .	1,000 00	192 07	—	1,192 07
E. I. White, . . .	1,200 00	540 16	—	1,740 16
A. G. Smith, . . .	150 00	—	—	150 00
A. B. Witherell, . . .	450 00	45 41	—	495 41
W. E. Carll, . . .	720 00	4 00	—	724 00
B. A. Andrews, . . .	600 00	300 50	—	900 50
I. P. Coombs, . . .	300 00	—	—	300 00
P. H. Ferguson, . . .	100 00	—	—	100 00
S. E. Hayes, . . .	777 50	—	—	777 50
A. M. Noonan, . . .	617 00	—	—	617 00
L. H. Brownell, . . .	618 00	—	—	618 00
M. E. Hamblin, . . .	618 00	—	—	618 00
L. E. Crawford, . . .	316 33	—	—	316 33
Hall & Whiting, . . .	—	—	64 75	64 75
Wright & Potter, . . .	—	—	13 89	13 89
Samuel Hobbs & Co., . . .	—	—	6 50	6 50
Chas. H. Whiting, . . .	—	—	18 75	18 75
Mrs. Sheehan, . . .	—	—	13 11	13 11
Total, . . .	\$14,466 83	\$1,718 75	\$235 83	\$16,421 41

## RECAPITULATION.

*Expenses.*

Of the Board, . . . . .	\$1,348 80
Department of Health (regular), . . .	4,673 96
Department of Health (adulteration, etc.), . . . . .	2,931 56
Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	7,776 62
In-door Poor Department, . . . . .	24,122 48
Out-door Poor Department, . . . . .	16,421 41
	<hr/>
Removals and transfers, . . . . .	\$57,174 83
	<hr/>
Aggregate, . . . . .	\$69,003 45

NOTE.—The above figures give the expenses of the Board and its Departments for the official year, from October 1, 1882 to October 1, 1883. On the next page will be found the expenses for the *calendar* year 1883, which will be somewhat increased in the Health Department by expenses incurred but not yet paid. For other estimates made by the Board, see Part IV. Slight differences between this page and previous statements may be explained by difference of classification.

---

 APPROPRIATIONS AND EXPENSES FOR 1883.
 

---

 APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY, AND CHARITY  
 FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR 1883, WITH THE ACTUAL EXPENDITURES.
*Appropriations.*

For the Board, . . . . .	\$1,200 00
Department of Health, . . . . .	8,500 00
Inspection of milk, food and drugs, . . . . .	5,000 00
Department of the Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	8,000 00
Department of In-door Poor, . . . . .	25,600 00
Department of Out-door Poor, . . . . .	17,000 00
Removals and transfers, . . . . .	\$12,600 00
Settlement and bastardy, . . . . .	2,000 00
	<hr/> 14,600 00
	<hr/> \$79,900 00

*Expenses.*

Of the Board, . . . . .	\$1,088 86
Department of Health, . . . . .	5,667 10
Inspection of milk, food and drugs, . . . . .	3,348 03
Department of the Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	7,935 30
Department of In-door Poor, . . . . .	23,294 24
Department of Out-door Poor, . . . . .	16,944 33*
Removal and transfer of Paupers, . . . . .	\$12,584 41
Settlement and Bastardy, . . . . .	421 05
	<hr/> 13,005 46

Aggregate, . . . . .	\$71,283 32
Unexpended balance, . . . . .	8,616 68

\* Of this sum \$726.67 is properly chargeable to the Foundling appropriation.

## ESTIMATES FOR 1884.

*Estimates of the Board and its Departments for 1884 and Appropriations for 1883.*

	Estimates. 1884.	Appropriations. 1883.
For travelling and other necessary expenses of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, . . . . .	\$1,600 00	\$1,200 00
For the Health Department, . . . . .	8,500 00	8,500 00
For the inspection of milk, food and drugs, . . . . .	5,000 00	5,000 00
For the Department of the Inspector of Charities, . . . . .	8,000 00	8,000 00
For the Department of In-door Poor, . . . . .	24,000 00	24,000 00
For the expenses of the Auxiliary Visitors, . . . . .	1,600 00	1,600 00
For the Department of Out-door Poor, . . . . .	17,000 00	17,000 00
Total for the Board and its Departments, . . . . .	\$65,700 00	\$65,300 00





---

THIRTIETH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF  
THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
STATE ALMSHOUSE  
AT TEWKSBURY,  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1883.

---



## REPORT OF THE BOARD OF HEALTH, LUNACY AND CHARITY, ACTING AS TRUSTEES.

---

[The Trustees of the State Almshouse having been suspended from the performance of their duties by the order of Gov. Butler, April 23, 1883, were succeeded, April 28, 1883, by the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, which has since acted as the Board of Trustees, and in that capacity submitted the following Report to the Governor and Council, Oct. 16, 1883.]

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council :*

The Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, which has acted as trustees of the State Almshouse, at Tewksbury, since April 28, 1883 (under the authority originally given by sect. 4 of chap. 291 of the Acts of 1879, and now contained in sect. 2, chap. 79 of the Public Statutes), herewith present the annual report of the State Almshouse for the year ending September 30, 1883, as required by law. In directing our Board to take charge of this institution, on the 23d of April last, your Excellency was pleased to say that you took this unusual action “so that there may be no ground for reasonable suspicion hereafter that its affairs are not properly conducted,” — meaning the affairs of the State Almshouse. We believe that your Excellency’s confidence, thus expressed, has been fully justified by the management of the State Almshouse in the five months that have since passed; and we shall be prepared to give the institution, when the proper time shall arrive, into the charge of its own Board of Trustees, in as good condition as the requirements of such an establishment, with its accumulation of

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

human misery, infirmity, disease and vice, will reasonably allow; considering the serious defects that have long existed in the arrangement and convenience of its buildings, and considering also the embarrassment occasioned by a long delay in granting the yearly appropriation. What was the exact condition of the almshouse when this Board assumed control will appear by the full report of Mrs. Leonard, made to the Board on the 5th of May. Certain changes, since made, will be noticed in their proper place, — the most important being that by which, with the authority of the Legislature, the whole establishment, which has long been a hospital in fact, though an almshouse in name, was put under the direction of a competent medical officer, the present Superintendent and Resident Physician. This change was long since recommended by the State Board, which, in January, 1876, said in its yearly report: “None but a physician can properly regulate the daily discipline of a hospital, and any competent physician in full charge might, in a short time, remove most of the objections which have been made to this great State Almshouse as a place for the treatment of disease and insanity.”

This remark, which was perfectly true even at that time, when very serious evils had been found to exist in the management of the Almshouse, was of course still more true in the early part of 1883, when those evils had been removed, and when few of the charges subsequently made against the Tewksbury Almshouse were in fact true.

The present State Board had supervision of the State Almshouse without the power to control its expenditures, regulate discipline or appoint and remove any of its officers, from July 1, 1879, to April 28, 1883. Since the last-named date the Board has had full control and responsibility, within the limits of the law and the annual appropriation, of the affairs of the State Almshouse. We find no evidence of serious abuses at Tewksbury since the Board assumed control. There have been breaches of discipline, and occasional acts of indiscreet authority, — but no more than would naturally occur in an establishment so large, and



---

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

with so mixed and intractable a population. There has also been the legal disposal, under an ancient statute, of the unclaimed bodies of deceased inmates, for scientific purposes. Some details of this disposal were open to improvement, and have, in fact, been improved since the Board took charge; but the arrangement which we found existing was in conformity with law.

At the same time it is true that the condition of the Almshouse when this Board took charge, was, and at the present time is, susceptible of further improvement. It would be strange if it were not so; and it will be many years before a similar remark cannot truthfully be made of every public establishment in the State. We have by no means reached perfection in our system of classifying, treating and providing for the public dependents, especially since the rapid growth and shifting of our population, and the constant increase of certain classes of the public poor, continually require changes in the form and purpose of the establishments where they are received. It was these inevitable changes which made the State Almshouse, ten years ago, an unsuitable place for some of its inmates, and led to the well-founded complaints that then existed, and for some years afterward. Legislation and the central supervision of the State Board previous to 1879 were slow to remedy the evils we speak of, — but they were long since remedied; and when the present board had fairly commenced its labors in 1879–80, the most serious and difficult to be met of all these complaints, — those connected with the care of motherless infants, — at once ceased to exist. The trustees exercised their power of refusing to receive such infants at Tewksbury, early in October, 1879, and as soon as the Legislature of 1880 came to consider the matter, provision was made for preserving their lives, by the present excellent system of boarding them in families. In these improvements the authorities of the State Almshouse heartily co-operated.

The usual tables and financial statements prepared by the clerk of the almshouse, will show what has been the number

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

of inmates during the past year, what their age, sex, nativity, cost, etc., while the report of the Resident Physician will give the details and the result of hospital management. The whole number of different persons receiving support at the State Almshouse during the past year, exclusive of nominal admissions, re-admissions and duplicates, has been 3,138; the average number 956, and the total expense incurred, so far as reported, \$90,983.67. This amount will be increased by claims, not yet presented, to something more than \$91,000, so far as can be now judged, which would give an average weekly cost of \$1.83. The average number has been increased by the transfer from Bridgewater of the pauper inmates of the State Workhouse since that establishment was burned on the 7th of July, and this increase in the average number has decreased the average weekly cost. The prospect of the coming winter is that the average number at the State Almshouse will be greater than ever before, in consequence of the burning of the State Workhouse, and it may become so large as to make it necessary to send some of the state poor back to the towns from which they came, to be supported there. The appropriation for the calendar year, 1883, was increased by the Legislature, after the fire at Bridgewater, by the sum of \$10,000, which can be drawn from the current appropriation for the State Workhouse. The whole sum available at the State Almshouse, therefore, for the year 1883, is \$100,000, but probably no more than \$93,000 will be needed to meet all the necessary expenses during the year ending December 31, 1883.

Two inventories and appraisals of the State property at Tewksbury have been made since the Board took charge upon the 28th of April, — the first bearing date May 1, 1883, and the second, which has just been completed, bearing date September 30. These inventories, compared with the last annual inventory, show that the State property at Tewksbury has not been diminished by speculation or waste, but has undergone only the natural depreciation which goes on in all public institutions. In consequence of the death of one of the appraisers before the work was completed, the

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

bill for these appraisals has not yet been fully presented, and of course has not been paid. The general result of the inventory will be given subsequently; and the details, which are much extended, are ready to be submitted to your Excellency, if desired.

This Board in former years has had occasion to criticize the method of storing and distributing supplies at the State Almshouse, and one of its first efforts on taking charge was to improve this system. It was soon found, however, that the arrangement of buildings was such that there could be no very convenient storage and distribution upon a uniform plan without material alterations and some enlargement of the rooms heretofore used. Nevertheless, much has been done, although much remains to be done to place this important matter on a thorough business basis, such as a private citizen would adopt, if he had the same amount of supplies to purchase and distribute. An account has been opened for goods received and delivered, so that at any time the cost of each department of the Almshouse can readily be ascertained. Since June 1, 1883, the supplies received have been carefully weighed or inventoried, without reference to the invoice sent, and a record made of the same. The invoices are subsequently verified by this record, and, after reasonable allowance for shrinkage by transportation and handling, etc., if there is a discrepancy, the invoice is returned for correction and adjustment. These invoices are subsequently carefully computed and entered in the invoice-book. To systematize the method of distribution, the following plan has been pursued for the past four months. The institution is classified into twelve departments, and each of them is charged with all supplies furnished to it upon an approved requisition, as shown below: —

1. *Superintendent's Department*, to which go all supplies of food, furniture, etc., used by the officers or employees.

2. *General Subsistence Department*, for supplies of food and all the articles needed in its preparation which go to the inmates.

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

3. *Medical Department*, for medicine, medical and surgical supplies, and all other articles required for the hospital service.

4. *Insane Asylum Department*, to which go all supplies required for the use or care of the insane, except as otherwise specified.

5. *Supervisor's Department*, for all general supplies furnished to the male inmates above six years old, except those in hospital, — including the stock and tools used in the shoe-shop, tailor-shop, etc.

6. *Matron's Department*. This is for all supplies furnished the children of both sexes under six years old, and to the female inmates, except those women or children in the hospitals.

7. *Clothing Department*, to which goes all the material used in making or repairing clothing, etc., and to which are credited all manufactured garments returned to the general store-keeper.

8. *Farmer's Department*, which is for all supplies used in carrying on the farm and out-door work, including care of the live stock, carriages, harnesses, tools, etc. This department is credited with the products of the farm.

9. *Laundry Department*, whither go all supplies for the laundry service.

10. *Engineer's Department*, for supplies of coal, mechanical appliances, etc., which may be used in the heating, lighting, or water service.

11. *Carpenter's Department*, for lumber, nails, hardware, tools, etc., used in ordinary repairs and the manufacture of coffins, boxes, etc.

Finally, 12. *The Store-keeping Department*, to which first go all supplies for the whole Almshouse, as they are first received or purchased.

Each of these departments will be under the charge of some subordinate officer, who will make written requisitions for such supplies, except food, at stated periods, and upon regular blanks, which the Superintendent must endorse with his approval. The Subsistence Department draws its sup-



---

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

plies of food for the inmates upon weekly requisitions, regulated by the number of inmates remaining at the end of the previous week. All requisitions, when approved, are sent to the store-keeper, with the pass-book of each department, and he fills the requisition, and causes the supplies and pass-books to be delivered in the several departments. The store-keeper also has a record of all supplies received by him, upon actual weight or inventory, determined by himself, while all bills and invoices are sent to him at once to be compared with his own record.

Until suitable store-house facilities shall be provided, and a well-qualified store-keeper appointed to devote most of his time to this service, the system above sketched cannot be very perfectly carried out; and special difficulties arise with regard to the clothing of inmates. The practice has prevailed of permitting the inmates, especially the men, to wear the outside clothing which they bring in upon admission. If they remain here very long, this clothing in many cases becomes worthless, and other clothing must be supplied; but when they have obtained an outfit they apply for their discharge, and it frequently happens that articles of clothing given to such inmates find their way into the pawn-broker's hands, and shortly after these persons return here to go through the same process again. When inmates are infected with vermin, their clothing is destroyed or sent to be thoroughly steamed. This process so shrinks woollen garments that they bear no comparison to their former dimensions, and their owners refuse to accept them as the garments worn by them. Thus a large amount of ready-made clothing is annually distributed, of which a very small part is worn out in the institution. This encourages the class of tramps and vagrants that are moving about the State to get sent here, two or three times a year, to replenish their stock of clothing. When they are re-clothed, if not sooner discharged, they abscond. We therefore, to check this increasing expenditure, propose that all clothing worn by inmates when admitted shall be cleansed and repaired, if worth it, and then put aside, suitably marked, to be returned to the

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

owner when he leaves the institution. While an inmate, he shall wear the clothing furnished by the institution. When discharged, he shall only receive in addition to his own clothing such additional supply as will make him comfortable, and take the place of that destroyed. This method would call for an immediate outlay of \$500 for clothing to refit our present number of men with institution suits. A large portion of this clothing would be worn out here instead of being carried off. Such inmates as abscond would also be liable for the larceny of property of the Commonwealth, for which they might be dealt with under the law.

The discipline of the Almshouse, which had grown quite lax during the progress of the investigation, has been made more strict by the new Superintendent, and the number of inmates performing labor, in particular, is much larger than it was during the spring months. Changes have been made in the subordinate officers and employees, and several of those retained have been assigned to different duties. The number of attendants in the insane wards has been increased, and the husbands of the female attendants, who formerly assisted their wives in the care of the insane women, have been assigned to other work or have resigned. The Resident Physician declined a re-election, and the former Superintendent, who had omitted to file with the State Treasurer the bond required by law, declined to present a new bond and therefore ceased to hold his office. He continued, however, to perform such duties as the Board requested until the first of July, when he closed his long period of service at the State Almshouse.

The sick in the two hospitals are now provided with such a dietary as the Resident Physician deems suitable, including gruel, beef-tea, beef-steak, milk, eggs, oatmeal, tea and toast, and other articles of a special hospital diet; and the assistant physicians can make any reasonable requisition on the hospital cook which, in their judgment, any patient may need. Easy and invalid chairs have been provided for the old, the lame, and the infirm, and summer houses were erected during the warm weather for all the inmates, so as

---

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

to induce them to go out of doors as much as possible, when the weather permits. The union of the offices of Superintendent and Resident Physician in one person has much promoted the comfort of the sick and of the insane ; since there is now one medical head responsible for the whole administration, and sufficiently acquainted with all forms of disease to bestow the right care at the right time.

What is now needed is equal efficiency in managing the out-door affairs of the Almshouse, particularly the operations of farming, which could be more economically conducted, in our opinion, upon the system lately introduced and by the steady employment of the labor of inmates upon the farm, which is not so productive as several of the other State farms in proportion to the labor and cost expended on it.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed)

THOMAS TALBOT,  
H. P. WALCOTT,  
CLARA T. LEONARD,  
JOHN FALLON,  
ROBERT T. DAVIS,  
ALBERT A. HAGGETT,  
REUBEN NOBLE,  
EDGAR E. DEAN,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK.

BOSTON, October 16, 1883.

---

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

## REPORT OF THE ACTING SUPERINTENDENT.

---

[Thomas J. Marsh having ceased to be superintendent, May 5, 1883, was succeeded by C. Irving Fisher, M. D., who, as Acting Superintendent and Resident Physician, made the following Report:]

---

TEWKSBURY, Sept. 30, 1883.

*To the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity:*

I have the honor to present to you the thirtieth annual report of this institution. Having been in charge but two months of the year for which the report is rendered, I speak rather of the work of others than of my own.

Worthy persons, reduced by sickness or misfortune to a temporary dependence, come here and receive medical care, and after a time go out to support themselves. The dissolute, admitted legally on the same terms and legally entitled to the same privileges, remain to get over their debauch, get new clothes for the filthy rags in which they came, then go out, pawn their clothing for drink, and soon return to this, or are sent to some other, institution, still to be clothed and cared for at the State's expense.

This class, too, furnish the refractory and insubordinate, and need at times the discipline which is exercised in the reformatory institutions. The proper means for such discipline we are at present without. The law provides, that one able and refusing to work may be at once discharged; but this is often the very thing desired, giving him an opportu-



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

nity to go and get drunk, soon to become again dependent on the State and not improved in character. I recommend that this subject be well considered.

Looking at these people from the standpoint of health, we find three classes; — the *sick*, those in the hospital, — the *feeble and deformed*, not requiring hospital treatment, yet unable to work, — and the *well*. The two latter classes are mingled during the day, and occupy the same wards at night; hence, the line of division can not be distinctly drawn, and the well are constantly managing under false pretenses to get rid of the work which might properly be required of them. If the able-bodied are to be supported here, the force of officers should be sufficient to make them do a reasonable amount of work.

The statistics show that there have been admitted during the year 3,231.\* There have been supported during the year 3,138 persons, the weekly average being 956, which is 61 more than the weekly average of last year. This is due in a measure to the burning of the State Workhouse.

During the year, the distribution of supplies has been systematized, by requiring of each officer a written statement of articles needed, which must be approved by the Superintendent before said articles can be obtained from the storehouse. When possible, all officers are required to return broken or worn utensils and clothing, as a voucher that new ones are needed. This system is not yet at work in all its proposed details, but promises good results in preventing carelessness and waste.

The cemetery has been surveyed and burial lots arranged in numerical order, classifying adults and children. At the head of each grave is placed a neat iron tablet indicating its number and group, a record of which is kept in the books of the institution.

There have been added to the list of officers, a sewing matron, a night nurse in the maternity ward, and three attendants in the insane asylum, one of whom is a night

\* Nominal admissions included above, 669.

---

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

attendant, and makes an hourly visit to each ward from 9 P. M. to 4 A. M.

The hospital statistics show that there have been 1,980 cases treated during the year, which is 321 more than appear in the tables of last year, an increase of more than 19 per cent. There have been 233 deaths, which is 2 less than the previous year. Of these sixteen were of the insane. There have been 20 more births than last year.

Considering the rapidly increasing number of patients, it becomes apparent that our great and pressing need is more hospital accommodation. The wards are crowded far beyond the sanction of medical judgment. In the male hospital, because of its arrangement, we are obliged to classify patients according to their loathsomeness and excitability rather than according to their diseases. We have no wards which admit of proper isolation of patients. Many men are now obliged to sleep in the dormitories and eat the ordinary house diet, who ought to have hospital care and food.

A new building is needed, and should be planned with reference to the proper separation of certain classes of disease. The present building could then be used as a convalescent ward, and would need but few changes. If a new hospital is built, it might be so placed as to enclose with its connecting corridors, a yard where the patients could be by themselves, not subject to the annoyances and temptations which come from contact with the able-bodied.

There is a large number of men and women, who by reason of age or deformity go up and down stairs with difficulty, and the present arrangement of buildings does not allow a satisfactory removal to a ground floor. Whenever changes are made, this is an object which should be considered.

It would be well if something in the way of entertainment could be provided for the sane and insane. This would not only tend toward happiness and contentment in the lives of these unfortunates, but would bring the officers into social relations, and develop a sympathy with one another and a

---

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

kindly feeling toward the inmates, which would increase their efficiency as officers. This would involve some expenditure of money and time.

Thanking you for the courtesy and encouragement which you have extended to me during my short term of service, I have the honor to be

Very respectfully yours,

C. IRVING FISHER, M.D., *Supt.*

---

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

## REPORT OF MRS. LEONARD ON THE STATE ALMSHOUSE.

---

BOSTON, May 5, 1883.

Hon THOMAS TALBOT, *Chairman*.

SIR, — By appointment of the board as a special committee “to investigate the care of the sick and insane and other inmates of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury,” I have visited that institution. I arrived there on Wednesday, May 2, at 4.30 P.M., and remained there until Friday, May 4, at 12 M. I spent the entire time while there in a close personal examination of the premises, and in conversation with inmates of both sexes and all classes. I found no material change in any thing since my visits in April, 1882, and April, 1881; both of which visits were made by me without my associates or previous notice. Now, as then, I found scrupulous neatness everywhere, in the most remote and little visited parts as well as the more prominent. It is always my custom to inspect beds, both those unoccupied and occupied, taking the beds at random, anywhere. I think I examined more than a hundred beds, including those in remote attic dormitories, where boys and men sleep, and the beds of the insane. On the night of my arrival, I took the keys of a matron, and visited a portion of the insane (fifty-two in all) without her, after they had retired. I found them in excellent condition, but with no change since the two preceding visits, when I carefully examined the insane. I found all beds everywhere in the institution satisfactory. I was assured by inmates of several years’ standing, that the beds had always been changed — clean sheets, etc. — whenever a new occupant was received; and all beds were changed once a week regularly, and oftener when necessary. To this



REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

point I gave much attention, and made inquiry of various inmates, with the same answer. The bath-tubs were in sufficient number and good order, just as I have previously found them, with water abundant; except that some tubs needed painting inside. Many patients were being bathed while I was there. This process I always find going on in large institutions much of the time, as different persons bathe on different days, to accommodate all. There is no common pool nor tank for bathing in the institution, and has not been for several years. Formerly they were common in large institutions, but have been given up in Massachusetts some years ago.

There are no vermin in the institution, except sometimes stray bugs, liable to be brought in by inmates, as are also lice of the head and body, both. There are cockroaches near the water-pipes, as I have often seen in hotels and private houses. To keep out vermin is one of the most difficult tasks in an almshouse, and is accomplished as well at Tewksbury as could be expected. All my information in regard to vermin I received from inmates. There are some rats seen now and then, as might be expected in a large group of buildings on a farm where they can come in from the fields in search of food; but, from my inquiries of inmates, I thought no more than I have seen in farmhouses proportionally. I found the old women's and old men's wards very cheerful and comfortable, the occupants generally cheerful and contented, so far as human nature is contented in even more luxurious surroundings. There are always some children at the almshouse, — a few with their mothers; others sent in from towns in the eastern part of the State, waiting transportation to Monson; also a number of children (perhaps twenty) afflicted with loathsome disease, or hopelessly idiotic. I found the sick children receiving fairly good care; on the female side, very good care. There are no infants at Tewksbury without mothers, and, as is well known to the Board, no foundlings since October, 1879; these all being boarded out in private families, with excellent results. In former times

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

the motherless infants fared badly here; because they were cared for by pauper women, ignorant and untrustworthy. In 1879 they ceased to be maintained at the almshouse. I saw a good many feeble, emaciated infants, born with nameless diseases, suffering for sins of parents.

The men's hospital is in a long brick building, divided by the dispensary into two wards,—sick and convalescent. There are three small rooms off the wards for special cases, two of which held six beds and one two beds. In eight of these beds were sick, insane, or idiotic men. A small partitioned space off the long or sick ward is used for cases of delirium tremens. I found seventy patients in the long ward, thirty-nine of whom were in bed, the rest able to sit up more or less. None of these are able-bodied. Two paid male attendants only are in charge of these men, many of whom are demented. In the short ward were forty-seven feeble men, three of whom were in bed, with one paid attendant. There has been of late a night watchman for the two wards, but not always; and the sick must have suffered when there was not. At present one attendant has just been dismissed, and his place is unfilled. For these one hundred and seventeen sick and feeble men, three attendants, with such help as can be had from patients, do all the work, cleaning the floors, utensils, etc., bathing the patients, washing and bandaging sores, poulticing, giving medicine, food, etc. Any person accustomed to sick nursing can see how inadequate is the number of attendants, and how difficult it must be to secure proper persons to do so much work for the most repulsive subjects of disease and dementia.

The male attendants were spoken well of by some patients, by some of long term in hospital with praise. Two men, apparently credible persons, gave me instances of attendants striking and roughly using sick men. One of these patients said that attendants had a hard time sometimes with delirium-tremens patients, who were very dangerous and difficult to handle. In my opinion these two wards cannot have proper care without six paid

---

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

attendants, four for day and two for night; nor would any of our good hospitals probably get along with even that number of nurses. First-class men cannot be had for this position, even at twenty-five or twenty-six dollars per month, which is what they are paid. No attendant should ever be permitted to be unkind to a patient, much less to strike or abuse one, which is horrible to contemplate. But when cheap and insufficient attendants are demanded, we must put up with what we can get, as housekeepers sometimes must with faulty domestics. The surest way to prevent abuse is to have competent men in charge, and enough of them. The appropriation does not permit this.

The women nurses and attendants are respectable and intelligent. They belong to the class of women who earn their living at about the same rate in other avocations; could earn as much, easily, elsewhere and more agreeably, I should think. The women are in three old wooden hospital-buildings and one new brick one, all on the opposite side of the quadrangle from the men's hospital. Most of the hospital rooms are large wards. Dr. Anna Wilkin has been in charge of these since Feb. 6, 1882; and to her I am indebted for much valuable and trustworthy information in regard to the institution. Miss Wilkin is faithfully devoting her time and skill to the alleviation of suffering. I found her hospital in as good condition as the structure of the buildings will permit. They are old and cheap, with the exception of the brick one, but not uncomfortable, and are very clean. In the women's hospital and the maternity ward, I found ninety-four women, fourteen sick infants, twelve new-born infants, and fourteen children between two and three years old, most of whom had mothers in the almshouse. For these one hundred and thirty-four patients, I found one head nurse, a graduate of the Boston training-school; three assistants, one of whom is night nurse; and a single matron for the lying-in and children's building, — forty-four inmates. These matrons not only have the personal care

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

of these one hundred and thirty-four persons, but cut and make nearly all their clothing, with what help they can get from such persons. The sick include thirteen sick, insane, and idiotic women, and some terrible cases of loathsome disease, — sores, ulcers, humors, etc., — requiring excessive care and much intelligence. Nearly all the pauper helpers are either infirm, know very little, or cannot be trusted. By day there are only four nurses to one hundred and thirty-four patients, — certainly a very small number. I made many inquiries of the women in hospital as to their treatment. Without exception, all who had mind enough to tell any thing said they had kind care; some even with emotion spoke of Dr. Wilkin's and the nurses' goodness.

All my conversation with patients and inmates were held in such a way that the attendants and physicians could not hear what was said of their treatment, and I encouraged inmates to tell me fully all about themselves. Many complained of food, that it was not good, nor to their taste. The food which I examined seemed of fair quality: the bread not so good as at Monson, but tolerably good, — certainly not sour or heavy; milk, excellent; good gruel made with milk; tea reminded me of that in railroad stations, — not the best quality. Butter is served twice a day to the sick, and toast for a good many, and crackers; beans once a week, for dinner; roast beef twice a week, salt fish once, fresh fish once, corned beef once, soup once, rice, oatmeal, etc. A few sick get beefsteak, eggs, etc., when ordered by the physician. No one complained that they had not plenty to eat: all said they had. This diet is the same for sick and well, except the few extras — butter, gruel, milk, etc. — for sick. Some who were feeble said they longed for little dainties. I have found free patients in the Massachusetts General Hospital, whom I have visited there, getting roast chicken, beefsteak, cranberry-sauce, puddings, jelly, egg-nog, etc. At that hospital, however, the average cost of a patient is ten dollars and fifty-nine cents per week; at the Boston City Hospital, eight dollars and seventy-four cents per week. So, for two dollars and nine cents per week,



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

little luxury can be expected, I will discuss the subject of cost more fully hereafter. I think that curable patients would recover better at Tewksbury if they had richer and more tempting fare. A large proportion of all the sick suffer from chronic disease: of these the poor, failing consumptives, those suffering from ulcers, etc., would enjoy fruit and other delicacies which they rarely have; and I felt in talking with them how hard it was that their few remaining days should not have such comfort.

A great want for the sick at Tewksbury is a sick-kitchen for each of the two hospitals, male and female, such as is in use at the Sherborn Prison and at Monson, with a special cook, where food is prepared more suitable than in the great common kitchen. But the appropriation is too scanty to admit of this. It is evident that one hundred and eight dollars and sixty-eight cents per annum is a small sum for the support of an able-bodied man or woman. It will provide bare necessities of life, — food, clothing, warmth and shelter. Yet this is what was the cost *per capita* at Tewksbury last year. But these people are not able-bodied: three-fourths are sick or insane, or little children in arms, or old, feeble, or crippled. They must not only be warmed, fed and clothed, but have bodily care, — be washed, dressed, fed and, many of them, have medical attendance, nursing, medicine. It is only in large aggregates that the expense can be brought so low. Where shall we cut it down? In attendance, when there are only nine nurses to two hundred and eleven adults, and forty infants under three years, or one nurse to twenty-eight persons? Shall we give them less food? Cheaper it can hardly be, unless we cut off milk and butter and tea.

I cannot see where to reduce expenses, but I can see very plainly where they ought to be increased very materially. The clothing of all in the hospitals is of very cheap material, but decent and sufficient, except for children and infants. The excessive economy practised does not allow as much soft flannel as these should have, nor proper outside garments for these little ones to get full benefit of the fresh air

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

in cool weather. The insane asylum contains two hundred and thirty-five patients, all women; sixteen more insane women sick in hospital are counted as there in this report. For these are employed four female and three male attendants, or seven attendants to two hundred and fifty-one patients when all are in the asylum. To-day there is one attendant to every thirty-three and four-sevenths patients. These patients are in large wards. It will easily be seen, that seven attendants cannot distribute themselves among sixteen wards on four floors, so they get on as they can. The insane patients are most of them very demented, all chronic cases, capable of little work; yet they, with the female attendants, make all their clothing and clean their apartments. Every thing is beautifully neat, and is exactly as it was in 1881 and 1882, when I visited them; the persons, hair and clothing of the insane are in excellent order, as I have always found them.

Now, the very small number of attendants necessitates a great evil, the care in part by men of these insane women. Because the insane women are too strong when refractory, as they often are, for women to manage them, unless a greater number of women were employed, men are absolutely necessary. Some violations of decency occur, of which I have had ocular demonstration, — women exposing themselves in a shocking manner before men. Twelve women attendants would be a small force for these wards, and at least that number should be employed. Men should never have the personal care of women, of course; yet these women in charge could never deal with their patients unless four or five attendants were available in a ward, to aid each other in case of a struggle.

There are to-day forty-four paid employees in the institution for eight hundred and ninety-eight persons on May 1. This was the full number by inventory. I counted persons in different wards as I went, with the help of matrons. Those in both hospitals and insane buildings are exactly correct; the others nearly so. Population there varies from day to day, and is now about nine hundred. There are one

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

nundred and forty-three women and children not sick, with two attendants, — one a night watch, one for day, — in the wards in the main building, and two hundred and twenty-three men and boys in the opposite wing, with two attendants. The employees are as follows, in full: Superintendent, head matron, assistant superintendent, clerk, three physicians, one engineer, one baker, seven attendants for insane, two attendants for old men (not sick) and boys (two hundred and thirty-three persons), three cooks for nine hundred inmates, two employees in charge of laundry, five female and three male sick-nurses, two matrons for one hundred and forty-three women and about forty babies who are not sick, one watchman, one gatekeeper, one teamster, one gardener, six farm-laborers, one carpenter, — forty-four employees. This is about the usual number. As in private families, days' work are done during the year by masons or other workmen on repairs. The names of such employees, even for a day, appear in annual reports. So when a nurse or a doctor leaves, and is replaced by another, both names appear on the lists. It would be equally true to say that a private family kept five servants, when they never kept more than one, — if, as it sometimes unfortunately happens to be the case, that number of changes occurred during the year, — as to say that the State Almshouse had sixty-four employees last year; forty-four or forty-five was the actual number.

No person of adequate experience or judgment would see any place to reduce this force. True humanity and regard for the interests of the poor at Tewksbury would add seven or eight good attendants, and this I hope to see done. Every inmate I have talked with speaks of Capt. Marsh favorably, — some with great affection. Not one of them admits to me that they ever knew him or Dr. Lathrop to do an unkind thing; though, as I have said, there is some complaint of occasional harshness by male attendants. Dr. Wilkin thinks Capt. Marsh one of the best and kindest men she ever knew. I believe that he has been maligned, and feel great sympathy for him. This venerable and still active man of seventy-

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

eight years would inspire respect in any one who met him now, having had no previous account of him. He belongs to a past generation, and there are modern ideas and improvements which could be better carried out by a younger man. It would be an advantage to have a professional man of the organizing talent of Dr. Quinby of the Worcester Asylum in charge of the State Almshouse.

While I have confidence in the medical management of Dr. Wilkin, I cannot say the same of the other physicians. There is a slipshod condition of things in the men's hospital which even the small appropriation does not excuse. Dr. Lathrop, though a man of polite manners, and spoken of by all as amiable and gentle, seems to me to lack force and energy, and is by no means thorough in his work; nor is his male assistant wholly satisfactory, so far as I can judge. I recommend a change in both those officers, and, if possible, would endeavor to retain Dr. Wilkin, who is, I think, just such a woman as is needed. I examined the hospital bills, and find the apparently large sum of \$1,439 for medicines last year. This includes trusses and supporters, infants' food, and flaxseed for poultices, bought in large quantities by the barrel, making up large items, and incorrectly charged as "medicines," because purchased from a druggist.

I made inquiry about the care of the dead (of male inmates of long standing), two or three of whom gave full accounts, not varying. I also asked Dr. Wilkin about this. I asked no other persons. Male patients die and are "laid out" on the beds in open ward, as there are no private rooms for the purpose. Females are, when liable to die, placed in a private room, as the new hospital has separate rooms. They are then placed in a coffin, and taken to the chapel until buried: all seems to be done decently. The men who told me were not likely to state things too favorably, judging from some other things they said. Every dead body is viewed by a physician before being taken out of the bed. Further than this, I know nothing about the subject. It has been my desire to make a most thorough and careful examination of this institution, to satisfy my own mind and



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

other people of the real condition. To this end I have talked most freely with, and cross-questioned, various inmates, and have given out in the wards, in advance of my coming, that I wished to hear the truth. One nice old Irishwoman said she had been here, "off and on," for twenty or more years. "No, dear," she said, "I never was ill-used, nor see nobody ill-used; but you know there's quare people here, and many things they say." Another woman, smart and intelligent, but a victim of intemperance, said she had been "in and out for eight years;" and Capt. Marsh "has been a father to me, and I was always well used." I heard no complaints from women, except some trivial ones, such as are common in the world, not one of abuse.

I have investigated drawers, cupboards, closets, baggage-rooms, etc. All are in first-rate order, trunks marked; few paupers bring trunks or have good clothes, but wear "State clothes." Their few effects are done up in bags, ticketed and numbered, and kept on shelves in good order to return to them. Some of the insane women wear their own clothes, nicely marked and of good quality: one had her own sheets and pillow-cases. She has had her own things every time I have been there; in fact, I see no changes, no "fixing up."

In carefully considering the expense of the institution, I am at a loss to know, in reducing it by cutting down the number of attendants, who it is proposed to dispense with. Shall it be the engineer, or the baker—the three cooks, or the teamster? Are there too many personal attendants to take care of the food and clothing and other property of the State distributed among these irresponsible inmates? Nineteen of these for eight hundred or nine hundred sick or idiot or infirm or aged or insane or infants, or so intemperate, vicious, or broken down that they cannot live in the outside world; and every one except a few temporary boys, about twelve or fourteen in number, belong to one of these classes. The wages paid these attendants and officers are moderate. That some kind of persons could be found to take their

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

places, there is no doubt. But thirty dollars a month for a training-school nurse or male attendant is moderate. So is twenty-five dollars per month for a female attendant to insane, when we consider the excessive number in charge of each attendant. An ignorant, unskilled female servant-girl gets half that sum, and is worth about one-sixth as much for service. Shall we cease to cultivate the farm or garden? Shall we give up repairs? The law of the State allows three dollars and twenty-five cents per week *per capita* for care of the insane in our State asylums, but there is not much sick-nursing needed for those. The Tewksbury paupers need full as much expense as the insane, and the institution is in fact a great hospital.

I never expected to be ashamed of Massachusetts, but I am now ashamed. This rich and prosperous State, year after year, cries out, "Cut down pauper expense;" and persons are found who point to some of the poorest-kept almshouses in the State as a model for Tewksbury. The taxes are paid in chief by the rich. The poorer class do not pay in taxes even the proportionate cost of the protection by police of their persons and property. For the purpose apparently of justifying this parsimony, gross misstatements are spread upon the columns of every paper in the land; and the proud old Commonwealth receives insult and cries of shame from States like New York and Ohio, when I read in their own recent reports of insane in county almshouses chained naked in outhouses, wallowing in their own excrement, sexes mingling and bearing fruits of shame and neglect time and again.

Most of all, Irish citizens of Massachusetts, legislators and voters, grudge to their own countrymen,—and nearly every inmate of Tewksbury is of foreign birth or parentage, largely Irish,—grudge to these, I say, the poor sum of one hundred and nine dollars per annum *per capita* when sick or crippled or feeble or infant or insane. Political feeling should never enter into questions of charity; but if one party asks for a just and fair expenditure, and another calls

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

for a meagre and inadequate one, in a spirit of niggardly and selfish greed, the God who hears the cry of the poor shall avenge their cause as he did the wrongs of the slave, and the party who goes for the wrong shall surely fall.

This report has been written entirely since four P. M. of Friday. No person has previously seen it, or had any knowledge of what I have written; nor has any suggestion been made to me in regard to it. Such as it is, it is all my own. The short time I have had, and my inability to confer with any one about it, writing it alone at my room in a hotel, makes it more imperfect than I could wish. I would have been glad of a week of time at least to write and revise at leisure. It is my wish that my statements should be given to the Legislature as well as to this Board; therefore I have given facts known to most of my associates. The attempt to cut down the appropriation for the State Primary School at Monson fills me with alarm. I am very familiar with the interior work of that institution, and know that it would be wrong to reduce expense there. If it is ever done, the children would have poor food and clothing, and unsuitable persons in charge. Very cheap service and overworked employees mean always inferior work done. There is much hope for the young; therefore more harm can be done by parsimony at Monson than at Tewksbury. Here, again, we find Irishmen in the Legislature oppressing their own people, and unwilling to spend a fair sum in their care. If the administration of public charity falls into the hands of a governor, there is a danger of office in charitable institutions being made a reward for political service. We have only to turn our eyes to other States to see this actually in practice. The care of the insane and other dependants has been shockingly mismanaged, because committed to politicians. Massachusetts has steadily progressed in the contrary direction, giving the charge of the poor into boards holding long terms of service, and intrusting a portion of the work to women, who have no part in politics, and who work without compensation and from benevolent motives.

APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

---

It is easy, when it is sought to produce a certain impression rather than to know the truth, to take exceptional instances as general conditions, to show all the evils and none of the good, to base falsehoods upon a slender foundation of truth. This is the most dangerous form of slander, and this is what has been done at Tewksbury. And probably many good people to-day believe that people with foul diseases bathe in the same water as others, — which is utterly false; that nurses beat and ill-treat sick women; that people have short allowance of bad food, when food is abundant and good, — though too coarse for the sick and feeble, for the most part. Tender hearts ache to think of the suffering there, when in their own towns the paupers never were half so comfortable or well cared for as people have been for the past few years at the State Almshouse. The poor of Springfield cost in the almshouse two dollars and forty-eight cents per week each; yet all the seriously sick poor are sent to the City Hospital, at a cost of about twelve dollars per week each, and all children are boarded out in families as the law requires. This law is disobeyed in Lowell and other cities; and children are kept with adult paupers, many of whom are persons of the same character found in our prisons. With the management of my own city almshouse, I have been familiar for some years, since the Union Relief Society and Children's Aid Society also work in common with the overseers of the poor; by which co-operation the standard of poor relief has been much raised, the people of the city being willing to pay for what is reasonably comfortable and for competent attendance. Great care should be exercised to prevent pauperism from being made too attractive by undue expense. To attain the just medium is our duty, and should be our desire.

In conclusion, I would say, that most of the abuses at Tewksbury belong to past years, and have been gradually reformed. I speak of it as I have known it since my first visit there, April 15, 1881. We deal with things as they are. Like all human institutions, I think it can be im-



---

REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

---

proved, but gradually and by temperate and well-considered action. All of which is respectfully submitted to my associates, asking that it may be presented to the Legislature.

CLARA T. LEONARD.

[The above report was submitted at the meeting of the Board on May 5th, and ordered to be printed. It is the report mentioned on page xl of the Fifth Annual Report of the Board, and on page 4 of this document.]

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

## SCHEDULE A.

## REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

Live stock, . . . . .	\$9,060 00
Carriages and agricultural tools, . . . . .	5,653 35
Machinery and mechanical tools, . . . . .	41,722 81
Beds and bedding, . . . . .	18,744 85
Other furniture and property, . . . . .	14,598 04
Personal property in Superintendent's department, . . . . .	7,879 88
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	8,721 43
Dry goods, . . . . .	525 36
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	984 57
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	2,093 86
Fuel, . . . . .	7,681 50
Library, . . . . .	625 00
Produce of farm on hand, . . . . .	9,530 19
Real estate, buildings, . . . . .	\$258,368 13
lands, . . . . .	24,190 00
	<hr/>
	282,558 13
	<hr/>
	\$410,378 97

This is to certify that the foregoing is a true schedule and appraisal of the personal property and real estate at the State Almshouse at Tewksbury belonging to the State of Massachusetts, September 30, 1883.

(Signed)

W. B. PEDRICK.

Essex, ss., Oct. 4, 1883.

Then personally appeared before me, Wm. R. Pedrick, and made oath that the foregoing schedule and appraisal is correct according to his best judgment and belief.

(Signed)

JOHN C. SANBORN,  
*Justice of the Peace.*

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

SCHEDULE B,  
Of Persons Employed at the State Almshouse, Tewksbury, within the Year ending Sept. 30, 1883.

NAME.	Nature of Service.	Duration of Service.	Compensation.
Thomas J Marsh,	Superintendent,	to May 1st,	\$1,050 00
C. Irving Fisher,	" and Physician,	from Aug. 1st,	366 66
N. F. Marsh,	Matron,	to Jan. 1st,	75 00
Harriet H. Sanborn,	"	from Jan. 1st to Sept. 5th,	203 34
Wm. H. Lathrop,	Physician,	to July 1st,	1,125 00
Thomas J. Marsh, Jr.,	Assistant Superintendent,	to June 1st,	800 00
Willard D. Tripp,	Acting Assistant Superintendent,	from May 1st,	625 00
John H. Cocker,	Engineer and Machinist,	1 year,	1,200 00
Charles B. Marsh,	Clerk,	1 year,	1,000 00
Edward J. Cutler,	Assistant Physician,	to Nov. 1st,	50 00
Anna M. Wilkin,	"	1 year,	600 00
Wm. D. Otterson,	"	from Nov. 11th to June 3d,	338 34
R. M. Cole,	"	from Sept. 6th,	41 67
F. W. Kennedy,	"	from July 5th to Sept. 8th,	105 22
Daniel N. Barrett,	Baker,	1 year,	600 00
Marshal B. Bean,	Supervisor of Insane and Storekeeper,	1 year,	360 00
Lemuel French,	Supervisor of Insane,	to May 10th,	219 68
Charles E. Clark,	Supervisor of Insane and Asst. Farmer,	1 year,	360 00
Marcia A. French,	Attendant,	to May 10th,	153 77
Mattie L. Bean,	"	1 year,	252 00
Mary A. Clark,	"	1 year,	252 00
Hannah O'Connell,	"	1 year,	252 00

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

SCHEDULE B — Continued.

NAME.	Nature of Service.	Duration of Service.	Compensation.
Mary Maloney, . . .	Attendant, . . .	from June 13th, . . .	\$61 20
Marcella McAdams, . . .	" . . .	from June 13th, . . .	61 20
Eliza H. Miller, . . .	" . . .	from June 18th, . . .	59 57
Agnes Bradford, . . .	" . . .	from June 16th, . . .	76 20
Nellie Williams, . . .	" . . .	from July 28th, . . .	44 71
Annie Dooley, . . .	" . . .	from Sept. 21st, . . .	6 00
Hannah M. Bliss, . . .	" . . .	from Sept. 22d, . . .	5 40
Ida Colby, . . .	" . . .	from Sept. 21st, . . .	6 00
Sarah J. Craig, . . .	Cook, . . .	to Aug. 1st, . . .	250 00
Abraham F. Barnard, . . .	" . . .	1 year, . . .	420 00
Merritt E. Hale, . . .	Assistant Cook, . . .	1 year, . . .	180 00
Sarah E. Noyes, . . .	" Matron, . . .	1 year, . . .	300 00
Carrie H. Locke, . . .	" . . .	to Aug. 1st, . . .	210 00
Vecia B. Moody, . . .	" . . .	to June 3d, . . .	169 40
Eliza A. Russell, . . .	" . . .	1 year, . . .	236 00
Phoebe A. Merrill, . . .	" . . .	from May 10th to Aug. 8th, . . .	62 54
Horace B. Locke, . . .	Lauderer, . . .	1 year, . . .	300 00
Hattie E. Locke, . . .	Laundress, . . .	1 year, . . .	252 00
Aaron Noyes, . . .	Watchman, . . .	1 year, . . .	300 00
George E. Colcord, . . .	Gatekeeper, . . .	from Sept. 10th, . . .	14 00
Elizabeth McKinnon, . . .	Nurse, . . .	to June 9th, . . .	207 50
Henry A. Smith, . . .	" . . .	1 year, . . .	360 00
Marcella Brennan, . . .	" . . .	from Aug. 3d, . . .	40 64
Horace W. Clement, . . .	Assistant Nurse, . . .	to May 13th, . . .	185 48
Cassie C. Grant, . . .	" . . .	1 year, . . .	252 00
Eldora M. Harriman, . . .	" . . .	1 year, . . .	252 00



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

Mary J. Russell.	Assistant Nurse,	to May 14th,	\$143 80
Thomas H. Kittredge.	"	to May 23d,	125 58
Walter R. Winning,	"	to May 1st,	140 00
George A. Collins,	"	from May 14th,	114 51
Herbert B. Howard,	"	from May 16th to Sept. 13th,	97 90
James W. Babcock,	"	from May 16th to Sept. 1st,	87 90
Sarah A. Henry,	"	from July 19th,	50 81
Julia L. Bowles,	"	from Sept. 5th,	14 74
Elizabeth E. Wood,	"	from Aug. 2d to Aug. 23d,	14 23
Henry W. Clift,	"	from Aug. 31st,	23 14
Jennie S. Lane,	"	from June 8th to July 20th,	23 45
John C. Kenney,	"	from Sept. 25th,	4 00
George W. Hallett,	"	from Aug. 23d to Sept. 16th,	15 86
Susan P. Hunkins,	Seamstress,	from Aug. 9th,	36 58
A. —. Gaskill,	Cook,	from Aug. 30th,	15 40
Joseph H. Chace,	Attendant,	to June 1st,	200 00
John Burns,	"	to June 15th,	102 00
Gorham G. Jones,	Teamster,	1 year,	300 00
Ozias Ross,	Carpenter,	1 year,	60 00
John D. Hutchinson,	"	to May 1st,	280 00
Frank R. Thompson,	"	to May 16th,	187 10
George W. Colbath,	Gatekeeper,	1 year,	300 00
David W. Hilton,	Assistant Farmer,	to May 1st,	158 33
Henry L. Tingley,	"	1 year,	300 00
Fred E. Colbath,	"	1 year,	264 00
George E. Fitzgerald,	"	1 year,	360 00
Samuel H. Clark,	"	1 year,	300 00
Walter E. Shedd,	"	1 year,	45 16
Thomas H. Murray,	"	from July 24th,	72 00
Jeremiah Martin,	"	from Aug. 6th,	124 99
Jules D. Amour,	Farm Laborer,	15 months,	41 22
	"	from May 11th to July 13th,	

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

SCHEDULE B — *Concluded.*

NAME.	Nature of Service.	Duration of Service.	Compensation.
Jules Fortin,	Farm Laborer,	from May 11th to Aug. 1st,	\$53 22
Louis Forets,	"	from May 11th to Aug. 1st,	52 90
Joseph Jean,	"	from May 11th to Aug. 1st,	53 22
Honore St. Jean,	"	from May 11th to Aug. 1st,	53 58
Thomas J. Marsh,	Agent Board of Health, Lunacy & Charity,	2 months,	300 00
David Dana,	Physician,	from June 29th to Aug. 13th,	290 00
			<u>\$19,147 14</u>

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

## STATEMENT No. 1.

*Statistics of Department of Insane.*

	Totals.	Males.	Females.
Remaining in this department Sept. 30, 1882,	270	19	251
Admitted during the year, . . . . .	24	—	24
Discharged during the year, . . . . .	26	1	25
Deaths during the year, . . . . .	16	—	16
Desertions during the year, . . . . .	—	—	—
Whole number admitted since Oct. 1, 1866,	1,883	717	1,166
Whole number discharged and died, . . .	1,631	699	932
Remaining in this department Sept. 30, 1883,	252	18	234

## STATEMENT No. 2.

Number in the house at the commencement of the year, . . . . .	826
Admitted during the year, . . . . .	3,231
Discharged during the year, . . . . .	3,125
Supported during the year, . . . . .	*4,057
Deaths during the year, . . . . .	233
Births during the year, . . . . .	124
Weekly average, . . . . .	956
Present number, . . . . .	932

Of the 3,231 admitted during the year, there were from

Boston, . . . . .	2,162
Lowell, . . . . .	152
Births, . . . . .	124
Lawrence, . . . . .	86
State Workhouse, Bridgewater, . . . . .	79
Tewksbury, . . . . .	74
Fall River, . . . . .	71
Worcester, . . . . .	70
Springfield, . . . . .	44
Cambridge, . . . . .	23
Salem, . . . . .	20
Lynn, . . . . .	19
Holyoke, . . . . .	14
New Bedford, . . . . .	13
Gloucester, . . . . .	12
Attleborough, . . . . .	11
Newton, . . . . .	11
Haverhill, . . . . .	10
Malden, . . . . .	10
Taunton, . . . . .	10

\* Representing but 3,138 different persons.

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

Chelsea, . . . . .	9
Cottage City, . . . . .	9
Montague, . . . . .	9
Quincy, . . . . .	8
Danvers Insane Hospital, . . . . .	7
Palmer, . . . . .	7
Woburn, . . . . .	7
Fitchburg and North Adams, 6 each, . . . . .	12
Greenfield, Holbrook, Hyde Park, Middleborough, Peabody and Waltham, 5 each, . . . . .	30
Concord, Newburyport, Northampton, Somerville, Stoneham, 4 each, . . . . .	20
Brookline, Medfield, South Abington and Westfield, 3 each, . . . . .	12
Belchertown, Beverly, Braintree, Brockton, Chicopee, Dracut, Gardner, Hinsdale, Hudson, Lanesborough, Lexington, Methuen, Revere, Rockland, Sherborn, Webster and Weymouth, 2 each, . . . . .	34
Amesbury, Arlington, Amherst, Ashland, Barre, Blackstone, Can- ton, Charlemont, Chelmsford, Cheshire, Clinton, Worcester Lunatic Hospital, Danvers, Dartmouth, Dedham, Dudley, Easton, Franklin, Georgetown, Grafton, Greenfield, Hanson, Holden, Hopkinton, Hull, Ipswich, Lakeville, Leominster, Longmeadow, Ludlow, Millbury, Needham, Orange, Pittsfield, Plymouth, Prescott, Raynham, Rockport, Saugus, Savoy, Sharon, Southborough, Spencer, State Primary School, Water- town, Westborough, West Boylston, Westford, Westminster, Whately, Winchester and Windsor, 1 each, . . . . .	52

3,231

The following table shows the number admitted each month, sex and age : —

MONTHS.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Under 10.	Between 10 and 20.	Between 20 and 30.	Between 30 and 40.	Between 40 and 50.	Between 50 and 60.	Between 60 and 70.	Between 70 and 80.	Over 80.
<b>1882.</b>												
October, . . . . .	214	130	84	39	18	55	37	25	17	13	6	4
November, . . . . .	247	168	79	27	17	65	50	43	26	9	8	2
December, . . . . .	276	215	61	33	20	71	69	41	17	18	7	-
<b>1883.</b>												
January, . . . . .	298	215	83	44	23	86	68	40	20	13	4	-
February, . . . . .	172	123	49	22	25	41	36	21	13	12	1	1
March, . . . . .	168	108	60	20	17	37	38	26	13	9	6	2
April, . . . . .	144	95	49	16	15	36	28	20	11	13	3	2
May, . . . . .	217	148	69	31	12	43	40	36	17	22	15	1
June, . . . . .	182	111	71	35	19	38	28	18	26	12	5	1
July, . . . . .	312	234	78	34	26	68	53	41	26	46	16	2
August, . . . . .	264	188	76	36	21	63	45	40	23	26	8	2
September, . . . . .	737	493	244	109	83	221	136	83	58	34	11	2
	3,231	2,228	1,003	446	296	824	628	434	267	227	90	19



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

## STATEMENT No. 3.

*Nativity of Inmates.*

Ireland, . . . . .	1,228
Massachusetts, . . . . .	572
British Provinces, . . . . .	359
England, . . . . .	272
Russia, . . . . .	111
Maine, . . . . .	96
Scotland, . . . . .	79
New York, . . . . .	72
New Hampshire, . . . . .	53
Germany, . . . . .	48
Sweden, . . . . .	44
Unknown, . . . . .	39
Vermont, . . . . .	22
Connecticut, . . . . .	22
Rhode Island, . . . . .	22
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	17
Virginia, . . . . .	15
Italy, . . . . .	13
West Indies, . . . . .	12
Austria, . . . . .	10
Iowa, . . . . .	10
Denmark, . . . . .	9
Western Islands, . . . . .	9
Maryland, . . . . .	9
France, . . . . .	8
Ohio, . . . . .	7
Norway, . . . . .	7
New Jersey, . . . . .	7
Michigan, . . . . .	6
Holland, . . . . .	5
Africa, . . . . .	4
Turkey, South Carolina, at sea, Palestine, 3 each, . . . . .	12
Kentucky, Greece, North Carolina, Belgium, Portugal, Louisiana, Spain, East Indies, Washington, D. C., Illinois, 2 each, . . . . .	20
Australia, China, Indiana, Arabia, Texas, Mexico, California, Alabama, Tennessee, Delaware, Switzerland, Wisconsin, 1 each, . . . . .	12

3,231

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

## STATEMENT No. 4.

*Cash Disbursements.*

Appraisal of property and making inventory, . . . . .	\$448 50
Beans, $215\frac{21}{60}$ bushels, . . . . .	509 93
Beds and bedding, . . . . .	1,752 25
Beef (fresh), 86,204 pounds, . . . . .	5,383 45
Beef (salt), 43,000 pounds, . . . . .	2,840 22
Brooms, 36 dozen, . . . . .	115 50
Bran, $88\frac{400}{2000}$ tons, . . . . .	1,438 00
Burial services, . . . . .	171 00
Butter, 15,465 pounds, . . . . .	3,108 53
Carriages and wagons, . . . . .	153 40
Cement, lime and plaster, . . . . .	117 15
Chaplain, services of, . . . . .	265 00
Clothing, . . . . .	3,254 27
Coal, $1,506\frac{17}{20}$ tons, and 125 bushels charcoal, . . . . .	6,937 50
Coffee, $8,098\frac{1}{2}$ pounds, . . . . .	1,003 66
Corn, $1,095\frac{12}{60}$ bushels, . . . . .	902 83
Cotton cloth, $11,657\frac{1}{2}$ yards, . . . . .	809 16
Cotton-seed meal, 30 tons, . . . . .	639 80
Crockery, glassware, etc., . . . . .	359 28
Dry goods, . . . . .	1,203 41
Eggs, 809 dozen, . . . . .	235 21
Expenses of trustees, . . . . .	397 80
Expressage, . . . . .	356 85
Fish (salt and fresh), 55,860 pounds, . . . . .	2,395 70
Fertilizing compounds, . . . . .	1,225 00
Flour, 1,743 barrels, . . . . .	10,045 20
Furniture, . . . . .	210 32
Gasoline, 74,009 gallons, . . . . .	1,130 03
Groceries, . . . . .	715 62
Hardware, . . . . .	275 84
Hay, $60\frac{377}{2000}$ tons, . . . . .	971 50
Hops, 118 pounds, . . . . .	133 12
Improvements, . . . . .	805 76
Live stock, . . . . .	775 00
Lumber, . . . . .	625 96
Meats and provisions, . . . . .	981 01
Medicines, . . . . .	2,475 45
Molasses, 1,292 gallons, . . . . .	607 93
Oats, 100 bushels, . . . . .	42 50
Oil, $294\frac{1}{2}$ gallons, . . . . .	185 50
Oil meal, 1 ton, . . . . .	27 00

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

Paints, oils and colors, . . . . .	\$261 32
Painting, . . . . .	468 87
Pease, 117 $\frac{3}{8}$ $\frac{6}{0}$ bushels, . . . . .	146 78
Pepper, 130 pounds, . . . . .	18 55
Pipes and fittings, . . . . .	248 06
Repairs, . . . . .	1,237 05
Rice, 11,418 pounds, . . . . .	722 07
Salaries, . . . . .	19,147 14
Salt (sacks, 73), . . . . .	79 70
Seeds, . . . . .	264 05
Shoe stock and tools, . . . . .	155 11
Shoes, . . . . .	1,446 91
Smithwork, . . . . .	138 40
Shorts, 1 ton, . . . . .	20 80
Soap, 11,007 pounds, . . . . .	914 56
Starch, 388 pounds, . . . . .	23 37
Stationery, books, etc., . . . . .	519 58
Stonework, . . . . .	395 50
Stoves, . . . . .	32 48
Straw, 31 $\frac{5}{2}$ $\frac{5}{0}$ $\frac{4}{0}$ tons, . . . . .	367 94
Sugar, 31,228 pounds, . . . . .	2,484 97
Surgical instruments, . . . . .	73 23
Tea, 516 pounds, . . . . .	1,110 67
Telegraphing, . . . . .	35 21
elephone, . . . . .	210 93
Tinware, . . . . .	256 91
Tobacco, 1,774 pounds, . . . . .	675 32
Tools, agricultural, . . . . .	138 77
Transportation of freight, . . . . .	2,327 31
Transportation of passengers, . . . . .	123 00
Wood, 306 $\frac{1}{4}$ cords, . . . . .	813 12
Woodenware, . . . . .	94 85

---

 \$90,983 67

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

## STATEMENT No. 5.

*Products of the Farm and Garden.*

231 $\frac{498}{2000}$ tons rye straw.	187 bushels tomatoes.
90 $\frac{60}{2000}$ tons English hay.	78 bushels cucumbers.
2 tons second crop.	5 bushels peppers.
361 $\frac{400}{2000}$ tons ensilage.	44 barrels apples.
250 bushels rye.	1,200 heads celery.
130 bushels onions.	3,100 heads lettuce.
100 bushels beets.	300 heads cauliflower.
32 bushels carrots.	300 heads red cabbage.
8 bushels parsnips.	200 citrons.
95 bushels turnips.	3,983 melons.
3 bushels horse-radish.	10,000 strawberry plants.
14 bushels dandelions.	226 quarts strawberries.
14 bushels spinach.	79 quarts gooseberries.
26 bushels asparagus.	118 quarts currants.
48 bushels pease.	3,000 asparagus roots.
53 bushels beans.	1,000 potted plants.
7 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels grapes.	1,500 dandelion roots.
1,748 bushels potatoes.	55 rhubarb roots.
148 bushels sweet corn.	335 cords manure.

The meats, etc., slaughtered from the stock of the farm amount to : —

18,347 pounds pork, 13,906 pounds beef, 1,617 pounds hide.

*Dairy Products, etc.*

32,588 gallons milk, 798 dozen eggs.



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

STATEMENT No. 6.			
DR.	COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS in account with the SUPERINTENDENT OF STATE ALMSHOUSE, <i>Tewksbury</i> .		CR.
<b>1882.</b>	To balance of appropriation of 1882, .	\$5,308 70	
		<u>\$5,308 70</u>	
			By cash paid salaries, . \$1,596 33
			“ “ . 1,579 67
			“ “ . 1,646 33
			unexpended balance, . 486 37
			<u>\$5,308 70</u>
<b>1883.</b>	To amount of appropriation, chap. 226, Acts of 1883, . . .	\$20,000 00	
			By cash paid salaries, . \$1,600 33
			“ “ . 1,604 33
			“ “ . 1,604 33
			“ “ . 1,621 00
			“ “ . 1,339 95
			“ “ . 1,330 67
			“ “ . 1,151 56
			“ “ . 1,901 75
			“ “ . 1,545 89
			unexpended balance, . 6,300 19
			<u>\$20,000 00</u>

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

## STATEMENT No. 7.

DR. COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS in account with the SUPERINTENDENT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, *Twelvebury*. CR.

1882.	To balance of appropriation of 1882, .	\$14,330 44	1882.	Oct. 31, .	By cash paid for supplies, .	\$7,440 77
				Nov. 30, .	" " .	3,406 48
				Dec. 31, .	" " .	3,483 19
		<u>\$14,330 44</u>				<u>\$14,330 44</u>
1883.	To amount of appropriation, Chap. 226, Acts of 1883, .	\$70,000 00	1883.	Jan. 30, .	By cash paid for supplies, .	\$4,860 74
	To amount of appropriation, Chap. 276, Acts of 1883, .	10,000 00		Feb. 28, .	" " .	3,176 10
				March 31, .	" " .	10,427 87
				April 30, .	" " .	5,462 28
				May 31, .	" " .	5,901 50
				June 30, .	" " .	4,728 71
				July 31, .	" " .	4,232 65
				Aug. 31, .	" " .	8,018 87
				Sept. 30, .	" " .	10,497 87
					unexpended balance, .	22,693 91
		<u>\$80,000 00</u>				<u>\$80,000 00</u>

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

## STATEMENT No. 8.

*Appropriation for Increased Barn Accommodations.*DR. COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS in account with the SUPERINTENDENT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, *Teuksbury*. CR.

1882.		
	1882. Nov. 30,	1882. Nov. 30,
To balance of appropriation, . . .	\$9 24	By cash paid for whitelead, . . . \$9 24
	<u>\$9 24</u>	<u>\$9 24</u>

## STATEMENT No. 9.

*Appropriation for Painting Buildings, Repairs, etc.*DR. COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS in account with the SUPERINTENDENT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, *Teuksbury*. CR.

1883. May 6,		
	1883. June 30,	1883. June 30,
To amount of appropriation, Chap. 37, Resolves of 1883, . . .	\$3,500 00	By cash amount of schedule, . . . \$826 13
	<u>\$3,500 00</u>	unexpended balance, . . . 2,673 87
		<u>\$3,500 00</u>

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

## STATEMENT No. 10.

DR. COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS *in account with the SUPERINTENDENT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, Tewksbury, Cr.*

	1883. Sept. 30,	By cash paid State Treasurer, .	\$867 89
To amount received for articles sold, .	\$679 33		
amount received balance in bank, .	55 88		
amount received overpaid on eggs, .	60 76		
amount received discount from pay of farm laborers, . . . .	9 69		
amount received from effects of inmates who have died or ab- sconded, . . . . .	62 23		
	<u>\$867 89</u>		<u>\$867 89</u>

This may certify that we have examined the foregoing accounts of the Superintendent of the State Almshouse with the Commonwealth, and find the same correctly cast and properly vouched.

JOHN FALLON,  
CLARA T. LEONARD,  
A. A. HAGGETT, }  
*For the State Board of Health, Lunacy and  
Charity, acting as Trustees.*



---

---

STATISTICAL TABLES.

---

---



### Birth Report.

[illegible]

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

*Report of Sick in Hospitals.*

DISEASES.	1882.				1883.								
	Total.	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.
Abscess, . . . . .	24	3	2	2	2	1	3	-	4	2	3	2	-
Acne, . . . . .	2	-	1	1	-	5	-	-	11	7	-	1	5
Alcoholism, . . . . .	112	13	15	9	6	-	8	12	-	-	11	10	1
Amenorrhœa, . . . . .	5	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	1
Amputation, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Anæmia, . . . . .	67	3	-	8	5	3	4	6	7	5	7	8	5
Aneurism, . . . . .	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Anorexia, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-
Aphthæ, . . . . .	7	-	1	-	3	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Apoplexy, . . . . .	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Asthma, . . . . .	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Bed sore, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Blind, . . . . .	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bronchitis, acute, . . . . .	66	2	1	-	9	1	2	6	11	2	2	7	3
"    chronic, . . . . .	36	4	6	3	2	4	9	4	6	9	1	2	2
Bruises, . . . . .	2	6	2	-	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	1	-
Bubo, . . . . .	8	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Burn, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bursitis, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cancer, . . . . .	9	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	1
Cataract, . . . . .	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cellulitis, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Chancroid, . . . . .	11	4	-	-	2	-	2	1	-	-	2	-	-



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

[illegible]

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

*Report of Sick in Hospitals — Continued.*

DISEASES.	1882.				1883.								
	Total.	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.
Fever, simple, . . . . .	24	9	-	4	1	2	-	1	1	4	1	-	1
“ enteric, . . . . .	15	5	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	5
“ continued, . . . . .	3	1	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
“ intermittent, . . . . .	32	14	1	6	-	1	-	-	3	2	-	3	2
Fistula, . . . . .	2	-	1	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-
Fissured nipple, . . . . .	4	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gastritis, . . . . .	8	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	3	-	1
Gastralgia, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gleet, . . . . .	2	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	4	-	-	-	-
Gonorrhœa, . . . . .	22	4	-	2	-	3	1	1	4	-	1	1	-
Hemorrhoides, . . . . .	4	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Hemiplegia, . . . . .	16	10	2	1	-	-	1	-	2	-	1	-	-
Hepatitis, acute, . . . . .	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
“ chronic, . . . . .	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2
Hernia, . . . . .	10	4	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	2	1	-
Heart disease, . . . . .	34	10	-	2	2	7	3	4	2	1	2	3	-
Hiccough, . . . . .	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hydrocele, . . . . .	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hydrocephalus, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Hysteria, . . . . .	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-
Idiocy, . . . . .	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Incontinence of urine, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Indigestion, . . . . .	42	8	1	2	3	2	3	3	3	7	6	2	2

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

Insane,	.	.	.	.	.	30	6	1	3	2	4	1	4	2	1	2	3
Iritis,	.	.	.	.	.	6	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Lacerated perinaeum,	.	.	.	.	.	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Laryngitis,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Lymphangitis,	.	.	.	.	.	4	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	1	-
Malingering,	.	.	.	.	.	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Marasmus,	.	.	.	.	.	20	2	1	2	4	1	-	1	2	3	1	1
Mastitis,	.	.	.	.	.	6	-	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	1
Masturbation,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Measles,	.	.	.	.	.	45	-	-	1	-	1	3	-	-	2	8	28
Menorrhagia,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Menopause,	.	.	.	.	.	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Migraine,	.	.	.	.	.	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-
Morbus coxarius,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Morbus coxarius,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Metritis,	.	.	.	.	.	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	3
Metrorrhagia,	.	.	.	.	.	9	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mute,	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Myelitis,	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nausea,	.	.	.	.	.	5	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	-
Necrosis,	.	.	.	.	.	10	3	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nephritis, acute,	.	.	.	.	.	4	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	2
" chronic,	.	.	.	.	.	15	5	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	1
Neuralgia,	.	.	.	.	.	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	-	1	1
Oedema,	.	.	.	.	.	14	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	2	6	3
Old age,	.	.	.	.	.	50	19	1	1	6	6	5	4	4	1	1	2
Open foramen ovale,	.	.	.	.	.	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-
Ophthalmia,	.	.	.	.	.	3	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	1	-
Ochritis,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Parotiditis,	.	.	.	.	.	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Paralysis,	.	.	.	.	.	14	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	7	2
Paraplegia,	.	.	.	.	.	10	6	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

*Report of Sick in Hospitals — Concluded.*

DISEASES.	1882.				1883.								
	Total.	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.
Parturition, . . . . .	130	10	12	14	13	7	9	11	9	16	9	11	9
Peri metritis, . . . . .	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—
Periostitis, chronic, . . . . .	4	1	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Peritonitis, . . . . .	3	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
Pharyngitis, . . . . .	7	1	1	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	1	—	—
Phimosis, . . . . .	4	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Phthisis, . . . . .	148	27	12	11	6	8	1	10	14	11	16	12	20
Pleurisy, . . . . .	8	—	—	—	1	3	—	2	—	—	2	—	—
Pleurodynia, . . . . .	6	3	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pneumonia, . . . . .	11	2	—	—	3	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—
Prostatitis, . . . . .	3	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pregnancy, . . . . .	41	10	4	3	5	4	1	6	3	2	—	2	1
Prolapsus, ani, . . . . .	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
“ uteri, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Puerperal debility, . . . . .	4	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Purpura, . . . . .	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
Pulmonary gangrene, . . . . .	3	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Rheumatoid arthritis, . . . . .	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rheumatism, acute, . . . . .	34	1	1	—	1	2	3	5	4	2	6	7	2
“ chronic, . . . . .	43	12	7	4	4	3	—	4	6	2	—	—	1
Recto colitis, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rickets, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Scalds, . . . . .	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—



## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

Sciatica, . . . . .	3	-	3	-	2	-	146	133	121	147	188	139	172	212	116
Scrofula, . . . . .	9	.	1	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Sclerosis, . . . . .	1	.	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Scorbutus, . . . . .	2	.	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Septicæmia, . . . . .	2	.	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Splenitis, . . . . .	1	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sprain, . . . . .	21	.	4	-	2	-	5	-	2	2	3	-	-	-	1
Stricture urethra, . . . . .	6	.	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	-	1	-	-	-	1
Subinvolution of uterus, . . . . .	4	.	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Sunstroke, . . . . .	2	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
Sycosis, . . . . .	1	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Synovitis, acute, . . . . .	4	.	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
"    chronic, . . . . .	2	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Syphilis, . . . . .	169	.	21	-	18	-	13	8	11	13	24	10	13	9	10
Teething, . . . . .	4	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1
Tonsillitis, . . . . .	16	.	-	-	-	-	5	4	3	-	1	1	1	1	-
Tuberculousis, . . . . .	2	.	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
Tumor, . . . . .	4	.	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-
Tape worm, . . . . .	2	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Uleer, . . . . .	75	.	11	-	6	-	9	6	4	-	9	2	2	10	4
Uremia, . . . . .	1	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	3	-	1	-
Varicose veins, . . . . .	1	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Wound, . . . . .	11	.	2	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	1	-
Total cases, . . . . .	1980	.	334	132	140	146	133	121	147	188	139	172	212	116	

## APPENDIX TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

## Death Report.

[illegible]

## REPORT OF THE STATE ALMSHOUSE, 1883.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120	121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240	241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300	301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360	361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420	421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466	467	468	469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480	481	482	483	484	485	486	487	488	489	490	491	492	493	494	495	496	497	498	499	500	501	502	503	504	505	506	507	508	509	510	511	512	513	514	515	516	517	518	519	520	521	522	523	524	525	526	527	528	529	530	531	532	533	534	535	536	537	538	539	540	541	542	543	544	545	546	547	548	549	550	551	552	553	554	555	556	557	558	559	560	561	562	563	564	565	566	567	568	569	570	571	572	573	574	575	576	577	578	579	580	581	582	583	584	585	586	587	588	589	590	591	592	593	594	595	596	597	598	599	600	601	602	603	604	605	606	607	608	609	610	611	612	613	614	615	616	617	618	619	620	621	622	623	624	625	626	627	628	629	630	631	632	633	634	635	636	637	638	639	640	641	642	643	644	645	646	647	648	649	650	651	652	653	654	655	656	657	658	659	660	661	662	663	664	665	666	667	668	669	670	671	672	673	674	675	676	677	678	679	680	681	682	683	684	685	686	687	688	689	690	691	692	693	694	695	696	697	698	699	700	701	702	703	704	705	706	707	708	709	710	711	712	713	714	715	716	717	718	719	720	721	722	723	724	725	726	727	728	729	730	731	732	733	734	735	736	737	738	739	740	741	742	743	744	745	746	747	748	749	750	751	752	753	754	755	756	757	758	759	760	761	762	763	764	765	766	767	768	769	770	771	772	773	774	775	776	777	778	779	780	781	782	783	784	785	786	787	788	789	790	791	792	793	794	795	796	797	798	799	800	801	802	803	804	805	806	807	808	809	810	811	812	813	814	815	816	817	818	819	820	821	822	823	824	825	826	827	828	829	830	831	832	833	834	835	836	837	838	839	840	841	842	843	844	845	846	847	848	849	850	851	852	853	854	855	856	857	858	859	860	861	862	863	864	865	866	867	868	869	870	871	872	873	874	875	876	877	878	879	880	881	882	883	884	885	886	887	888	889	890	891	892	893	894	895	896	897	898	899	900	901	902	903	904	905	906	907	908	909	910	911	912	913	914	915	916	917	918	919	920	921	922	923	924	925	926	927	928	929	930	931	932	933	934	935	936	937	938	939	940	941	942	943	944	945	946	947	948	949	950	951	952	953	954	955	956	957	958	959	960	961	962	963	964	965	966	967	968	969	970	971	972	973	974	975	976	977	978	979	980	981	982	983	984	985	986	987	988	989	990	991	992	993	994	995	996	997	998	999	1000	1001	1002	1003	1004	1005	1006	1007	1008	1009	1010	1011	1012	1013	1014	1015	1016	1017	1018	1019	1020	1021	1022	1023	1024	1025	1026	1027	1028	1029	1030	1031	1032	1033	1034	1035	1036	1037	1038	1039	1040	1041	1042	1043	1044	1045	1046	1047	1048	1049	1050	1051	1052	1053	1054	1055	1056	1057	1058	1059	1060	1061	1062	1063	1064	1065	1066	1067	1068	1069	1070	1071	1072	1073	1074	1075	1076	1077	1078	1079	1080	1081	1082	1083	1084	1085	1086	1087	1088	1089	1090	1091	1092	1093	1094	1095	1096	1097	1098	1099	1100	1101	1102	1103	1104	1105	1106	1107	1108	1109	1110	1111	1112	1113	1114	1115	1116	1117	1118	1119	1120	1121	1122	1123	1124	1125	1126	1127	1128	1129	1130	1131	1132	1133	1134	1135	1136	1137	1138	1139	1140	1141	1142	1143	1144	1145	1146	1147	1148	1149	1150	1151	1152	1153	1154	1155	1156	1157	1158	1159	1160	1161	1162	1163	1164	1165	1166	1167	1168	1169	1170	1171	1172	1173	1174	1175	1176	1177	1178	1179	1180	1181	1182	1183	1184	1185	1186	1187	1188	1189	1190	1191	1192	1193	1194	1195	1196	1197	1198	1199	1200	1201	1202	1203	1204	1205	1206	1207	1208	1209	1210	1211	1212	1213	1214	1215	1216	1217	1218	1219	1220	1221	1222	1223	1224	1225	1226	1227	1228	1229	1230	1231	1232	1233	1234	1235	1236	1237	1238	1239	1240	1241	1242	1243	1244	1245	1246	1247	1248	1249	1250	1251	1252	1253	1254	1255	1256	1257	1258	1259	1260	1261	1262	1263	1264	1265	1266	1267	1268	1269	1270	1271	1272	1273	1274	1275	1276	1277	1278	1279	1280	1281	1282	1283	1284	1285	1286	1287	1288	1289	1290	1291	1292	1293	1294	1295	1296	1297	1298	1299	1300	1301	1302	1303	1304	1305	1306	1307	1308	1309	1310	1311	1312	1313	1314	1315	1316	1317	1318	1319	1320	1321	1322	1323	1324	1325	1326	1327	1328	1329	1330	1331	1332	1333	1334	1335	1336	1337	1338	1339	1340	1341	1342	1343	1344	1345	1346	1347	1348	1349	1350	1351	1352	1353	1354	1355	1356	1357	1358	1359	1360	1361	1362	1363	1364	1365	1366	1367	1368	1369	1370	1371	1372	1373	1374	1375	1376	1377	1378	1379	1380	1381	1382	1383	1384	1385	1386	1387	1388	1389	1390	1391	1392	1393	1394	1395	1396	1397	1398	1399	1400	1401	1402	1403	1404	1405	1406	1407	1408	1409	1410	1411	1412	1413	1414	1415	1416	1417	1418	1419	1420	1421	1422	1423	1424	1425	1426	1427	1428	1429	1430	1431	1432	1433	1434	1435	1436	1437	1438	1439	1440	1441	1442	1443	1444	1445	1446	1447	1448	1449	1450	1451	1452	1453	1454	1455	1456	1457	1458	1459	1460	1461	1462	1463	1464	1465	1466	1467	1468	1469	1470	1471	1472	1473	1474	1475	1476	1477	1478	14
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	----











